



HARVARD UNIVERSITY.



LIBRARY

OF THE

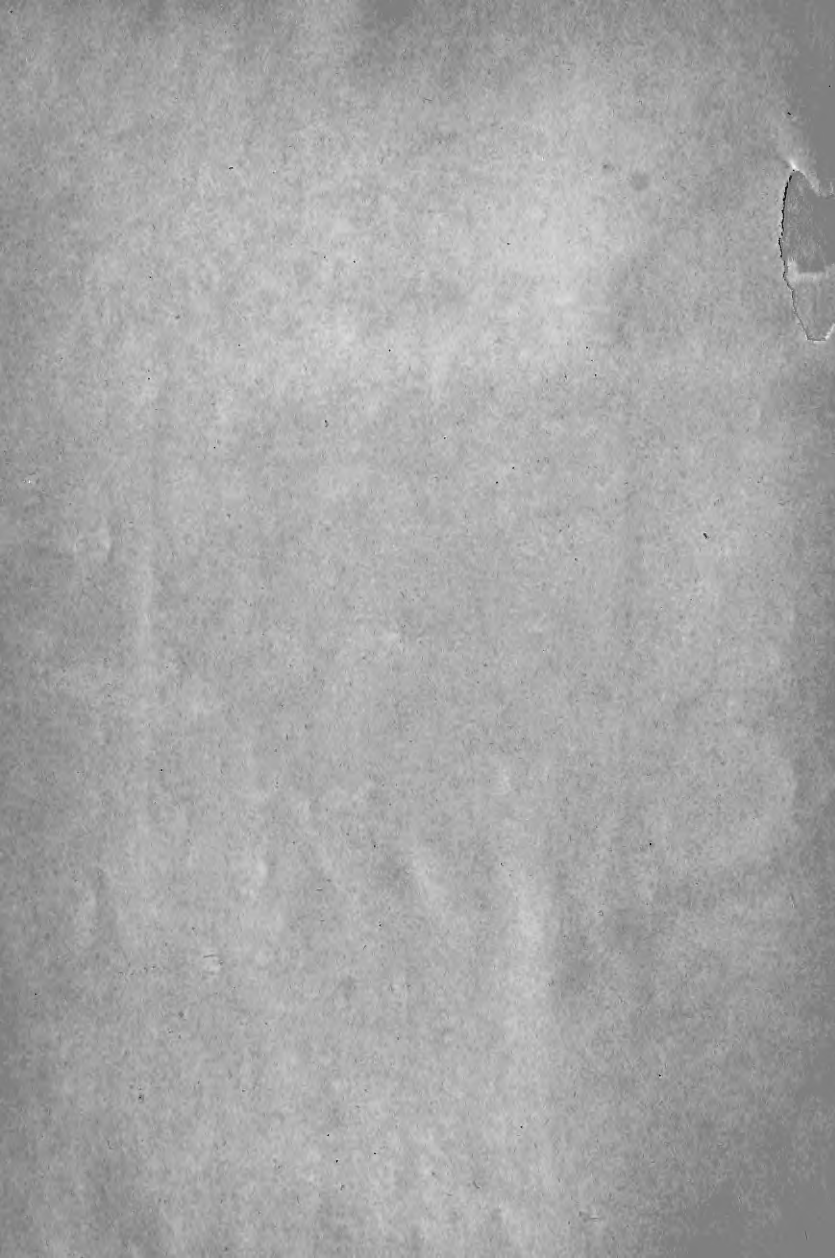
MUSEUM OF COMPARATIVE ZOÖLOGY.

4343

*Duplicate book exchange*

*December 5, 1916.*

DEC 5 1916









*John Redman Foxe*

# TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

A M E R I C A N

PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY,

#282-284 omitted  
reprinting

LIBRARY  
MUS. COMP. ZOOLOGY,  
C. DEANE, MASS.

HELD AT

PHILADELPHIA,

FOR PROMOTING

*USEFUL KNOWLEDGE.*

VOLUME IV.

---

P H I L A D E L P H I A :

PRINTED AND SOLD BY THOMAS DOBSON, AT THE  
STONE-HOUSE, NO 41, SOUTH SECOND STREET.

1799.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

AMERICAN

LIBRARY

PHYSICAL SCIENCE

AND NATURAL HISTORY

OF THE

PHILADELPHIA

ACADEMY OF NATURAL SCIENCES

FOR THE YEAR 1853

PHILADELPHIA

PRINTED BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT

AND SOLD BY THOMAS BARNES, AT THE  
STOREHOUSE, No. 11 SOUTH SECOND STREET.

1853

## ADVERTISEMENT.

**T**HE following are the rules adopted for the government of committees in the choice of papers for publication.

FIRST, " That the grounds of the Committee's choice of papers for the press, should always be the importance or singularity of the subjects, or the advantageous manner of treating them, without pretending to answer, or to make the society answerable, for the certainty of the facts, or propriety of the reasonings, contained in the several papers so published, which must still rest on the credit or judgment of their respective authors.

SECONDLY, " That neither the Society, nor the Committee of the press, do ever give their opinion as a body, upon any paper they may publish, or upon any subject of Art or Nature that comes before them."

*In the Month of May 1796, the Society, in order the more effectually to answer the ends of their institution, agreed to appropriate, annually, a part of their funds to be disposed of in Premiums to the Authors of the best performances, inventions, or improvements, relative to certain specific subjects of useful knowledge. The following premiums were thereupon proposed:*

## I.

For the best system of liberal education and literary instruction, adapted to the genius of the government, and best calculated to promote the general welfare, of the United States; comprehending also a plan for instituting and conducting public schools, in this country, on principles of the most extensive utility—*A premium of one hundred dollars.*

Papers on this subject will be received, till the first day of January, 1797.

## II.

For the most simple, easy and expeditious method of computing the longitude, from the common lunar observation,—*A premium of seventy dollars.*

The particular view of the society, in proposing this subject, is, that the solution of this most useful problem may, if possible, be rendered so plain and easy, as to be readily learned by every mariner, even of moderate capacity, who understands the common rules of arithmetic; and thus be introduced into general practice.

Papers on this subject will be received, till the first day of January, 1797.

## III.

For the best construction or improvement of ship-pumps,—*A premium of seventy dollars.*

Improvements

Improvements which may be readily applied to the ship-pumps in common use, will be most likely to be adopted by seamen, and introduced into general practice.

Papers on this subject will be received, till the first day of January, 1797.

## IV.

For the best construction or improvement of stoves, or fire-places,——*A premium of sixty dollars.* The principal end which the society have in view, in proposing this subject, is the benefit of the poorer class of people, especially of such as live in towns, or other places where fuel is dear. To answer this end, the stove should be cheap, and of durable materials; should afford the necessary degree of a salubrious and durable heat, with the least expense of fuel possible; and should be capable of being employed both for the purpose of warming the room, and cooking provisions for the family.—The society have been informed, that stoves made of brick are, in many respects, superior to those made of metal; especially, in the saving of fuel, and preserving a more equable degree of heat.

Papers on this subject will be received, till the first day of January, 1797.

## V.

For the best method, verified by experiment, of preventing the premature decay of Peach-trees,——*A premium of sixty dollars.*

Papers on this subject will be received, till the first day of January, 1798.

## VI.

For the best experimental treatise on native American vegetable dyes; accompanied with an accurate account of the vegetables employed——*A premium of ninety dollars.*

Papers

Papers on this subject will be received, till the first day of February, 1798.

### VII.

For the best construction or improvement of lamps; especially, for lighting the streets—*A premium of fifty dollars.*

Papers on this subject will be received, till the first day of April, 1797.

### GENERAL CONDITIONS.

1. Every candidate, along with his performance, is to send to the society a sealed letter, containing his name and place of abode; which letter shall never be opened by the society, except in the case of a successful candidate.

2. No performance, invention or improvement, on any of the subjects proposed, for which a patent or any other reward shall have been obtained, before presenting it to the society, shall be considered as entitled to the premium.

3. In lieu of the money which shall be awarded by the society, as a premium, any successful candidate shall have it in his option to receive a gold or silver medal, or piece of plate, with a suitable inscription, of equal value.

4. The society reserve to themselves the power of giving, in all cases, such part only of any premium proposed, as the performance shall be adjudged to deserve; or, of withholding the whole, if it shall appear to have no merit above what may have been already published on the subject. The candidates may, however, be assured, that the society will always judge liberally of their several claims.

---

A number of papers have been received on the several subjects above stated. But the society have as yet forborne the adjudication of any premium, except that offered for the



the best system of liberal and literary instruction, adapted to the genius of the government, and best calculated to promote the general welfare of the United States.

On the fifteenth of December 1797, the society, agreeably to special appointment, proceeded to consider the several Essays on Education, which had been presented. The analyses of these Essays were read, when it was agreed to take the question in this manner on each performance, viz. "Is this the best system of liberal Education and literary Instruction, adapted to the genius of the government, and best calculated to promote the general welfare, of the United States?"

Whereupon it appeared to the society that two of these Essays, I. An Essay with this motto, "*In Mctii descendat Judicis aures.*" HORACE. II. An Essay with this motto, "*I call a complete and generous Education that which fits a man to perform justly, skilfully and magnanimously, all the offices, both private and public, of peace and war.*" MILTON; possessed a superior degree of merit, and were worthy of publication. The premium was in consequence adjudged to be equally divided between the authors of these two Essays.

The President then opened the sealed letters which accompanied these performances, when it appeared that the Reverend SAMUEL KNOX, A. M. of Bladensburg, in Maryland, was author of the first, and SAMUEL HARRISON SMITH, A. M. of Philadelphia, was author of the second Essay.

The society then directed the publication of the two Essays.

---

MR. I. H. DE MAGELLAN, OF LONDON,

Having made a donation, to the society, of *two hundred guineas*, to be vested in a permanent fund; that the interest

interest arising therefrom may be disposed of, in annual premiums, to the authors of the best discoveries or most useful improvements, relating to Navigation, or to Natural Philosophy, mere Natural History only excepted;—the following are the rules and conditions, adopted by the society, for the disposition of the proposed premiums, in conformity to the intention of the Donor, viz.

I. The candidate shall send his discovery, invention or improvement, addressed to the President or one of the Vice-Presidents of the society, free of postage or other charges; and shall distinguish his performance by some motto, device or other signature, at his pleasure. Together with his discovery, invention or improvement, he shall also send a sealed letter, containing the same motto, device or signature, and subscribed with the real name and place of residence of the author.

II. Persons of any nation, sect, or denomination whatever, shall be admitted as candidates for this premium.

III. No discovery, invention or improvement shall be entitled to this premium, which hath been already published, or for which the author hath been publicly rewarded elsewhere.

IV. The candidate shall communicate his discovery, invention or improvement, either in the English, French, German, or Latin language.

V. All such communications shall be publicly read or exhibited to the society, at some stated meeting, not less than one month previous to the day of adjudication; and shall at all times be open to the inspection of such members as shall desire it. But no member shall carry home with him the communication, description or model, except the officer to whom it shall be entrusted: nor shall such officer part with the same out of his custody, without a special order of the society for that purpose.

VI. The

VI. The society having previously referred the several communications, from candidates for the premium then depending, to the consideration of the twelve counsellors and other officers of the Society, and having received their report thereon, shall, at one of their stated meetings, in the month of December, annually, after the expiration of this current year (of the time and place, together with the particular occasion of which meeting, due notice shall be previously given, by public advertisement) proceed to the final adjudication of the said premium: and after due consideration had, a vote shall first be taken on this question, viz. "Whether any of the communications, then under inspection, be worthy of the proposed premium?" If this question be determined in the *negative*, the whole business shall be deferred till another year: But if in the *affirmative*, the Society shall proceed to determine, by ballot, given by the members at large, the discovery, invention or improvement most useful and worthy. And that discovery, invention or improvement, which shall be found to have a majority of concurring votes in its favour, shall be successful. And then, *and not till then*, the sealed letter accompanying the crowned performance, shall be opened, and the name of the author announced as the person entitled to the said premium.

VII. No member of the Society who is a candidate for the premium then depending, or who hath not previously declared to the Society, either by word or writing, that he has considered and weighed, according to the best of his judgment, the comparative merits of the several claims then under consideration, shall sit in judgment, or give his vote, in awarding the said premium.

VIII. A full account of the crowned subject shall be published by the Society as soon as may be, after the adjudication,

tion, either in a separate publication, or in the next succeeding volume of their Transactions, or in both.

IX. The unsuccessful performances shall remain under consideration, and their authors be considered as candidates for the premium, for *five* years next succeeding the time of their presentment; except such performances as their authors may, in the mean time, think fit to withdraw: And the Society shall annually publish an abstract of the titles, object or subject matter of the communications so under consideration, such only excepted as the Society shall think not worthy of public notice.

X. The letters containing the names of authors whose performances shall be rejected, or which shall be found unsuccessful after a trial of five years, shall be burnt before the Society without breaking the seals.

XI. In case there should be a failure, in any year, of any communication worthy of the proposed premium, there will then be two premiums to be awarded in the next year. But no accumulation of premiums shall entitle an author to more than one premium for any one discovery, invention or improvement.

XII. The premium shall consist of an oval plate of solid standard gold, of the value of *Ten Guineas*. On one side thereof shall be neatly engraved a short Latin motto suited to the occasion—together with these words, *The premium of I. H. De Magellan, of London, established in the year 1786*. And on the other side of the plate shall be engraved these words, *Awarded by the A. P. S. to* \_\_\_\_\_ *for his discovery of* \_\_\_\_\_ *A. D.* \_\_\_\_\_ *President*. And the seal of the Society shall be annexed to the said golden plate, by a ribbon passing through a small hole near the lower edge thereof.

---

Since

Since the publication of their last volume, the Society has had occasion to deplore the loss of their President, DAVID RITTENHOUSE. He died June 26th, 1796.

At a meeting, convened by special order, on the first of July, the following motion was made, and unanimously adopted, viz. That this Society, deeply affected by the death of their late worthy President, do resolve, That an EULOGIUM, commemorative of his distinguished talents and services, be publicly pronounced before the Society by one of its members.

At the next meeting DR. BENJAMIN RUSH was appointed to prepare the Eulogium, and on the 17th of December following it was pronounced in the second Presbyterian Church before the Society. After which the Society, having returned to their Hall, directed the publication of the Eulogium.

On the sixth of January 1797, at the annual election of officers, THOMAS JEFFERSON, was called to the chair of the Society.

In consequence of this appointment, the Secretaries on the 7th of January addressed to Mr. Jefferson the following letter.

*Philadelphia, Jan. 7, 1797.*

SIR,

We have the pleasure of informing you that at the annual election of officers of the American Philosophical Society for promoting useful knowledge, held at Philadelphia, on the 6th Instant, you were chosen President of that respectable institution.

The Society, Sir, cannot soon forget the loss they sustained by the death of the late worthy and ingenious D. Rittenhouse; but after expressing their grief on this melancholy occasion, they look forward with this consoling reflection, that in the same chair, from which two American philosophers have successively instructed them and the

world, a third is now seated, by whose genius and knowledge, our national name will preserve a distinguished place in the annals of science.

Permit us, Sir, on this occasion, to express our satisfaction in this pleasing event, and in being the organs by which the Society announce their choice.

We are,

With Sentiments of Esteem and

Respect, Sir,

Your obedient Servants,

SAMUEL MAGAW,	} Secretaries of the American Philo- sophical Society of Philadelphia.
JONATHAN WILLIAMS,	
WILLIAM BARTON,	
JOHN BLEAKLEY,	

THOMAS JEFFERSON, Esq.

---

To this letter, Mr. Jefferson, on the twenty-eighth of January, 1797, replied as follows:

*Monticello, Jan. 28, 1797.*

GENTLEMEN,

I have duly received your favor of the 7th inst. informing me that the American Philosophical Society have been pleased to name me their President. The suffrage of a body, which comprehends whatever the American world has of distinction in philosophy and science in general, is the most flattering incident of my life, and that to which I am the most sensible. My satisfaction would be complete, were it not for the consciousness that it is far beyond my titles. I feel no qualification for this distinguished post, but a sincere zeal for all the objects of our institution, and an ardent desire

desire to see knowledge so disseminated through the mass of mankind, that it may at length reach even the extremes of society, beggars and kings. I pray you, gentlemen, to testify for me to our body, my sense of their favor, and my dispositions to supply by zeal what I may be deficient in the other qualifications proper for their service, and to be assured that your testimony cannot go beyond my feelings.

Permit me to avail myself of this opportunity of expressing the sincere grief I feel for the loss of our beloved Rittenhouse. Genius, science, modesty, purity of morals, simplicity of manners, marked him as one of nature's best samples of the perfection she can cover under the human form. Surely no society, till ours, within the same compass of time, ever had to deplore the loss of two such members as Franklin and Rittenhouse: Franklin, our Patriarch, the ornament of our age and country, whom Philosophy and Philanthropy announced the first of men, and whose name will be as a star of the first magnitude in the firmament of heaven, when the memory of his companions of the way will be lost in the abyss of time and space. With the most affectionate attachment to their memory, and with sentiments of the highest respect to the Society, and to yourselves personally, I have the honor to be, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient,

And most humble Servant,

TH. JEFFERSON.

Messrs. SAMUEL MAGAW, JONATHAN WILLIAMS, WILLIAM BARTON, JOHN BLEAKLEY,	} Secretaries of the American Philosophical Society.
--	---

LIST OF THE OFFICERS

OF THE

*AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY,*

For the Year 1799.

PATRON. The Governor of the Commonwealth for the time being—Thomas Mifflin.

PRESIDENT. Thomas Jefferson, L. L. D.

VICE-PRESIDENTS. { Casper Wistar, M. D.  
Benjamin Rush, M. D.  
Robert Patterfon, A. M.

CURATORS. { Charles Wilson Peale.  
Benjamin S. Barton, M. D.  
Nicholas Collin, D. D.

COUNSELLORS. { Robert Blackwell, D. D.  
Thomas M'Kean, L. L. D.  
James Davidfon, A. M.  
Adam Kuhn, M. D.  
Andrew Ellicott.  
Tench Coxe.  
James Abercrombie.  
Jonathan B. Smith, A. M.  
William Smith, D. D.  
William Currie, M. D.  
Samuel Wheeler.  
Jonathan Williams.

SECRETARIES. { Thomas C. James, M. D.  
Adam Seybert, M. D.  
James Woodhouse, M. D.  
Samuel H. Smith, A. M.

LIST



LIST of MEMBERS of the AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY,  
elected since January 1, 1794.†

## AMERICAN MEMBERS.

**J**AMES Abercrombie.  
 Dr.———Bedford, Pittsburg.  
 Isaac Briggs, Maryland.  
 Samuel Blair, D. D.  
 William Bache, M. D.  
 Tench Coxe.  
 Dr. Isaac Cathrall.  
 Charles Caldwell, M. D.  
 Dr.———Deveze.  
 James Greenway, M. D. Virginia.  
 Dr.———Graffé.  
 John Heckevelde, Bethlehem.  
 William Hamilton.  
 Dr. Hugh Hodge.  
 Thomas C. James, M. D.  
 Robert Leslie.  
 Valentine Melsheimer, Hanover, Pennsylvania.  
 Alexander Martin, North Carolina.  
 John F. Mifflin.  
 John Newnan, M. D. North Carolina.  
 John Nancarrow.  
 William Dandridge Peck, New Hampshire.  
 Timothy Pickering.  
 Thomas Pinkney, South Carolina.  
 Thomas Mann Randolph, Virginia.  
 Richard Peters Smith. \*  
 Adam Seybert, M. D.  
 Samuel Harrison Smith.  
 John Stewart, Virginia.  
 Samuel Wheeler.  
 James Woodhouse, M. D.  
 James Wilkinfon.

## FOREIGN

† All those whose places of abode are not specified are of Pennsylvania.  
 \* Deceased.

## FOREIGN MEMBERS.

- James Anderfon, L. L. D. Scotland.  
 M. Adet, Paris.  
 Earl of Buchan, P. S. S. A. Scotland.  
 John Frederick Blumenback, M. D. F. R. S. Goettingen.  
 Gustaf Von Carleson, Sweden.  
 M. F. H. Le Comte, Paris.  
 Joanne Baptista Cunat, Doctor of Civil Law, Valencia.  
 Earl of Dundonald, Scotland.  
 Louis Etienne Duhail, M. D. France.  
 Cypriano Riberio Friere.  
 John Guillemard, A. M. England.  
 Jacques Marie le Fessior de Grandpre.  
 A. E. Van Braam Houckgeest.  
 Don Joseph de Jaudennes, Valencia.  
 Alexander Leribours, France.  
 A. J. Laroque.  
 M. Mozard, France.  
 Julien Niemcewicz, Poland.  
 M. Talleyrand Perigord, France.  
 M. la Rochefaucault Liancour, France.  
 Edward Stevens, M. D. F. R. S. St. Croix.  
 James Edmund Smith, M. D. F. R. S.  
 J. B. Scandella, M. D. Venice.  
 Don Luis de Urbina, Valencia.  
 M. Volney, France.  
 E. A. W. Zimmerman, Brunswick.  
 Francisco de Zach, Saxa Gotha.

---

*Donations received by the American Philosophical Society  
since the Publication of their Third Volume of Transac-  
tions, with the Names of the Donors.*

D O N O R S.

P R E S E N T S.

1793, Dec. 6. The Author,	Specimen Zoologiæ Geographi- cæ, quadrupedum domicilia et migrationes sistens, &c. 4to. by Dr. Zimmerman, Brunswick.
The Author,	Traité de l'élasticité de l'eau, et d'autres fluides, 8vo. by Dr. Zimmerman.
1794, Feb. 21. Citizen Ge- net,	A Pamphlet in French, with a translation, on a reform in the French Calendar.
The Author,	A Discourse delivered be- fore the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, by <i>Sam.</i> <i>Magaw</i> , D. D.
Mar. 7. Mr. <i>John Vaughan</i> ,	The ceremonies and religious customs of the various na- tions of the known world, in six volumes Folio, by Bernard Picart.
do.	Swammardam's History of Insects, Folio.

1794.	DONORS.	PRESENTS.
	Mr. <i>John Vaughn</i> ,	History of the world, by Sir Walter Raleigh, Folio.
March 21.	<i>J. C. Rediger</i> ,	Hist. Eccles. Gentis Angl. Libri 5 a venerabili Beda, Folio.
	do.	Acta Eruditor. Lipsiens. 1ft. 2d. and 4th. volumes, 4to.
	do.	Solom. Van Til. Theol. Dord. 4to.
May 2.	The Author,	Geographical and historical description of the United States of America, in German, by Professor Ebeling of Hamburg, vol. 1. 8vo.
	The Author,	American Biography, vol. 1. 8vo. by J. Belknap of Boston, D. D.
	Author,	A Treatise on the Synochus Icteroïdes, by Dr. Currie of <i>Philadelphia</i> .
	Author,	Carey's Short Account of the late Malignant Fever in Philadelphia, 8vo.
May 16.	Dr. <i>Nich. Collin</i> ,	Histoire des Celtes, &c. Par Simon Pelloutier, 8 vols. 8vo.

May

1794. DONORS.

P R E S E N T S.

May 30. Mr. *W. Roxburgh*, at Calcutta.

Sundry Asiatic plants, preserved at the country seat of Will. Hamilton, Esq. near Philadelphia.

Mr. *George Turner*,

Collection of Shells in the Territory North West of the Ohio.

June 20. Author,

Collection of State Papers, and other authentic documents, for an history of the United States of America, 2d. vol. 4to. by E. Hazard.

July 18. Author,

Glazing earthen vessels with lead, as a cause of many diseases, in German, by G. A. Ebell, Aulic counsellor, of Hanover, 8vo.

August 15. Author,

A Discourse delivered in the African church on the opening thereof, by Sam. Magaw, D. D.

Author,

Observations on the late Epidemic disease in Philadelphia, by Jean Deveze, M. D.

September 19. Author,

Stirpes Novæ Descriptionibus et Iconibus illustratæ, Folio, by C. L. Heritier, Reg. Confil.

- | 1794. DONORS.                       | PRESENTS.   |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| Oct. 24. Citizen <i>Fauchet</i> ,   | On Weights and Measures,<br>by Citizen <i>Dombey</i> .  |
| Nov. 7. Author,                     | A Systematical Treatise of<br>arithmetic, by John Vinall,<br>Boston, 8vo.   |
| Author,                             | A Concise history of the hu-<br>man muscles, &c. 12mo.<br>by Thom. Wright, Licent.<br>of Roy. Coll. of Surgeons,<br>Dublin.                                       |
| Dec. 5. Mr. <i>Ebenex. Hazard</i> , | Act of Incorporation, laws,<br>and circular letter of the<br>Massachusetts historical so-<br>ciety, 8vo.  |
| Dec. 26. Author,                    | Experimental Researches con-<br>cerning the philosophy of<br>permanent colours, &c. by<br>Edward Bancroft, M. D.<br>F. R. S. 8vo.                                 |
| Author,                             | A Treatise on Magnetism,<br>with a description and ex-<br>planation of a meridional<br>and azimuth compass, &c.<br>by Ralph Walker of <i>Ja-<br/>maica</i> , 8vo. |
| 1795.                               |   |
| Jan. 16. M. <i>St. Mery</i> .       | Four wooden locks of diffe-<br>rent kinds used by the<br>country people of St. Do-<br>mingo.  |

A Ball

D O N A T I O N S.

xxi

1795. DONORS.  
Jan. 16. M. *St. Mery*,

P R E S E N T S.

- |     |  |
|-----|--|
|     | A ball of hair found in the stomach of a mule. |
| do. | A stone found in the stomach of a cow.         |
| do. | An oriental <i>Bezoar</i> .                    |
| do. | A piece of ebony wood from Hispaniola.         |
| do. | Some petrifications of wood from Martinique.   |
| do. | A little tooth of a whale.                     |
| do. | A cocoa-nut.                                   |
| do. | A piece of copper ore from the Pyrenees.       |
| do. | A piece of iron ore from do.                   |
| do. | Three specimens of cochineal from Hispaniola.  |
| do. | Fruit of courberit tree.                       |
| do. | An idol of the natives of Hispaniola.          |
| do. | An insect, called dragon from Martinique.      |
| do. | A vegetable fly from St. Domingo.              |

A medal

## 1795. DONORS.

Jan. 16. M. *St. Mery*,Earl of *Buchan*,

do.

do.

Feb. 6. Mr. *Cherachie*,M. *St. Mery*,Mr. *John Beckley*,

April, 17. The Society,

## PRESENTS.

A medal struck on the occasion of Lewis XVI coming into the Assembly of the Electors of Paris, July 17. 1789.

Transactions of the society of Scots Antiquaries, 1st vol. 4to.

Duplicate of the minute book of the same society, 1st vol. do.

A cast representing the Earl of Buchan.

Bust in marble of David Rittenhouse, executed by Mr. Cherachie.

Silver Medal of Lewis XV. struck on the occasion of the peace of 1763.

Two elegant specimens of printing in gilt letters, one a part of Magna Charta on satin, the other the Dream of Scipio on deep green satin.

First part of vol. II. of the Memoirs of the American Academy of arts and sciences, 4to.

Reports



1795. DONORS.

PRESENTS.

April 17. Mr. *Rich. P. Smith,*

Reports presented to the National Convention of France, with a Decree on the subject of weights and measures.

May, 15. Earl of *Buchan,*

A Box of Yew, on the lid of which is a correct picture of Copernicus, and on the inside a drawing in pencil of Napier, by Brown.

Author,

Natural Principles of Rectitude for the conduct of man in all states and situations of life. By Dan. Grosse, D. D. 8vo. New York, 1795.

*Academy of Turin,*

Vol. V. of the Memoirs of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Turin. 4to.

June, 19. Author,

Inaugural Dissertation on the disease occasioned by the bite of a mad dog, by James Mease, M. D.

Dr. *James Mease,*

Dr. Moseley's Treatise on Tropical Diseases, &c.

do.

Fifth Edition of Dr. Moseley's Treatise on Coffee.

Dr. *Charles Caldwell,*

A Translation of the Physiological Institutes of Fred. Blumenback, M. D.

Inaugural

## 1795 DONORS.

July 17. Author,

Dr. *Anderfon*, Scotland,

Author,

Aug. 21. *Charles Gorin*,  
London,

Author,

Author,

Sept. 18. Author,

Oct. 2. *M. St. Mery*,

## PRESENTS.

Inaugural Differtation on the  
Phytolacca Decandria (Poke  
Weed.) By Ben. Shultz,  
M. D.Samples of the Areca Nuts of  
the East Indies.Geographical and Historical  
Description of the United  
States, in German. By  
Prof. Ebeling, Hamburg,  
vol. 2. 8vo.A Compound Meteorological  
Instrument, consisting of a  
Barometer, a Thermome-  
ter, and a Hygrometer.Essay on Magnetism. By  
John Lorimen, M. D. Lon-  
don, 4to.The Description and use of a  
New Portable Orrery, &c.  
By Mr. Jones, Mathema-  
tical Instrument maker,  
London, 8vo.Essay on the Natural History  
of St. Domingo, in French.  
By M. Carié, 8vo.Laws of St. Domingo from  
1780 to 1785, in French,  
4to. vol. 6.

An

1795. DONORS.  
Nov. 6. Author,

PRESENTS.  
An Essay on Combustion with  
a view to a New Art of  
Dying and Painting. By  
Mrs. Fulham, London,  
8vo.

Nov. 20. Author,

Specification of a Machine  
for spinning flax, hemp, or  
tow, by Mr. Peter Craig.

Mr. *Jonathan Williams*,

Memoir on the Use of the  
Thermometer in Naviga-  
tion, by Mr. Jonath. Wil-  
liams, translated into Spa-  
nish with a recommending  
preface, by Don Cipr. Vi-  
mercati, Director de las aca-  
demias de guardias marinas.  
Published at Madrid by or-  
der of the King.

Author,

Various Methods of finding  
a true Meridian Line, by  
Mr. William Jones, Lon-  
don.

1796. Jan. 16. Author,

Manner of improving the  
breed of horses in America,  
in French, by M. de St.  
Mery.

do.

The same performance in  
English.

M. de *St. Mery*,

Courier de la France et des  
Colonies.

1796. DONORS.	PRESENTS.
Feb. 5. Mr. <i>George Turner</i> .	An Indian Legging of Buckskin, ornamented with Indian hair and Porcupine's quills.
do.	An Indian Pipe of curious workmanship.
M. de <i>St. Mery</i> ,	On the Prisons of Philadelphia, in French, by an European.
do.	The same performance in English.
Author,	Apocalyptic Gnomon, pointing out eternity's divisibility, &c. by M. de Brahm.
Dr. <i>N. Collin</i> .	Model of the Speedy Elevator.
Feb. 19. <i>Col. Sergeant</i> ,	Several Indian Antiquities of the North-western territory described.
May 20. Author,	Description Topographique et Politique de la Partie Espagnole de St. Domingue. Tom. 1 and 2, 8vo. by Moreau de St. Mery.
do.	Same in English.
Author,	Essay on the Food of Plants and the Renovation of Soils, by John Ingenhouze, 4to.

- | 1796. DONORS.  | PRESENTS.  |
|--|--|
| July 15. Prefid. <i>Thunberg</i> ,   | Thirteen Dissertations on different subjects of Natural History, delivered at the University of Upsal, under the direction of Professor Thunberg.  |
| Author,  | An Inaugural Dissertation, entitled, An Attempt to Establish the Sameness of the Phænomena of Fever, by C. Caldwell, M. D.   |
| Mr. <i>Henry Hill</i> .  | Drawing and Description of a Telegraph, erected between London and Deal.   |
| Aug. 19. Author,   | Geographical and Historical Description of the United States of America, by Prof. Ebeling, vol. 3d. 8vo.   |
| <i>College of Physicians</i> ,   | Transactions of College of Physicians of Philadelphia, vol. 1. part 1. 8vo.  |
| 1796. Oct. 21. The Hon. <i>Gustave V. Carlson</i> , Prefident of one of the Supreme Courts of Justice in Sweden. | Museum Carlsonianum, first 3 vols. fol. containing descriptions and drawings of new and select birds in the cabinet of this Ornithologist, and published at his expense: the birds are described by Dr. Sparrman, and drawn by the Honourable J. C. Linnerhielm. |

## 1796. DONORS.

Nov. 18. Mr. *Lerebour*,Dec. 2. M. de *St. Mery*,1797. Feb. 10. Mr. *George  
Turner*,

do.

do.

do.

do.

do.

## PRESENTS.

Eight numbers of the Journal des Arts et Manufactures, publié sous la direction du Conseil des Arts et Manufactures.

Ideé Generale, ou Abregé des Sciences et des Arts a l'Usage de la Jeunesse, 12mo.

A pair of Indian boy's leggings from the Missouri.

A Calumet of Peace, ornamented with Porcupine's quills for Indians on the Missouri.

An Indian Conjuror's Mask, formed of the scalp, &c. of a Buffalo, from the Missouri.

An Arrow neatly headed with bone, from the Saukis Indians on the upper parts of the Mississippi.

Eight of the Arrows commonly used by the Miami and neighbouring Indians.

A Stone Pestle used by the Indians formerly, for pounding corn and jerking flesh.

1794. DONORS.

PRESENTS.

1797. Feb. 10. Mr. *George  
Turner.*A Stone Hatchet formerly in  
use among the Savages.

do.

A Specimen of petrified sup-  
posed Buffalo dung, from  
the Rapids of the Ohio.

do.

Fine fossil coal, from Cincin-  
nati, on the Ohio.

do.

Part of one among thirty or  
forty trees, all completely  
petrified, from 212 miles  
up the Tennessee river.

do.

An Indian bowl, taken out  
of the bed of the Tennessee.

do.

An Oviform stone, from the  
Wabash.

do.

Marine Shells and perforated  
bones, taken out of an an-  
cient Indian grave on the  
Great Kananwa.

do.

American Porcupine Quills  
dyed with different colours.

do.

Quills of same animal with  
their natural colour.

do.

Skin of an Indian taken from  
the side.

do.

Part of the Sea-Otter skin,  
from its flank, where the  
fur is shortest, being part of  
a blanket

1797. DONORS.

Feb. 10. Mr. *George Turner*,

PRESENTS.

a blankèt coat brought from the Pacific coast, by Dr. M'Kenzie, in 1794.

do. An American Swan's foot stuffed.

do. A Spear used by the Savages in killing Col. Chew, on the Ohio.

do. Various Indian Arrows from the North Western territory.

do. Specimen of Indian Sculpture in wood, resembling the Beaver; from the Kaskaskian nation.

do. A pair of Indian garters tipped with tin and Porcupine quills, from the Wabash.

do. Another pair from the Creek nation.

do. An Indian belt, from the Mississipp.

Feb. 17. Author,

Remarks, Illustrations and Examples relative to the Latitude and Longitude; also the Variation of the Compass, &amp;c. by Thomas Truxton.

An



## 1797. DONORS.

## PRESENTS.

Feb. 17. *William Rawle,*

An Electrical Machine to produce flame by the sudden contact of the electrical fluid with inflammable air or gas.

March 31. Author,

Essay on building wooden bridges, by C. W. Peale.

April 7. Author,

Natur Geschichte des Kupfers, &amp;c. 1st part, by B. F. J. Herman, Aulic Counsellor, Petersburg.

Author,

Statistische Schilderung von Rußland, &amp;c. by Herman, Aul. C.

Dr. *Graffi,*

Carte Botanique, with a work entitled, Notions Elementaires de Botanique avec l'explication d'une Carte, &amp;c.

May 5. *Don Joseph de Jaudennes,*

Transactions of the Patriotic Economical Society of Valencia, in 3 volumes.

do.

Constitution of the said Society of Valencia. Both in Portuguese.

19. Mr. *Rod. Valtravers,*

A Magnetic Atlas, by John Churchman.

do.

A Treatise on Magnetism, by Tiberius Cavallo, 8vo.

Pomponii

1797.	DONORS.	PRESENTS.
May 19.	Dr. <i>Grassi</i> .	Pomponii Melae de orbis situ, libri tres, &c. fol.
June 16.	<i>Chevalier Friere</i> , M. Pl. from Port. to U. S.	Ensaio Economico sobre o comercio de Portugal, &c.
	do.	Tratado da Educacao Fyfica, &c. in 2 vols.
	do.	Instituciones Juris Civilis Lusitani, in 4 vols.
	do.	Historiæ Juris Civilis Lusitani.
	do.	Documentos Arabicos.
	do.	Vestigios de Lingua Arabica en Portugal, &c. 4to.
	do.	Memorias de Literatura Portugueza, in 2 vols.
	do.	Memorias Economicas, in 3 vols.
	do.	Synopsis Chronologica, in 2 vols.
	do.	Flora Cochinchinensis, in 2 vols. 4to.
	do.	Memorias e Observacois sobre o modo de aperfricoan a manufactura do Azeitte de Olividra con Portugal.
	do.	Programma de Academia real das Sciencias, in 2 vols.

D O N A T I O N S.

xxxiii

1797. DONORS.

June 16. Author,

P R E S E N T S.

On the doctrine of Phlogiston and the Decomposition of Water, in French, by P. A. Adet, 8vo.

July 14. Mr. *Richard P. Smith,*

Lê Dictionnaire de L'Academie Françoise, in 2 vols. fol. Paris, 1594.

July 21. Author,

New Views of the Origin of the Tribes and Nations of America, by Benjamin S. Barton, M. D. 8vo.

Nov. 17. Dr. *F. De Zach,*

Fixarum præcipuarum Catalogus novus ex Observati-  
onibus Astronomicis in ob-  
servatorio Gothano Annis,  
1787, 1788, 1789, 1790,  
Auctore Francisco de  
Zach, Saxe Gotha.

do.

Tabulæ Motuum solis novæ  
& correctæ, &c. Fixarum  
præcipuarum Catalogus  
novus, Auct. Fr. de Zach,  
4to.

do.

Tabulæ Speciales Aberrationis  
& Nutationis in ascensionem  
rectam & declinationem una  
cum insigniorum CCCCXCIV  
stellarum zodiacarum catalogo  
novo. Ad initium anni MDCCC.  
Auctore, F. de Zach vol.  
2, 4to.

e

Collection

1797. DONORS.	PRESENTS.
Nov. 24. Mr. <i>George Turner,</i>	Collection of Tin, and other English ores, Spars and Crystals.
Dec. 1. <i>Marquis of Cornwallis,</i>	A Trigonometrical Survey of part of England.
1798. Jan. 19. Author,	Observations on the Causes and Cure of Remitting, or Billious Fevers, by Dr. Wm. Currie.
<i>Mr. Jefferson,</i>	A bone of the Mammoth, some time ago found in Virginia.
<i>General Kosciuszko,</i>	A large square plate of a Swedish copper coin, impressed "4 Daler Sivermynt."
Feb. 2. Author,	Essays, Literary, Moral, and Philofophical, by Benjamin Rush, 8vo.
<i>M. M. St. Mery,</i>	General View or Abstract of the Arts and Sciences, adapted to the capacity of youth.
March 16. Author,	Collections for an Essay, towards a Materia Medica of the United States, by Benjamin S. Barton, M. D. 8vo.
	Hints designed to promote Beneficence, Temperance, and

D O N A T I O N S.

XXXV

1798. DONORS.

P R E S E N T S.

April 6. Author,

and Medical Science, by  
J. C. Lettfoam, M. D. Lon-  
don.

April 20. Mr. *Jefferson*,

A hand threshing machine,  
invented by Thomas C.  
Martin, Virginia.

May 18. Mr. *Niemcewicz*,

A gold coin of Poland, coin-  
ed in the last year of its  
independence.

June 1. Author,

A Sermon, delivered May 9,  
1798, by James Aber-  
crombie.

Nov. 23. Mr. *Wm. Jones*,

Essays on the Microscope ;  
containing a practical de-  
scription of the most im-  
proved microscopes ; a  
general history of insects,  
&c. with a concise cata-  
logue of interesting objects  
when under the micro-  
scope, &c. by the late  
George Adams: with con-  
siderable additions and im-  
provements, by Tr. Kän-  
macher, P. L. S. 4to.

do.

Also, a volume of illustra-  
ting plates, fol. London.

do,

Geometrical and Graphical  
Essays, containing a gene-  
ral description of mathe-  
matical instruments, &c.

1798. DONORS.

Nov. 23. Mr. *Wm. Jones*,

do.

Nov. 23. Author,

Author,

do.

do.

Mr. *Thomas Dobson*,

PRESENTS.

by the late G. Adams;  
corrected and enlarged by  
Wm. Jones, 8vo.Illustrating plates of said  
Essays, improved by do.  
8vo.A Memoir on the Onandaga  
Salt-springs, by Benj. De  
Will, M. D.Icones Plantarum Japonica-  
rum, quas in Insulis Ja-  
ponicis annis 1775 et 1776,  
collegit et descripsit Car.  
Fet. Thunberg.Five Dissertations on subjects  
of Natural History, pub-  
lished at the University of  
Upsal, under the direction  
of Pr. Thunberg.An Academical notification of  
the last Medical promotion  
at Upsal, by do.The Complement of Encyclo-  
pædia, making with former  
donations 18 volumes, 4to.*The*

*The Society having appointed a Committee to collect information respecting the past and present state of this country, the Committee during the last year addressed the following letter to such persons as were likely, in their opinion to advance the object of the Society.*

## [ CIRCULAR. ]

*PHILOSOPHICAL HALL, PHILADELPHIA.*

SIR,

**T**HE American Philosophical Society have always considered the antiquity, changes, and present state of their own country as primary objects of their research; and with a view to facilitate such discoveries, a permanent committee has been established, among whose duties the following have been recommended as requiring particular attention.

1. To procure one or more entire skeletons of the Mammoth, so called, and of such other unknown animals as either have been, or hereafter may be discovered in America.

2. To obtain accurate plans, drawings and descriptions of whatever is interesting, (where the originals cannot be had) and especially of ancient Fortifications, Tumuli, and other Indian works of art: ascertaining the materials composing them, their contents, the purposes for which they were probably designed, &c.

3. To invite researches into the Natural History of the Earth, the changes it has undergone as to Mountains, Lakes, Rivers, Prairies, &c.

4. To

4. To inquire into the Customs, Manners, Languages and Character of the Indian nations, ancient and modern, and their migrations.

The importance of these objects will be acknowledged by every Lover of Science, and, we trust, sufficiently apologize for thus troubling you: for without the aid of gentlemen who have taste and opportunity for such researches, our means would be very confined. We therefore solicit your communications, now or in future, on these subjects; which will be at all times thankfully received, and duly noticed in the publications of the Society.

As to the first object, the committee suggest to Gentlemen who may be in the way of inquiries of that kind, that the Great Bone Lick on the Ohio, and other places where there may be mineral salt, are the most eligible spots for the purpose; because animals are known to resort to such places.

With respect to the second head, the committee are desirous that cuts in various directions may be made into many of the Tumuli, to ascertain their contents; while the diameter of the largest tree growing thereon, the number of its annulars and the species of the tree, may tend to give some idea of their antiquity. If the works should be found to be of Masonry; the length, breadth, and height of the walls ought to be carefully measured, the form and nature of the stones described, and specimens of both the cement and stones sent to the committee.

The best methods of obtaining information on the other subjects will naturally suggest themselves to you; and we rely on a disposition favourable to our wishes.

The



The Committee consist of the following Gentlemen, viz.

THOMAS JEFFERSON, President of the American  
Philosophical Society, at Monticello in Virginia.

JAMES WILKINSON, Commander of the Army at  
Head Quarters:

GEORGE TURNER, of the Western Territory, near  
Cincinnati.

Dr. CASPAR WISTAR, Vice President of the A. P. S.	} in Philada.
Dr. ADAM SEYBERT, Secretary of do.	
C. W. PEALE, and	
JON. WILLIAMS.	

Your communications may be addressed to any one of  
the Committee, but the articles you may think proper to  
furnish should be sent to this place.

In behalf of the Committee,

I am respectfully,

Sir, your obedient servant,

————— Chairman.

To —————

[The text in this block is extremely faint and illegible. It appears to be a dense block of text, possibly a list or a series of entries, but the individual words and sentences cannot be discerned.]

## C O N T E N T S

O F

## V O L U M E I V.

No.	Page.
I. <i>EXPERIMENTS and observations relating to the Analysis of Atmospheric air, by the Rev. Dr. J. Priestley,</i>	1
II. <i>Farther Experiments relating to the Generation of Air from Water, by Rev. Dr. J. Priestley,</i>	11
XI. <i>To determine the true Place of a Planet, in an Elliptical Orbit, directly from the mean Anomaly, by Converging Series, by David Rittenhouse, L. L. D. President A. P. S.</i>	21
IV. <i>On the Improvement of Time-keepers, by David Rittenhouse, L. L. D. President of the Society,</i>	26
V. <i>On the Expansion of Wood by Heat, in a Letter from David Rittenhouse, L. L. D. President of the Society,</i>	29
VI. <i>A Letter from Mr. Andrew Ellicott, to Robert Patterfon; in Two Parts,</i>	32
VII. <i>Of the Aberration of the Stars, Nutation of the Earth's Axis, and Semi-annual Equation, by Andrew Ellicott,</i>	51
VIII. <i>A Letter from Mr. Andrew Ellicott, to Mr. Robert Patterfon. A Method of Calculating the Eccentric Anomaly of the Planets,</i>	67
IX. <i>Method of raising the common Logarithm of any Number immediately, by David Rittenhouse, President of the Society,</i>	69
X. <i>Experiments on Evaporation, by C. Wistar, M. D.</i>	72
XI. <i>A Memoir concerning the Fascinating Faculty which has been ascribed to the Rattle-Snake, and other American Serpents. By Benjamin Smith Barton, M. D.</i>	74
XII. <i>Some account of an American Species of Dipus, or Jerboa. By Benjamin Smith Barton, M. D.</i>	114
XIII. <i>A Letter from Mr. John Heckewelder, to Dr. Barton, giving some account of the remarkable instinct of, a bird called the Nine-Killer,</i>	124
XIV. <i>An Enquiry into the causes of the Insalubrity of flat and Marshy Situations; and directions for preventing or correcting the Effects thereof, by William Currie,</i>	127
XV. <i>Description of a Machine for saving Persons from the upper Stories of a House on fire, by Nicholas Collin, D. D. the Inventor; with a Drawing from the Model,</i>	143
f	XVI. A

No.	Page.
XVI. <i>A Disquisition on wool-bearing Animals, by Dr. James Anderfon, of North Britain, in a letter dated 6th December 1794,</i>	149
XVII. <i>Later Communication by the Author on this Subject, with a Sample taken from the Fleece of a Sheep brought from Jamaica to England,</i>	153
XVIII. <i>An easy and accurate Method of adjusting the Glasses of Hadley's Quadrant, on Land for the Back-Observation, by Robert Patterfon, in a Letter to Dr. David Rittenhouse, President of the Society,</i>	154
XIX. <i>An Essay tending to improve intelligible Signals, and to discover an Universal Language. From an anonymous Correspondent in France, (probably the Inventor of the Telegraph) translated from the French,</i>	162
XX. <i>Memoir on the Subject of a new Plant, growing in Pennsylvania, particularly in the Vicinity of Philadelphia, by Mr. Beauvois,</i>	173
XXI. <i>A Letter from Colonel Winthrop Sargent, to Dr. Benjamin Smith Barton, accompanying Drawings and some Account of certain Articles, which were taken out of an ancient Tumulus, or Grave, in the Western-Country,</i>	177
XXII. <i>A Drawing of some Utensils, or Ornaments, taken from an old Indian Grave, at Cincinnati, County of Hamilton, and Territory of the United-States, North-west of the River Ohio, August 30th 1794. By Colonel Winthrop Sargent. Communicated by Benjamin Smith Barton, M. D.</i>	179
XXIII. <i>Observations and Conjectures concerning certain Articles which were taken out of an ancient Tumulus, or Grave, at Cincinnati, in the County of Hamilton, and Territory of the United-States, North-West of the River Ohio: in a letter from Benjamin Smith Barton, M. D. to the Reverend Joseph Priestley, L. L. D. F. R. S. &amp;c.</i>	181
XXIV. <i>Barometrical Measurement of the Blue-Ridge, Warm-Spring, and Alleghany Mountains, in Virginia, taken in the Summer of the year 1791,</i>	216
XXV. <i>Miscellaneous Observations relative to the Western Parts of Pennsylvania, particularly those in the Neighbourhood of Lake Erie. By Andrew Ellicott,</i>	224
XXVI. <i>Observations made on the Old French Landing at Presqu' Isle, to determine the Latitude of the Town of Erie. In a Letter from Andrew Ellicott, to Robert Patterfon, Secretary of the Society,</i>	231
XXVII. <i>Hints relative to the Stimulant Effects of Camphor upon Vegetables. By Benjamin Smith Barton, M. D.</i>	232
XXVIII. <i>Supplementum Indicis Floræ Lancastriensis. Auctore Henrico Muhlenberg. Communicated by Dr. Barton,</i>	235
XXIX. <i>On the Mode most easily and effectually practicable of drying up the Marshes of the maritime Parts of North America. By Thomas Wright, Licentiate of the College of Surgeons in Ireland, and Teacher of Anatomy,</i>	243
XXX. <i>A Memoir on the Discovery of certain Bones of a Quadruped of the Clawed Kind in the Western Parts of Virginia. By Thomas Jefferson, Esq.</i>	246
XXXI. <i>A Letter from Mr. John Heckewelder, to Benjamin Smith Barton, M. D. containing an Account of an Animal called the Big Naked Bear,</i>	260
XXXII. <i>Ex-</i>	

No.	Page.
XXXII. <i>Experiments and Observations on Land and Sea Air.</i> By Adam Seybert, M. D.	262
XXXIII. <i>Translation of a Memoir on a new Species of Siren.</i> By M. de Beauvois,	277
XXXV. <i>Observations intended to favour a supposition that the Black Color (as it is called) of the Negroes is derived from the Leprosy.</i> By Dr. Benjamin Rulh,	289
XXXVI. <i>An Improvement in Boats, for River-Navigation, described in a Letter to Mr. Robert Patterfon, by Nicholas King,</i>	298
XXXVII. <i>General Principles and Construction of a Sub-marine Vessel, communicated by D. Busbnell of Connecticut, the inventor, in a letter of October, 1787, to Thomas Jefferson then Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States at Paris,</i>	303
XXXVIII. <i>The Description of a Mould-board of the least resistance, and of the easiest and most certain construction, taken from a letter to Sir John Sinclair, President of the board of agriculture at London,</i>	313
XXXIX. <i>Experiments upon Magnetism. Communicated in a letter to Thomas Jefferson, President of the Philosophical Society, by the Rev. James Madison, President of William and Mary College,</i>	323
XL. <i>Thermometrical Observations made at Fort Washington, Commencing June 1790, and Ending April 1791.</i> By Daniel Britt and G. Turner. <i>To which are added, for some time, the Rise and Fall of the Ohio.</i> Communicated by G. Turner,	329
XLI. <i>Calculations relating to Grift and Saw Mills, for determining the quantity of Water necessary to produce the desired effect when the Head and Fall are given in order to ascertain the dimensions of a new invented Steam Engine, intended to give motion to Water-wheels in places where there is no Fall, and but a very small Stream or Spring.</i> By John Nancarrow,	348
XLII. <i>Memoir on Amphibia.</i> By M. de Beauvois,	362
XLIII. <i>An Appendix to the two Articles in this Volume, (p. 1.) by Dr. Priestley, in a letter to B. S. Barton, M. D.</i>	382
LXIV. <i>An Inquiry into the comparative effects of the Opium Officinarum, extracted from the Papaver Somniferum or White Poppy of Linnæus; and of that procured from the Lactuca Sativa, or common cultivated Lettuce of the same author.</i> By John Redman Coxe, M. D. An Honorary Member of the Philadelphia Medical Society; and a Senior Member of the Chemical Society of Philadelphia,	387
LXV. <i>Experiments and observations, on the atmosphere of marshes.</i> By Adam Seybert, M. D.	415
LXVI. <i>An account of a Kettle for boiling Inflammable Fluids.—In a letter from Thomas P. Smith, to Robert Patterfon,</i>	431
LXVII. <i>An Essay on a new Method of treating the Effusion which collects under the Scull after Fractures of the Head.</i> By J. Deveze, Officer of Health, of the first class, in the French Armies,	433
LXVIII. <i>Memoir on the Sand-hills of Cape Henry in Virginia.</i> By B. Henry Latrobe, Engineer,	439
LXIX. <i>Supplement to Mr. Latrobe's Memoir,</i>	444
	LXX. Ac

No.	Page.
LXX. <i>Account of Chrystallized Bafaltes found in Pennsylvania—By Thomas P. Smith,</i>	445
LXXI. <i>Observations for determining the Latitude and Longitude of the Town of Natchez—By Andrew Ellicott, Esq. Commissioner on the part of the United States, for running the line of Demarkation between them and the Spanish Territory. Communicated to the Society by R. Patterfon,</i>	447
LXXII. <i>An Answer to Dr. Joseph Priestley's Considerations on the Doctrine of Phlogiston, and the Decomposition of Water; founded upon demonstrative Experiments. By James Woodhouse, M. D. Professor of Chemistry in the Univerfity of Pennsylvania, &amp;c.</i>	452
LXXIII. <i>Philological View of some very Ancient Words in several Languages. By the Rev. Nicholas Collin, D. D. Rector of the Swedish Churches in Pennsylvania,</i>	476
LXXIV. <i>Memoir on the Extraneous Fossils, denominated Mammoth Bones: principally designed to shew, that they are the remains of more than one species of non-descript Animal. By George Turner, Member of the A. P. S. Honorary and Corresponding Member of the Bath and West of England Society, &amp;c.</i>	510
LXXV. <i>Description of a Speedy Elevator. By the Inventor, Nicholas Collin, D. D. with two drawings from a model, representing it folded and wound up,</i>	519
LXXVI. <i>A Description of the Bones deposited, by the President, in the Museum of the Society, and represented in the annexed plates. By C. Wistar, M. D. Adjunct Professor of Anatomy, &amp;c. in the Univerfity of Pennsylvania.</i>	526



# TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

*American* PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, &c.

---

N<sup>o</sup>. I.

*Experiments and Observations relating to the Analysis of  
Atmospherical air, by the Rev. Dr. J. PRIESTLEY.*

Read Feb. 5, 1796. **I**T is an essential part of the antiphlogistic theory, that in all the cases of what I have called the *phlogistication of air* there is simply an absorption of the dephlogisticated air, or, as the advocates of that theory term it, the *oxygen* contained in it, leaving the phlogisticated part, which they call *azote*, as it originally existed in the atmosphere. Also, according to the principles of this system, *azote* is a simple substance, at least not hitherto analysed into any other: They therefore suppose that there is a determinate proportion between the quantities of oxygen and azote in every portion of atmospherical air, and that all that has hitherto been done has been to separate them from one another. This proportion they state to be twenty seven parts of oxygen and 73 of azote, in 100 of atmospherical air.

A

But

But in every case of the diminution of atmospherical air in which this is the result, there appears to me to be something emitted from the substance, which the anti-phlogistians suppose to act by simple absorption, and therefore that it is more probable that there is some substance, and the same that has been called phlogiston, or the *principle of inflammability* (being common to all bodies capable of combustion, and transferable from any one of them to any other) emitted, and that this phlogiston uniting with part of the dephlogisticated air forms with it part of the phlogisticated air which is found after the process; and in some cases there is more of this, and in others less. Also, in some cases fixed air is the result of the union of the same constituent principles.

A mixture of iron filings and sulphur, which, with a little water, has been commonly made use of to diminish and phlogisticate air, and probably many other substances which produce the same effect, if they be continued in the air after the diminution has advanced to its *maximum*, occasion an increase of the quantity, by an addition of inflammable air. This mixture I find to have the same effect when it is long confined in nitrous air, or in fixed air; and therefore it is probable that the same would be the case if it were confined in any other kind of air, or in vacuo. It therefore, seems natural to infer that the same principle which constitutes inflammable air was from the first exhaling from the mixture, but that it did not actually form inflammable air till there was no more dephlogisticated air for it to unite with, and thereby form phlogisticated air. The experiments from which this conclusion is drawn are recited in my former publications, and I have lately repeated them with particular attention, and the same result. I have also lately observed that by heating bones made black by burning without access of air, in atmospherical air, there is, after the period



period of greatest diminution, an increase of the quantity, and that it is then found to contain a mixture of inflammable air.

That something is really emitted from the iron filings and sulphur, when it is in a state of diminishing air is evident from the strong and offensive *smell* which at that time this mixture has. Flowers also, and especially those which have the strongest smell, I have observed to phlogificate air. Moreover, the iron filings and sulphur when nearly dry, emit a visible dense vapour, which appears by its smell to be vitriolic acid air, which I have observed to have the power of diminishing and phlogificating air; owing no doubt, in part to its imbibing the dephlogificated part of it, and with it forming common vitriolic acid; but at the same time part of its phlogiston may unite with another part of the dephlogificated air, and with it form phlogificated air.

Iron filings and sulphur, as well as phosphorus, and most of the other substances which have been generally used for the purpose of phlogificating atmospheric air, do likewise imbibe the dephlogificated air contained in it, and thereby gain an addition of as much weight as the air has lost. But this is not the case with *black bones* heated in air, which by this means become white; and as nothing in them is volatile, except that which constitutes their blackness, I thought they would be a very convenient substance with which to make these experiments.

These bones gained no addition of weight in the process, and when they are used, the diminution of the air is by no means so great as in the other cases, though the air that is left is completely phlogificated. This is probably in consequence of the fixed air (formed by the union of the dephlogificated air with the phlogiston emitted from the bones) not being readily imbibed by

the water, or any other substance with which it is then in contact; so that a better opportunity is given to the phlogiston emitted from the bones to unite with that air in a different manner, and form phlogisticated air, which is therefore after the process found in a greater proportion than in the other cases, to which alone a due attention has hitherto been given. When these bones are heated over lime water, there is a copious precipitation of the lime. Here I would observe that the phlogiston necessary to form this fixed air could only come from the bones in becoming white, as they had been calcined in as great a degree of heat as I could produce, so that no kind of air could have been expelled from them while excluded from access of air.

Having by means of a burning lens heated 140.5 grains of well burned black bones in 23.75 ounce measures of air, it was reduced to 20 ounce measures, completely phlogisticated, without any mixture of fixed or inflammable air in it. According to this experiment, the quantity of pure air in 100 ounce measures of atmospherical air was only 15.78 parts instead of 27.

Heating 267 grains of these bones in 30 ounce measures of air, it was reduced to 25.5 ounce measures completely phlogisticated, which was in the proportion of 15 parts of dephlogisticated air in 100 of atmospherical. In these experiments with bones there is sometimes a small loss of weight, owing, I doubt not, to something besides phlogiston being expelled from them by the intense heat of the lens; and during the process I could perceive a slight vapour rising from them. When I managed the heat so that it was not more than necessary to whiten the bones, they neither gained nor lost any weight; at least the loss was very inconsiderable.

I had similar results from experiments made with small polished *steel needles*. For when they were heated so as  
only

only to become blue, and were not melted, they gained very little, if any, weight, and diminished the air only in about the same proportion with the black bones.

Having by means of a burning lens heated 200 grains of the polished needles in 24 ounce measures of air (in consequence of which they became of a dark colour) they neither gained nor lost any weight, and the air was reduced to 19.5 ounce measures, almost completely phlogificated. I heated the same quantity of these needles in 16.75 ounce measures of air, when it was reduced to 13.5 ounce measures, completely phlogificated without any mixture of fixed or inflammable air in it; so that the diminution was in the proportion of 19.4 parts in one hundred. In another experiment 24.75 ounce measures of air were reduced to 20.25 ounce measures nearly phlogificated. It is evident, therefore, from these experiments, that more phlogificated air is found after this process, than after that with the iron filings and sulphur.

But, by heating the needles over a quantity of water they might attract moisture, which cannot be expelled from them without some difficulty, I heated 200 grains of the same needles in the open air, till they had assumed exactly the same appearance with those that had diminished the air in the preceding experiments, and found that they had neither gained nor lost any sensible weight. The same was the result of whitening a quantity of black bones in the open air. But to make this experiment with accuracy, the bones should be calcined with the greatest degree of heat, and made white with the least.

In one experiment with very thin pieces of malleable iron (viz. iron turnings) 38.5 ounce measures of air were reduced to 31.5 measures, wholly phlogificated, which is in the proportion of the loss of 19.5 parts in 100. I could not perceive that the iron had gained or  
lost

lost any weight ; whereas, if it had imbibed the air that had disappeared, or the water, of which, as I have shewn, the air principally consists (as it would have done if it had been melted in the process) it ought to have gained 4.2 grains.

There was not, however, the same certainty in the experiments with the needles, and still less with the iron, as in those with the bones. They generally gained a little weight, and diminished the air more than the bones. The reason of this uncertainty might be that they were sometimes heated too much ; and sometimes fine scales were thrown from them, which were indeed sometimes visible when, in floating about within the vessel, they crossed the sun beams, and both in the experiments with the needles and those with the bones a vapour visibly rose from them. When the needles were heated over lime water, a thick crust was formed upon it ; but there was not such a precipitation of the lime as in the experiments with the bones.

That the phlogistication of nitrous acid is owing, in some cases, to its *imbibing* something, and not always to its *parting* with any thing, which the antiphlogistians maintain is evident from its becoming phlogisticated by imbibing nitrous air. This I have observed that it does with the greatest rapidity, leaving in some cases not more than one 18th part of the original quantity. M. Fourcroy supposes (*Philosophie Chymique*, p. 76) that the conversion of the common nitrous acid into the phlogisticated is always occasioned by its parting with oxygen. That this is sometimes the case I have demonstrated in my experiments with heating it in long glass tubes ; but in the present case it is not possible that the acid should have parted with any thing, and least of all with *oxygen*, since the small residuum of nitrous air is pure *azote*. I shall here observe, what I did not before, that the absorption  
of

of nitrous air by nitrous acid is attended with a considerable degree of heat.

That phlogisticated air, or azote, is not a simple substance, but consists of phlogiston (or whatever is the proper element of inflammable air) and of dephlogisticated air, is probable from several experiments that seem to have been overlooked by the antiphlogistians, such as the following. A mixture of dephlogisticated and inflammable air being kept a long time was found by M. Metherie to contain a considerable portion of phlogisticated air, as appeared by the difference of the residuums after exploding a part of the mixture when first made, and another part some time afterwards. I had also found that a mixture of dephlogisticated and inflammable air suffers a considerable diminution in a course of time, though they will not wholly incorporate. But I have lately found that these two kinds of air unite completely by being confined some time together in a moist bladder.

Having mixed equal quantities of those kinds of air, I put them into a bladder, which I left floating in a trough of water, and found, after about a fortnight, that the quantity was considerably diminished; and examining it, I found it to be almost wholly phlogisticated, though there was something slightly inflammable in it. On this I put equal measures (but omitted to note the quantity) of each of the kinds of air into another bladder, and after about three weeks, found it reduced to 12.5 ounce measures, all pure phlogisticated air, without any mixture of fixed or inflammable air that I could perceive.

I have likewise hit upon another method of forming phlogisticated air by the union of dephlogisticated and inflammable air, viz. by exposing the latter to a surface of rusted iron, which is known to become so by imbibing pure air. Twenty ounce measures of inflammable air  
were

were confined in a phial containing pieces of rusted iron from the 18th of August to the 6th of October, when it was reduced to 9 ounce measures, and was but slightly inflammable. The iron, from being red, was then become of a very dark colour. Another quantity of inflammable air treated in the same manner from, I believe, the 6th of October, was in the 2d of December found to be completely phlogificated. In these experiments the iron and the air were confined by water. Afterwards, putting 7 ounce measures of inflammable air to pieces of rusted iron confined by mercury, it was, in about a week, almost wholly absorbed. I then filled up the vessel again with inflammable air, and when the diminution proceeded no farther, I examined it, and found 5 ounce measures of air completely phlogificated.

Charcoal, as well as phlogificated air, I have no doubt, contains the element of dephlogificated air, as well as phlogiston, since by its union with steam it takes the form of fixed air, as well as that of inflammable air, and one element in the composition of fixed air is dephlogificated air. And when I made hot charcoal imbibe inflammable air by introducing pieces of it into jars of this air confined by mercury, and afterwards expelled it by plunging the charcoal in water, that which came out of it was phlogificated air. Yet I think I recollect that the result of this experiment has sometimes been inflammable air, the same that the charcoal had imbibed.

I know of no case of the simple absorption of air, but which, like that by water, respects all kinds of air, though with a preference of that which is dephlogificated; but not so as to take this kind *only*, and leave all the phlogificated air that was mixed with it. Otherwise it would have been in our power to ascertain with exactness the real proportion of both the kinds of air in the atmo-

sphere. For want of this the nearest approximation that we can make appears to me to be by the use of nitrous air.

Since when two measures of pure nitrous air are mixed with one measure of pure dephlogisticated air, they both, as nearly as possible, disappear, and form nitrous acid, which is imbibed by the water in which the mixture is made, it is evident that little or no phlogisticated air is necessarily formed in this process; and when it is conducted properly, there will appear to be a much greater proportion of dephlogisticated air in the atmosphere than has been supposed, and enough to be converted into phlogisticated air in the process above mentioned. But a considerable *time* is necessary for this purpose; because the diminution continues much longer than has been hitherto imagined.

The difference between the degree of diminution of atmospheric air by a mixture of nitrous air, with, or without, *agitation*, is very considerable. In general, without agitation, equal measures of each will occupy the space of 1.25 measures, but with agitation only 1.01; and if the computation be made from this last *datum*, it will give the proportion of dephlogisticated air to be 27 parts in 100, and consequently that of the phlogisticated air 73. But by keeping the mixture a longer time, the diminution will proceed to about 0.6 of a measure which will give 46.6 for the proportion of dephlogisticated air, and 53.4 for that of the phlogisticated air in the atmosphere.

This diminution in the mixture of nitrous and atmospheric air, which is effected in the course of time, is various, depending, no doubt, on several circumstances which I have not yet been able to ascertain. What I have actually observed is as follows,

On the 21st of July I mixed equal quantities of nitrous and atmospheric air; when, with agitation, they oc-

B

cupied

cupied the space of 1.01. Examining the mixture at different times, I observed that the diminution kept advancing till some time before 24th of August, when it occupied the space of only 0.545. Another mixture made in the same manner was 0.54, and another 0.65. At the same time I found other mixtures made without agitation, which at first occupied the space of 1.25, were in one case 0.75, another 0.72 and another 0.65.

The reason why I apprehend the diminution goes on so long is, that time is requisite for the action of the phlogiston in the nitrous air upon the dephlogisticated part of the atmospherical air, in order to the conversion of the whole of it into nitrous acid, in consequence of this part being intimately diffused through the phlogisticated part, by which it is, as it were, protected from its action, which is similar to many other chemical processes. It is for the same reason that the diminution is much greater with agitation than without it, as the parts disposed to unite are thereby brought into better contact.

When atmospherical air is exploded together with inflammable air, the diminution never proceeds so far as when nitrous air is mixed with it; because in this case phlogisticated air, as well as nitrous acid, is formed by their union; and, as I have shewn, the greater is the proportion of the inflammable air employed, the greater will be the proportion of phlogisticated air in the residuum. This mixture, however, will go on diminishing for some time, though not so far as that with the nitrous air; because part of this produce being nitrous acid, as I have shewn in a former course of experiments, it will require time to be formed, as well as when the nitrous air is employed.

Having made a mixture of equal parts of inflammable and atmospherical air, and exploded them on the 3d of August, I observed that it then occupied the space of



1.35 measures, and on the 2d of September, when I perceived that the diminution would proceed no farther, it was 1.14 which, though considerable, was far short of the diminution produced by an equal bulk of nitrous air.

Though, in the experiments recited above with the *calcin'd bones*, and the *steel*, neither of these substances appeared to have lost any weight that I was able to ascertain, it does not follow that nothing was emitted from them. For *light* and *heat* are almost universally allowed to be *substances*, though no person has been able to weigh them. Besides the quantity of the materials that I made use of might be too small for the purpose. What is most important in the experiments is that, since the diminution of the air was effected by heating those substances, and they did not *gain* any weight in the process, the phlogification of air is not the absorption of any part of it by the substance which produces that effect, as the antiphlogistic theory supposes.

## Nº. II.

*Farther Experiments relating to the Generation of Air from Water*, by Rev. Dr. J. PRIESTLEY.

Read Feb. 19, 1796. **I**N a late publication, containing an account of some experiments relating to the generation of air from water, I mentioned three different processes in which air was produced from the same water, without any perceivable limit.

The first process was converting the whole of a quantity of water into steam, in the common method of boiling;

ing; when I found that, though the water had been boiled ever so long, or ever so often, air continued to be produced from it.

In order to obviate the objection to the water having imbibed the air from the atmosphere, in a second process I put the water on which I operated into long glass tubes, over a column of mercury; and after producing air by keeping the upper part of the tube containing the water a long time in the form of vapour, I let out the air so procured under mercury, by which means the water never came into any contact with the air of the atmosphere, and yet it continued to yield air whenever the process was repeated, without any perceivable diminution, or limit.

In the third process, no heat was used, but the water was put into a glass vessel consisting of a large bulb, connected with a tube the full length of a barometer, a quantity of mercury sufficient to fill the tube being put into it along with the water, and then inverted, and placed in a basin of mercury. By this means the pressure of the atmosphere was removed from the water, and thus the air naturally contained in it escaped, and lodged on the surface of the water; and by inverting the vessel again, it was thrown out into the open air. This process I kept repeating with the same water more than a year, and yet, as in the former processes, I found fresh air always produced from it, and seemingly in an equable manner.

It has been said that, in this process, the water, deprived of all air, instantly seizes upon some the moment that the newly extricated air is thrown out, the surface of the water in the tube being then, though but for a moment, exposed to the atmosphere. But this supposed eager attraction of air by the water would have made it to absorb the newly produced air, if not in its rarified  
state

state on the surface of the water, yet when it was condensed, on inverting the tube, during the time that it was passing the whole length of the tube, as readily as fresh air from the atmosphere. Besides, it requires a considerable time before the water thus deprived of all air will absorb that which has been produced, or extricated, from it, when the vessel is inclined, and consequently the pressure of the atmosphere removed.

Also, in order to obviate this objection, I kept the extremity of the tube carefully covered with my finger all the time that it was inverted till the moment that the air must be let out, and mercury put in, so that it was not exposed to the atmosphere so much as the tenth of a second; and yet I found repeatedly, that the air was produced as readily as when it had been exposed to the atmosphere (as I sometimes purposely did it) several minutes.

I would farther observe, that, in this process, if the vessel containing the water and mercury be inverted, and a vacuum appear, as it instantly will, in the form of a bubble, for ever so short a time, a perceivable bubble of permanent air will be produced. I do not therefore see but that, by means probably of heat, air is producible from the same water without any limit.

In order to make any quantity of water as free from air as possible, *agitation* is necessary. But when by the frequent repetition of this process the greatest effect has been produced, and the air, or vapour, has remained long upon the water, agitation will diminish it, part of the newly generated air being imperfectly formed, and more readily imbibed by the water than that which had been a longer time in the state of air. This diminution of the bulk of a bubble of air by agitation appears to be the most certain test of as perfect an extrication of air from water as can be attained. But even after  
this

this, whenever the bubble of air is let out, and the vessel is inverted, another bubble is instantly formed, sometimes indeed so small as not to be visible to the naked eye, but always by means of a magnifying glass, and this very small quantity will not be absorbed by the water till the vessel has been laid in an inclined position some hours. If the vessel be placed perpendicularly, the bubble will come to be of a considerable size. Still however it will not increase beyond a certain quantity, though it remain in that position ever so long.

I have tried every method that I could think of to deprive water of its power of producing air, but without effect. *Heat* I found of no use but to assist in expelling the air originally contained in it, and freezing had no more effect than heat.

When I published the pamphlet above mentioned I had not procured from water any other kind of air than such as was, in a greater or less degree, purer than that of the atmosphere, and therefore I imagined that this might have been the origin of all the air in the atmosphere. But I have since found that though the first quantity of air that is expelled from water is much purer than that of the atmosphere, the next is less pure, and at last it is wholly phlogisticated. This I could not discover while I made use of small bulbs; but when I used large ones, containing from fifty to an hundred ounces of water, it was ascertained with the greatest certainty. From this fact it may be inferred, either that the air produced from water is not that which had been imbibed from the atmosphere, or that, though it imbibes most readily that which is the purest, it retains with the greatest obstinacy that which is least pure, which is analogous to other chemical affinities. If the air thus produced be really generated from the water, or rather vapour, it must be wholly phlogisticated, and afterwards purified by the  
process

process of vegetation; or the phlogificated part alone of the atmosphere may have had that origin, and the dephlogificated part have come from vegetation.

I once thought that a very small quantity of any of the *acids* enabled water to yield more air than it would do without them, and while I used only small bulbs, I continued to think so; but when I used the larger vessels above mentioned, I could not perceive any sensible difference in the results in consequence of this circumstance.

The quantity of air extricated from distilled water before the production becomes equable is about one fortieth of its bulk.

Wishing to leave nothing undone that I was capable of doing with respect to this course of experiments, I have, since the publication of the tract above mentioned, endeavoured to convert the whole of a small quantity of water into air, but it has been without effect. Having provided barometer tubes with bulbs connected with them, from one inch to three inches in diameter, I first put into them a small quantity of water, and then filling them with mercury, left them some time with the orifices of the tubes upwards, in order to give the water an opportunity to rise to the top. I then inverted them, when after some time a very small quantity of water would be visible on the surface of the mercury in the tube, and the vapour arising from it in *vacuo* would, of course, be diffused through the whole of the bulb above it. After this, inclining the vessel, and making it lean over a fire, that small quantity of water was wholly converted into vapour, so as to cause the mercury to descend, and leave both the whole of the bulb, and part of the tube, filled with hot vapour, and in this state I kept it several hours. After this I always found a quantity of air produced, and this I threw out, by inverting the vessel. Then

Then exposing it again to the heat, I never failed to get more air; and having done this, in some cases, not less than twenty or thirty times, I was satisfied that even the smallest quantity of water will never cease to yield air, and in several cases I have by this means procured more air than the bulk of the water.

As some water would necessarily insinuate itself between the mercury and the glass, I exposed almost the whole of the tube containing the mercury to the heat; by this means converting that water into vapour, and making it ascend to the top of the mercury; then throwing out both the water and the air produced from it again and again, I at length found nothing but air above the mercury. Still, however, the whole of the water was not converted into air. For when, by means of heat, the mercury was made to descend, the water which had been confined between the mercury and the glass made its appearance, though by the ascent of the mercury it would again disappear.

I have also found that when there was any sensible quantity of water above the mercury, and have exposed it to heat day after day, the quantity of air, in this case as well as the preceding without heat, came to a *maximum*, and no repetitions of the process would increase it. This induces me to conclude that the longest continuance of any quantity of water in the state of vapour would not convert it into air. It may, however, be worth while, if there should be an opportunity of doing it without much expence, to make the experiment.

The purest distilled water should be used in these experiments. Instead of this, I once used pump water; but found that, after the production of air was advanced to its maximum, it began to yield a considerable quantity, at least ten times more than it had done before, at the same time becoming a little turbid. But when it was  
4 clear,

clear, it still yielded much more air than distilled water. Probably some calcareous matter dissolved in the water was decomposed in this process, and the air contained in it had increased the bulk of that which had been produced by means of the water.

Having, in the manner above mentioned, found an easy method of expelling from a quantity of water all the air contained in it, I wished to know what would be the result of making it imbibe different kinds, and various mixtures, of air. I had before found that water deprived of its air by boiling would imbibe any kind of air, and that when this air was again expelled by heat, the quality of it was not changed; but I could now both expel the air more effectually, and make it imbibe any particular kind of air with more certainty and expedition. For this purpose, having first expelled the air, by removing the pressure of the atmosphere in the manner described above, I inclined the vessel, laying it in a position nearly horizontal, with the end of the tube immersed in a basin of mercury; and then having introduced the air that I wished it to imbibe, I gently agitated the vessel, and the pressure of the atmosphere being now removed, the water would pretty soon saturate itself with the air. After this, the vessel being placed upright, the air which it had imbibed was presently discharged, without any application of heat.

In this method, beginning with atmospherical air, which consists of a mixture of dephlogisticated and phlogisticated air, I found that water imbibes the former in preference to the latter, but not wholly unmixed with it. Having made 45 ounces of distilled water free from air, I put to it  $2\frac{3}{4}$  ounce measures of atmospherical air, of which, by agitation, it imbibed three fourths of a measure, when the remaining two ounce measures were found to be of the standard of 1.15 instead of 1.01

which was the standard of the air before the process; that is, when one measure of this air was mixed with one measure of nitrous air, it occupied that space. When the air that had been imbibed was expelled from the water, it was of the standard of 0.75. Both mixed together were exactly of the standard of atmospherical air.

I had thought that, though dephlogisticated and inflammable air will not unite while they retain their aerial form, without a red heat, they might do so when they were both deprived of that form, by being combined with water, and make phlogisticated air; I therefore made a quantity of water deprived of all air imbibe a mixture of equal quantities of those two kinds of air. But when this mixed air was expelled from the water, it was fired with an explosion, so that no union had been formed between them. I then made a quantity of water imbibe the two kinds of air one after the other, but there was no difference in the result. The air that was expelled from the water was still fired with one explosion.

But dephlogisticated and nitrous air, which unite without heat in their aerial form, did the same when they were combined with water. Having expelled all its air from a large quantity of distilled water, I first made it imbibe as much as it could of nitrous air, and after that of dephlogisticated air, and observed that what remained of each, not absorbed by the water, was very little changed. Then, expelling the air from the water thus doubly impregnated, the first quantity procured was dephlogisticated, though not so pure as before; the standard of the process with two equal quantities of nitrous air being 0.6, whereas before it had been 0.2. The standard of the second expulsion of air was 0.4. Afterwards it was 0.8, then 1.0; and thus it would, no doubt, have proceeded, till it had been wholly phlogisticated; but no part of it had the property of nitrous air. This kind



kind of air that had been imbibed must have united with as much of the dephlogisticated air contained in the water as it could saturate, and thus have formed nitrous acid, which remained in the water, while the superfluous dephlogisticated air had been expelled in the process.

I then first saturated the water with the dephlogisticated air, and after that with the nitrous air, which it imbibed very readily; and expelling the air afterwards, found it to be purely nitrous, there having been more nitrous air employed at this time than was sufficient to saturate the dephlogisticated air.

Having made the preceding experiments with *water*, I wished to extend them to other liquid substances, and began with *spirit of wine*, which I had before found to be convertible into inflammable air by a red heat, and also by the electric spark. I now find that so great a degree of heat is by no means necessary for this purpose.

If I fill one of the bulbs above mentioned with the spirit, and by means of a column of mercury take off the pressure of the atmosphere, a very great quantity of inflammable air is immediately discharged from it, and by a repetition of the process a smaller quantity never fails to be produced, and as far as I see without limits.

If in this state I expose the spirit to a degree of heat sufficient to convert it into vapour, a very great proportion of it is presently converted into air, and in a few minutes the quantity produced will be ten or twenty times the bulk of the liquid. This is the case repeatedly with the same spirit, so that I have no doubt but that, in time, the whole of it would be so converted, just as if it had been exposed to a red heat in passing in the form of vapour through a red hot earthen tube.

Having expelled a very great quantity of air from one of the bulbs filled with spirit of wine, of the specific gravity

gravity of 682.5, I exposed it to the atmosphere, after which it yielded as much as before, viz. about one third or one fourth of its bulk, all strongly inflammable. I had the same result in the subsequent process. After another, the air was exploded like a mixture of inflammable and atmospherical air, and the next produce burned with a lambent flame. Being then examined, its specific gravity was 692.4; so that it had acquired some weight by imbibing atmospherical air.

Having, in like manner, expelled air which I found to be inflammable from a quantity of *spirit of turpentine*, I made it imbibe atmospherical air, and expelling it again, found it to be not inflammable, but phlogisticated. This fluid had also gained something in its specific gravity by the process.

The only objection that, after giving much attention to the subject, I think can be made to the conclusion that I first drew from these experiments, viz. that air is actually produced from water, is the very small quantity that is produced in proportion to the bulk of the water, after the air naturally contained in it is wholly expelled. But if it shall appear, after a long course of time, that this small production of air from the same water is constant, and equable, I do not see how the conclusion, extraordinary as it may be thought, can be disputed. This air being wholly *phlogisticated* is a sufficient proof that the air so produced is not absorbed from the atmosphere in the course of the process. For then it would have been dephlogisticated, or at least purer than that of the atmosphere, which water always seizes upon in preference to that which is impure,

N<sup>o</sup>. III.

To determine the true Place of a Planet, in an Elliptical Orbit, directly from the mean Anomaly, by Converging Seres, by  
DAVID RITTENHOUSE, L. L. D. President A. P. S.

Read Feb. 5, 1796. **L**ET  $x$  = the eccentricity,  $y$  the mean anomaly in  $s$ , 1796. **L** the arch of a circle the radius whereof is 1. And  $a$ , an arch required.

For the upper half of the orbit, let  $\frac{x}{x+1}$ , =  $n$ , and  $\frac{y}{x+1}$ , =  $z$ .

Then  $a = z + \frac{n}{6} z^3 + \frac{\frac{nn}{12} - \frac{n}{120} z^5 + \frac{nnn}{18} - \frac{nn}{90} + \frac{n}{5040} z^7 +$

$\frac{55n^4}{1296} - \frac{11n^3}{864} + \frac{41nn}{60480} - \frac{n}{362880} z^9$  &c.

Find the log. of the natural cosine of  $a$ , and the log. of the same cosine  $+ x$ , and add the difference of these two logarithms, and likewise the complement of the log. of the conj. semidiameter, and the log. cotang. of  $a$ , together, the sum will be the log. cotang. of the true anomaly.

*For the lower half of the Orbit.*

Let  $y$ , be the mean anomaly from the lower apsis,  $\frac{x}{1-x}$  =  $n$ , and  $\frac{y}{1-x}$  =  $z$ .

Then  $a = z - \frac{n}{6} z^3 + \frac{\frac{n}{12} + \frac{n}{120} z^5 - \frac{nnn}{18} + \frac{nn}{90} + \frac{n}{5040} z^7$   
 $+ \frac{55n^4}{1296} + \frac{11n^3}{864} + \frac{41nn}{60480} + \frac{n}{362880} z^9$  &c.

Take the difference between the log. of the nat. cosine of  $a$ , and the log. of the same cosine  $- x$ , and subtract this diff. — the comp. above mentioned from the log. cotang. of  $a$ , the remainder is the log. cotang. of the true anomaly, counted from the lower apsis.

If the co-efficients prefixed to the powers of  $z$ , be computed for any particular orbit, and their logarithms used instead of the numbers themselves, the calculation will afterwards be very simple for any degree of mean anomaly in that orbit, as will appear by the following example.

In the very elaborate tables of Mr. Zach, published in 1792 the eccentricity of the Earth's orbit is assumed .0167923, consequently log. of the lesser semidiameter will be — 1.9999387, its

D

complement

complement .0000613, and the log. of  $n = -2.2178779$  and the series for the upper half of the orbit will be,  $a = a +$

$$\begin{array}{r} 3.4397266. z^3 \\ - 4.0603053. z^5 \\ + 7.6959472. z^7 \\ - 8.9982252. z^9 \text{ \&c.} \end{array}$$

The negative sign prefixed to these logarithms affects the index only.

For the lower half,  $a = z -$

$$\begin{array}{r} 3.4543136. z^3 \\ + 4.2217638. z^5 \\ - 6.8392607. z^7 \\ + 7.4939405. z^9 \text{ \&c.} \end{array}$$

*For the logarithm of the distance in any part of the Orbit.*

To the log. sine of  $a$ , add the comp. of the log. sine of the true anomaly — the comp. of the log. of the conjugate semidiam. the sum will be the true log. of the distance.

*Example of the Calculation.*

The Sun's mean anomaly being  $11^{\circ} 6' 30''$  required the true anomaly or equation.

$$\text{Arch of } 66^{\circ} 30' = 1.16064395 =$$

$$y, \text{ log.} = .0646990$$

$$\text{Sub. } 1 + z \text{ log. } \underline{.0072323}$$

$$\text{log } z = \underline{.0574667} z = 1.1414758$$

$$z^3 = .1724001$$

$$+ \underline{3.4397266}$$

$$- 3.6121267 = + .0040938.01$$

$$z^5 = .2873335$$

$$+ \underline{4.0603053}$$

$$- 4.3476388 = - .0002226.58$$

$$z^7 = .4022669$$

$$+ \underline{7.6959472}$$

$$- 6.0982141 = + .0000012.54$$

$$z^9 = .5172003$$

$$+ \underline{8.9982252}$$

$$- 7.5154255 = - .0000003.27$$

$$+ 1.1455708.55$$

$$- .0002229.85$$

$$a = 1.1453478.7 = 65^{\circ} 37' 24''.96$$

Log.

Nat. cosine of  $a = .4127292.5 \log. = -1.6156652$   
 Eccent.  $+ .0167923.$

.4295215.5  $\log. = -1.6329849$

Diff.  $\log. = .0173197$

Comp. of conj. femidiam.  $\log. = .613$

Cotang. of  $a, 65^\circ 37' 24''.96 = 9.6562166$

Cotang. of true anomaly  $64^\circ 45' 0''.8 = 9.6735976$

Log. sine  $a = 9.9594487$

Log. sine  $64^\circ 45' 0''.8 \text{ comp} = .0436122$

10.0030609

Comp. of  $\log. \text{ conj.} - 613$

Log. distance = 10.0029996

Hence the equation is  $1^\circ 44' 59''.25$ . In Zach's tables it is  $1^\circ 44' 59''.25$ .

The series above given converge slowly when the mean anomaly is near 3 S. or 9 S. In this case the true anomaly may be obtained with great accuracy by a series derived from that which expresses the cosine in terms of its correspondent arch, as follows,

Subtract the eccentricity from the mean anomaly and call the remainder R. Let the difference between R and  $90^\circ$  be  $= z$ ,

$$\text{Then } R + \frac{x}{2} z z + \frac{xx}{2} z^3 - \frac{\sqrt{x}}{24} - \frac{5xxx}{8} z^4 + \frac{xxx}{8} - \frac{7x^4}{8} z^5 +$$

$$\frac{\sqrt{x}}{720} - \frac{7xxx}{24} + \frac{21x^5}{16} z^6 \&c. = a$$

And  $a$  will be the true anom. counted from the upper apsis.

*For the Earth's Orbit.*

$a = R + -3.9240802. z z$	The uppermost of the signs prefixed to the 3d 5th and 7th powers of $z$ must be used when R exceeds $90^\circ$ and the lower sign when R is less than $90^\circ$ .
$+ -4.1491904. z^3$	
$- -4.8430581. z^4$	
$+ -5.5462722. z^5$	
$+ -5.3413007. z^6$	
$\pm -6.4890406. z^7$	

*Examples of Calculation.*

Sun's mean anomaly  $60^{\circ} 50'$  required the true anom. and equation.

$$\begin{array}{r}
 60^{\circ} 50' = 1.06174196 \\
 -x = .0167923 \\
 \hline
 R = 1.04494966 \\
 90^{\circ} = 1.57079633 \\
 z = .52584667 \\
 \hline
 \text{Log. } z = -1.7208591 \\
 zz = -1.4417182 \\
 + -3.9240802 \\
 \hline
 -3.3657984 + \\
 \hline
 z^3 = -1.1625773 \\
 + -4.1491904 \\
 \hline
 -5.3117677 - \\
 \hline
 z^4 = -2.8834364 \\
 + -4.8430581 \\
 \hline
 -5.7264945 - \\
 \hline
 R = 1.04494966 \\
 + 232166 \\
 + 141 \\
 + 46 \\
 \hline
 1.04727319 \\
 \text{Sum of} - 7380 \\
 a = 1.04719939 = 60^{\circ} 0' 0''.38 \\
 \text{Nat. cosine} = .4999984 \text{ Log.} = .6989686 \\
 + x .0167923 \\
 \hline
 .5167907 \text{ Log.} = .7133147 \\
 \text{Diff.} = .0143461 \\
 + 613 \\
 \hline
 \text{Cotang. } 60^{\circ} 0' 0''.38 = 9.7614376 \\
 \text{Cotang. true anomaly } 59^{\circ} 10' 13''.1 = 9.7758450 \\
 \text{Equation} = 1^{\circ} 39' 46''.9.
 \end{array}$$

The

The Sun's mean anomaly  $120^{\circ} 50'$  required the true anomaly and equation.

$$120^{\circ} 50' = 2.10893951$$

$$-x = \underline{.0167923}$$

$$R = 2.09214721$$

$$90^{\circ} = \underline{1.57079633}$$

$$z = \underline{.52135088}$$

$$\text{Log. } z = \underline{-1.7171301}$$

$$zz = \underline{-1.4342602}$$

$$+ \underline{-3.9240802}$$

$$\underline{-3.3583404} = +.00228213$$

$$z^3 = \underline{-1.1513903}$$

$$+ \underline{-4.1491904}$$

$$\underline{-5.3005807} = +.00001998$$

$$z^4 = \underline{-2.8685204}$$

$$+ \underline{-4.8430581}$$

$$\underline{-5.7115785} = -.00005147$$

$$z^5 = \underline{-2.5856505}$$

$$+ \underline{-5.5462722}$$

$$\underline{-6.1319227} = -.00000135$$

$$z^6 = \underline{-2.3027806}$$

$$+ \underline{-5.3413007}$$

$$\underline{-7.6440813} = +.00000044$$

$$\text{Sum of } + = .00230255$$

$$\text{Sum of } - = \underline{-5282}$$

$$+.00224973$$

$$R = 2.09214721$$

$$+ \underline{.224973}$$

$$2.09439694 = 120^{\circ} 0' 0''.38$$

Comp.

$$\begin{array}{r}
 \text{Log.} \\
 \text{Comp. to } 180^\circ = a = 59^\circ 59' 59''.62 \text{ col. } .5000015.9 = .6989714 \\
 - x = \frac{.0167923}{.4832092.9} = .6841352 \\
 \text{diff.} = \frac{.0148362}{9.7614412} \\
 \text{Cotang. } 59^\circ 59' 59''.62 = \frac{9.7466050}{.613} \\
 \text{Tang. } 29^\circ 9' 48'' = 9.7466663 \\
 + 90 \\
 \text{True anomaly } 119^\circ 9' 48'' \\
 \text{Mean anom. } 120^\circ 50' 00'' \\
 \text{Equation} - 1^\circ 40' 12''
 \end{array}$$

If the 1st and 6th  $60^\circ$  of mean anomaly in the Earth's orbit be computed by the first series, the 3d and 4th  $60^\circ$  by the second series, and the 2d and 5th by the last series, no more than the first 3 terms containing powers of  $z$ , need be used, for the equation cannot be had true to  $\frac{1}{100}$  of a second without tables of logarithms carried farther than to 7 places.

#### N°. IV.

*On the Improvement of Time-keepers, by DAVID RIT-  
TENHOUSE, L. L. D. President of the Society.*

Read Nov. 7, 1794. **T**HE invention and construction of time-keepers may be reckoned amongst the most successful exertions of human genius. Pendulum clocks especially, have been made to measure time with astonishing accuracy; and if there are still some causes of inequality in their motions, the united efforts of mechanism, philosophy and mathematics will probably in time remove them.

The last and least of those causes, which perhaps may be worthy of notice when all others of more importance are

are



are removed, is that arising from the unequal density of the air, which by varying the actual weight of the pendulum will accelerate or retard its motion. The effects arising from this cause will indeed be found very small, for if we suppose the greatest range of the barometer to be three inches, which indicates a change of density in the air of about one tenth of the whole; and supposing lead, of which pendulums are generally made, to be 8,800 times heavier than air, the variations of the actual weight of a pendulum may be one-88000th part of its whole weight, and consequently the change in its rate of going one-176000th part. And, as there are 86,400 seconds in a day, the clock may vary in its rate of going, from this cause, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  a second in 24 hours. Mentioning the barometer seems naturally to point out a remedy for this cause of irregularity by means of that instrument. But my design is at present to describe a very different and extremely simple method, which though only a matter of curiosity at present, may at some future time perhaps be found useful; especially as the variation above mentioned is governed solely by the actual density of the surrounding air, and the barometer can only give the weight of an entire column, which does not strictly correspond with the density of its base; whereas the method I propose depends on the real density of the air surrounding the pendulum, and nothing else.

Let AB (Plate I. Fig. 6.) be a pendulum vibrating on the point A, and removed from the perpendicular line DE. Let the inflexible rod be continued from BA to C, and let a body C, of equal dimensions with the pendulum B, but hollow and light as possible, be fixed on the rod, making AC equal to AB. Now it is evident that B will be pressed upwards by a force equal to the weight of its bulk in air, and its descent retarded. But the body C, will be equally pressed upwards, and consequently the motion of the pendulum

pendulum towards the perpendicular will be as much accelerated. These two forces therefore will destroy each other, and the pendulum will perform its vibrations in equal times, whether the air be light or heavy, dense or rare.

I have for greater perspicuity described the most simple case, but perhaps not the most eligible, for if we can enlarge the vessel or body C, in any proportion, the distance of its center from A may be diminished at the same rate.

However plausible the above may appear in theory, no doubt difficulties will occur when we attempt to reduce it into practice. But I am persuaded they will not be found insuperable.

The only experiment I have hitherto made on this subject has been merely to shew that a pendulum can be made in this manner which shall vibrate quicker in a dense medium than in one more rare, contrary to what takes place with common pendulums.

I made a compound pendulum on the principles above mentioned, of about one foot in its whole length. This pendulum, on many trials, made in the air 57 vibrations in a minute. On immersing the whole in water it made 59 vibrations in the same time, shewing evidently that its motion was quicker in so dense a medium as water than in the air. When the lower bob or pendulum only was plunged in water it made no more than 44 vibrations in a minute. The remaining 15, being solely the effect of the pressure of the water against the upper vessel C.

N<sup>o</sup>. V.

*On the Expansion of Wood by Heat, in a Letter from  
DAVID RITTENHOUSE L. L. D. President of the  
Society.*

May 15th, 1795.

IN the present state of experimental philosophy it is well known that bodies in general enlarge their dimensions, or expand, on being heated, and contract in cooling. From some experiments heretofore made, wood has been thought to make an exception to the general rule, and this opinion has so far prevailed that many curious persons have applied wooden pendulum rods to their time-pieces, to prevent the variation in their rate of going, arising from the expansion and contracting of a metal rod. From my own observations, however, as well as those of some of my friends, the wooden pendulum rod does not appear to answer the expectations formed on it. I had in my possession for several years an excellent time-piece made for this society by an ingenious workman and worthy member of the society. The result of my constant attention to this clock was, that though its regular variations with heat and cold were probably much less than those of metal pendulums, it nevertheless always went faster in winter than in summer, and was liable to very sudden and considerable variations; arising, no doubt, from the combined effects of heat and cold, moisture and dryness. This determined me to make some careful experiments with a pyrometer capable of receiving a piece of wood of the length of a second pendulum. Several years ago I made some experiments of this kind, perfectly corresponding with those I have lately made, and which I now communicate to the society.

E

I took

I took a straight grained piece of white hickory, green, for I could not procure any seasoned, its length 39 inches, and about  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch square. This I placed in my pyrometer, and kept it fully extended by a weight fastened to a string, going over a pulley. To the pyrometer I applied the tube and glasses of a good compound microscope, and a micrometer, the value of the smaller divisions whereof I found to be nearly .00053 parts of an inch, each.

The rod of wood being placed in the pyrometer, I poured sand all around it, heated to about 250 of Fahrenheit, which degree of heat I found the wood would bear without scorching. On pouring in the hot sand, the rod expanded very much, but soon began to contract, even before the sand was sensibly cooled, which I suppose arose from the hot sand extracting the moisture of the wood. It continued to contract as the whole grew cool, so that when the rod had acquired its first temperature it was near 30 of the above divisions shorter than at first. I repeated the operation a second and third time, and had then reason to conclude that the wood was nearly as dry as it would become by lying long in a dry air. I now let it cool to the temperature of the atmosphere which was 75° and heating the sand to 200 only, I poured it around the rod. In a few minutes it expanded 16 divisions. In half an hour the sand had cooled to 125, and the rod had contracted 11 divisions. In an hour more the sand was 80 and the rod shortened full 4 divisions more, being nearly equal to its length when the sand was first applied. On the whole I conclude that very dry wood expands with heat pretty regularly, though certainly in a much less degree than any of the metals or even glass.

DAVID RITTENHOUSE.

*To the Philosophical Society.*

P. S.

May 12th 1796.

*P. S.* The rod above mentioned having been kept in a dry place for twelve months, I again tried it with the pyrometer, having fixed near one end of it a small graduated scale of ivory, 360 divisions whereof were equal to one inch. This scale was viewed with the microscope, furnished with a cross hair, and I thought this method preferable to the screw micrometer used before.

The rod was placed in the pyrometer when the temperature of the air was about  $60^{\circ}$ . On pouring sand around it, heated a little higher than boiling water perhaps, it immediately expanded  $\frac{1}{2}$  a division, but in less than a minute it began to contract, and continued to do so for an hour, when I drew off the sand. It was now full 10 divisions shorter than at first, so that it had imbibed a great deal of moisture from the air which it again parted with to the heated sand. Three hours afterwards when the rod was cool, I again poured the sand on it, heated as before. It now continued to expand for about three minutes, when its length was increased  $3\frac{1}{4}$  divisions, it then began to contract, and became full 3 divisions shorter than when the sand was poured on it. I caused the sand to run off once more, and let the rod cool. Then heating the sand  $250^{\circ}$  by a thermometer, I poured it on the rod, and in a few minutes it expanded  $3\frac{3}{4}$  divisions, it then began to contract slowly, and in 15 minutes it became  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a division shorter than at first. On the whole I concluded that the expansion of wood, in its length, will be irregular, corresponding partly to the warmth, and partly to the moisture of the atmosphere.

D. RITTENHOUSE.

N<sup>o</sup>. VI.

*A Letter from Mr. ANDREW ELLICOTT, to ROBERT PATTERSON; in Two Parts.*

*Part first contains a number of Astronomical Observations.*

*Part second contains the Theory and Method of calculating the Aberration of the Stars, the Nutation of the Earth's Axis, and the Semiannual Equation.*

## PART FIRST.

Philadelphia, April 2d, 1795.

DEAR SIR,

Read April 3, 1795. I HEREWITH present you with a considerable number of Astronomical Observations, which you will observe were generally made on some very important occasions. —The following immerfions, and emerfions, of the fatellites of Jupiter, were observed at Wilmington on the Delaware, by Messrs. Rittenhouse, Page, Andrews, and Lukens; and at the western observatory by Messrs. Ewing, Madifon, Hutchins, and myself, for the purpose of determining the western extension of the state of Pennsylvania.

*Immerfions observed at the Western ob-*  
*servatory in 1784.*

*Immerfions observed at Wilmington in*  
*1784.*

Day of the month.	Satellite.	Mean Time.	Observers.	Tele- scopes.*	Day of the Month.	Satellite.	Mean Time.	Observers.	Tele- scopes.*
					July 1.	1	14 <sup>h</sup> 17' 33"	Page,	E
							14 17 46	Rittenhouse,	G
							14 17 48	Lukens.	F
					July 3.	2	13 18 58	Page,	E
							13 19 12	Rittenhouse,	G
							13 19 02	Lukens.	F
					July 8.	1	16 11 10	Page,	E
							16 11 27	Rittenhouse.	G
July 17.	1	12 <sup>h</sup> 13' 48"	Ewing,	A					
		12 13 20	Madifon,	B					
		12 13 25	Hutchins,	C					
		12 13 25	Ellicott.	D					

\* A a 4 feet acromatic, B 2½ feet reflector, C a 2 feet reflector, and D a 3 feet acromatic. || \* G a 4 feet reflector, E a 2 feet reflector, F 3½ feet acromatic, and H a 2 feet reflector.

Aug. 3.

*Immersion observed at the Western Observatory.*

*Immersion observed at Wilmington.*

Day of the Month.	Satellite.	Mean Time.	Observers.	Tele- scopes.
Aug. 3.	3	8 <sup>h</sup> 54 56 <sup>n</sup>	Ewing,	A
		8 55 16	Madison,	B
		8 55 23	Hutchins,	C
		8 55 6	Ellicott.	D
Aug. 9.	1	12 24 20	Ewing,	A
		12 24 25	Madison,	B
		12 24 15	Hutchins,	C
		12 24 31	Ellicott,	D
Aug. 10.	3	12 56 24	Ewing,	A
		12 56 29	Madison,	B
		12 56 24	Hutchins,	C
		12 56 8	Ellicott.	D
Aug. 16.	1	14 18 40	Ewing,	A
		14 18 13	Hutchins,	C
		14 19 1	Ellicott.	D
Aug. 19.	4	12 31 2	Ewing,	A
		12 30 57	Madison,	B
		12 31 15	Ellicott.	D

Day of the Month.	Satellite.	Mean Time.	Observers.	Tele- scopes.
Aug. 3.	3	9 <sup>h</sup> 15' 17"	Andrews,	H
		9 14 47	Page,	E
		9 15 37	Lukens,	F
		9 15 27	Rittenhouse	G
Aug. 10.	3	13 16 10	Andrews,	H
		13 16 33	Lukens,	F
		13 16 38	Rittenhouse.	G
Aug. 16.	1	14 38 51	Andrews,	H
		14 38 31	Page,	E
		14 38 37	Lukens,	F
		14 38 39	Rittenhouse.	G
Aug. 19.	4	12 49 36	Andrews,	H
		12 49 46	Page,	E
		12 50 26	Lukens,	F
		12 50 21	Rittenhouse.	G
Aug. 23.	1	16 32 11	Andrews,	H
		16 32 45	Lukens,	F
		16 32 49	Rittenhouse.	G

*Emersons observed at the Western Observatory, 1784.*

*Emersons observed at Wilmington, 1784.*

Day of the Month.	Satellite.	Mean Time.	Observers.	Tele- scopes.
Aug. 27.		7 <sup>h</sup> 26' 0	Ewing,	A
		7 26 3	Madison,	B
		7 26 15	Ellicott,	D
Aug. 28.		12 39 41	Ewing,	A
		12 39 58	Madison,	B
		12 40 21	Hutchins,	C
		12 40 8	Ellicott.	D

Day of the Month.	Satellite.	Mean Time.	Observers.	Tele- scopes.
Aug. 29.	2	13 <sup>h</sup> 0' 18 <sup>n</sup>	Andrews,	H
		13 0 10	Page,	F
		12 59 43	Rittenhouse.	G
Sept. 8.	3	8 43 23	Andrews,	H
		8 42 55	Page,	F
Sept. 10.	1	8 42 45	Rittenhouse.	G
		11 36 6	Andrews,	H
		11 36 1	Page,	F
		11 35 48	Rittenhouse.	G

*Emerson*

*Emerfions observed at the western Ob-  
servatory.*

*Emerfions observed at Wilmington.*

Day of the Month.	Satellite.	Mean Time.	Observers.	Tele- scopes.	Day of the Month.	Satellite.	Mean Time.	Observers.	Tele- scopes.
Sept. 15.	3	12 <sup>h</sup> 22'55"	Ewing,	A	Sept. 15.	3	12 <sup>h</sup> 44'15"	Andrews, H	
		12 23 2	Madison, B	12 44 8			Lukens, F		
		12 23 31	Hutchins, C	12 43 45			Rittenhouse. G		
		12 22 49	Ellicott. D						
Sept. 19	1	7 38 56	Ewing,	A	Sept. 19.	1	7 59 12	Andrews, H	
		7 39 9	Madison, B	7 58 54			Lukens, F		
		7 39, 6	Hutchins, C	7 59 6			Rittenhouse. G		
		7 39 11	Ellicott. D						

Although the corresponding observations only, were admitted in the decision, the non-corresponding ones may nevertheless be useful for fixing the geographical situations of other places, where corresponding ones may have been made.

In drawing a conclusion from the foregoing observations, it was thought necessary to consider what dependence ought to be placed in each satellite; because their different velocities, will give different degrees of certainty. The first satellite is small, but the rapidity of its motion is much more than a compensation for this deficiency: Its lustre is much sooner lost, or acquired, than that of the second: On the same account, the second is better than the third, and the third than the fourth.—The slow motion of the third and fourth satellites, will occasion great uncertainty, if the atmosphere should be more hazy at one observatory, than the other, at the time of observation: this is manifest from the corresponding observations of August 19th and September 15th, both of which would have been rejected, had they not counteracted each other. The first satellite, being so much superior, on account of certainty, to either of the others, we thought proper to put as much dependence upon it, as upon the others collectively, and that the mean of those results, should be deemed the astronomical distance between the eastern and western observatories.

The corresponding observations on the first satellite, are those of August 16th and September 19th.

Diff. of longitude by the correspond- ing observations of August 16th.	} 20' 1" 10" Immersion 1st Satellite.
Ditto by do. Sept. 15th.	
Diff. of longitude by 1st Satellite.	<u>19 58 30</u> Emerfion 1st Satellite.
	<u>19 59 50</u> = the Mean Longitude. Diff.



Diff. of longitude by the correspond- ing observations of August 3d.	} 20' 6" 45'''	Immersion 3d. Satellite.
Do. by Do. of August 10th	20 7 45	Do. Do.
Do. by Do. of August 19th	18 57 45	Do. 4th Satellite.
Do. by Do. of August 29th	20 1 40	Emerision 2d Satellite.
Do. by Do. of September 15th	20 58 10	Do. 3d Satellite.
Longitude by the 2d 3d and 4th Sa- tellites collectively.	} 20 2 25 = Mean Longitude.	
Do. by the 1st Satellite	19 59 50	
	<u>20 1 7½</u> Mean.	

Hence the distance between the observatories exceeded 5 degrees of longitude, (being the extent of Pennsylvania west from a point on the Delaware,) by 1° 7′.5.

After the determination, we completed the southern boundary of Pennsylvania; it being likewise the north boundary of Maryland, and a part of Virginia, and which had been carried on some years before by Messrs. Mafon, and Dixon, the distance of 242 miles.\*

On the 9th day of June 1785, the following observations were made at the west end of the above line to trace a meridian north, for the western boundary of Pennsylvania, and the eastern boundary of a part of Virginia.

Diff. in time between the passage of $\alpha$ Libræ, and $\beta$ } Ursæ Min. over our line.	0 <sup>h</sup> 12' 40'' .5
Right Ascension of $\beta$ Ursæ Min. 7 <sup>s</sup> 12° 54' 6''	
Do. $\alpha$ Libræ. - 7 9 46 0	
Diff. - - - 3 8 6 in time =	0 12 29 .2
Error of the line in time	<u>0 0 11 .3</u>

By the above error of 11".3 in time, it appears that our line was inclined to the west 57" in space, which was corrected on a base of 300 perches.

June 29th about 17 miles north from our first station, we corrected our line by the following observations.

Diff. in time between the passage of $\alpha$ Libræ, and $\beta$ Ursæ } Minoris over our line.	0 <sup>h</sup> 12' 17''
Right Ascension of $\beta$ Ursæ Min. 7 <sup>s</sup> 12° 53' 50''	
Do. of $\alpha$ Libræ. 7 9 46 11	
Diff. - - - 0 3 7 39 = in time to	0 12 30
Error of the line in time.	<u>0 0 13</u> diff.

The

\* This line is in the parallel of 39° 43' 18" north latitude. My associates in this part of the business were, Dr. Rittenhouse, Dr. Ewing, Mr. Andrews, and Mr. Hutchins.

The above difference of 13" in time, is equal to an angle of 1' 5" in space, which in this case is the error of our line towards the east, and was corrected on a base of 110 perches.

On the 16th of July, distant from our first position 29 miles, we examined the direction of our line by the following observations.

Diff. in time between the passage of $\mu$ Sagit. and $\gamma$ Draco. over our line.				} 0 <sup>h</sup> 9' 20."5
Right Ascension of $\mu$ Sagit.	9 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>o</sup> 14' 47"			
Do. $\gamma$ Draco.	8 27 54 59			
Diff.	2 19 48	= in time to	0 9 19	
Error in time	-	-	0 0 1.5	diff.

From the above observation it appears that our direction is sufficiently accurate, and the small error if it can be called one, is to the east.

September 3d we made the following observations to rectify the direction of our line.

Diff. in time between the passage of $a$ Urfæ Majoris, and $\gamma$ Cephi. over our line.				} 0 <sup>h</sup> 40' 26"
Right Ascension of $\gamma$ Cephi.	11 <sup>s</sup> 22 <sup>o</sup> 40' 53"			
Do. of $a$ Urfæ Maj.	5 12 35 18			
Diff.	6 10 5 35			
Deduct 6 <sup>s</sup> .	6			
	0 10 5 35	= in time to	0 40 22	
Error in time	-	-	0 0 4	diff.

By this observation it appears that our line is directed too much towards the east by an angle of 13".

Diff. in time between the passage of $a$ Urfæ Minoris, and $a$ Urfæ Majoris over our line.				} 0 <sup>h</sup> 5' 8"
Right Ascension of $a$ Urfæ Min.	0 <sup>s</sup> 12 <sup>o</sup> 34' 13"			
Do. of $a$ Urfæ Maj.	6 11 7 24			
	6 1 26 49			
Deduct	6			
Difference	0 1 26 49	= in time to	0 5 47	
Error in time	-	-	0 0 39	diff.

By this observation, it appears that our direction is too much east by an angle of 23".

Error of the line by $\alpha$ Urfæ Majoris, and $\gamma$ Cephi.	0' 13"
Do. by $a$ Urfæ Min. and $\epsilon$ Urfæ Majoris.	0 23
	2) 0 36
Mean error towards the east	0 18"

This correction of 18" was made on a base of 24 perches.

The same night, we also took the greatest deviation of the pole star, ( $a$  Urfæ Min.) and the error discovered in the line by that method did not differ more than 1' from a mean of the other observations.—It is also worthy of remark, that we had not corrected for somewhat more than 54 miles: from which a conclusion may be drawn very favourable to the method used in carrying on the line, otherwise the error must have been more considerable in such a distance.

On the sixth day of October, distant from our first station 90 miles, the direction of our line was examined by the following observations.

Diff. in time between the passage of $\alpha$ Urfæ Min. and, } $\epsilon$ Urfæ Maj. over our line.	0 <sup>h</sup> 4' 56"
Right Ascension of $\alpha$ Urfæ Min.	0 <sup>s</sup> 12 <sup>o</sup> 35' 51"
Do. of $\epsilon$ Urfæ Maj.	6 11 7 39
	6 1 28 12
Deduct	6
Diff.	0 1 28 12 = in time to
Error in time	0 5 53 0 0 57 diff.

The above error in time by  $a$  Urfæ Min and  $\epsilon$  Urfæ Maj. is equal to an angle of 34", which was to the west. This error was corrected on a base of 48 perches.

On the 17th of October, distant from our first position about 100 miles, we examined the direction of our line by the following observations.

Diff. in time between the passage of $\gamma$ Capricorn, and } $\beta$ Cephi over our line	0 <sup>h</sup> 2' 16"
Right Ascension of $\gamma$ Capri.	10 <sup>s</sup> 22 <sup>o</sup> 3' 9"
Do. of $\beta$ Cephi.	10 21 27 17
Diff.	0 0 35 52 = in time to
Error of the line in time.	0 2 23 0 0 7 diff.

This error in time, (by those stars,) is equal to an angle of 46" which is to the west.

Diff. in time between the passage of $\beta$ Urfæ Maj. and } Fomalhout over our line	} 0 <sup>h</sup> 2' 56 <sup>r</sup>
Right Ascension of $\beta$ Urfæ Maj. 5 <sup>s</sup> 12° 11' 4"	
Do. of Fomalhout 11 11 26 34	
	<hr style="width: 50%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>
Deduct -	6 0 44 30
	<hr style="width: 50%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>
Diff. - -	0 0 44 30 = in time to 0 2 58
Error of the line in time	<hr style="width: 50%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/> 0 0 2 diff.

This error of 2'' in time, is equal to an angle of 10<sup>b</sup> the error of the line towards the west.

Diff. in time between the passage of $\alpha$ Urfæ Min. and } Urfæ Maj. over our line	} 0 <sup>h</sup> 6' 34 <sup>l</sup>
Right Ascension of $\alpha$ Urfæ Min. 0 <sup>s</sup> 12° 35' 50 <sup>l</sup>	
Do. of $\epsilon$ Urfæ Maj. 6 11 7 41	
	<hr style="width: 50%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>
Deduct -	6 1 28 9
	<hr style="width: 50%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>
Diff. - -	0 1 28 9 = in time to 0 5 53
Error of the line in time	<hr style="width: 50%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/> 0 0 41 diff.

By this last observation, our direction appears to be inclined to the west, by an angle of 25<sup>l</sup>.

Error of the line by $\gamma$ Capri. and $\beta$ Cephi.	0' 46 <sup>l</sup>
Do. by $\beta$ Urfæ Maj. and Fomalhout,	0 10
Do. by $\alpha$ Urfæ Min. and $\epsilon$ Urfæ Maj.	0 25
	<hr style="width: 50%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>
Mean error towards the west	3) 1 11 0 23 <sup>l</sup>

This correction of 23<sup>l</sup>/<sub>3</sub> was made on a base of 40 perches, which closed our operations that season.\*

The year following, (viz. in 1786,) the line was carried on about 55<sup>l</sup>/<sub>3</sub> miles to Lake Erie by Andrew Porter, and Alexander Maclain: in that distance the direction was not corrected by any observations, neither could it appear very necessary, when we consider how trifling, and unimportant all the errors were which had been discovered the preceding season.—The line was run by

\* Dr. Rittenhouse, Joseph Nevil, Andrew Porter, and myself were concerned in this line. Joseph Nevil left us about the 21st of August, and Dr. Rittenhouse about the 17th of September.

by a most excellent transit instrument, made by Mr. Bird, and which had been used by Messrs Mafon and Dixon, some years before in this country.

The magnetic variation was taken in many places on this line, and was found at our first station at the end of the parallel of latitude to be

	-	-	-	1° 5'	} East.
5 miles on the line it was	-	-	-	2 3	
11	-	Do.	-	2 10	
14	-	Do.	-	1 57	
16½	-	Do.	-	1 30	
19	-	Do.	-	1 25	
20	-	Do.	-	1 12.5	
26	-	Do.	-	1 17.5	
29	-	Do.	-	1 37	
37	-	Do.	-	1 7.5	
44	-	Do.	-	0 57	
47	-	Do.	-	0 40	
51	-	Do.	-	0 57.5	
53	-	Do.	-	0 50	
57	-	Do.	-	1 2.5	
63¾	-	Do.	-	0 57.5	
70	-	Do.	-	0 51	
75	-	Do.	-	0 27.5	
79	-	Do.	-	0 17.5	
90	-	Do.	-	0 19.5	
100	-	Do.	-	0 25	

The state of Pennsylvania is bounded on the north by the 42° of north latitude. This line extends from a point on the Delaware, (which was fixed by Dr. Rittenhouse and Captain Holland in the year 1774,) and extends west to Lake Erie: it was completed in the years 1786, and 1787. In order to carry on the parallel of latitude with as much expedition, and economy as possible, we dispensed with the method of tracing a line on the arc of a great circle, and correcting into the parallel, as pursued by Messrs Mafon and Dixon, in determining the boundary between this state, and the state of Maryland, and which we followed in completing their line in the year 1784. We commenced our operations by running a guide line west, with a surveying compass from the point mentioned on the

## ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS.

Delaware  $20\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and there corrected by the following zenith distances taken at its western termination by a most excellent sector, constructed, and executed, by Dr. Rittenhouse.\*

*Face of the Sector East, 1786.*

July	21st	Observed Z. distance	$\alpha$ Lyræ	$3^{\circ} 23' 46''.5$	S
	22	Do.	do.	3 23 46	S
	23	Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 52	N
	24	Do.	do.	2 32 1	N
	25	Do.	do.	2 32 1	N
		Do.	Capella	3 46 55	N
August	5	Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 37	S
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 5	N

*Face of the Sector West, 1786.*

July	25th	Observed Z. distance	$\alpha$ Lyræ	$3^{\circ} 24' 31''$	S
	26	Do.	Capella	3 45 17	N
	29	Do.	do.	3 45 15.5	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 14.5	N
	31	Do.	do.	2 31 16	N
August	1	Do.	Capella	3 45 16	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 18.5	N
		Do.	Capella	3 45 17.5	N
	4	Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 19.5	N

Mean latitude deduced from the above observations  $41^{\circ} 59' 52''.7$   
 By which it appears that we were too far south by 7.3

The correction being made, the guide line was corrected back to the Delaware, and another guide line carried on west  $19\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the corrected point north of our observatory, at the termination of which the following zenith distances were observed.

*Face of the Sector East, 1786.*

August	17th	Observed Z. distance	$\alpha$ Lyræ	$3^{\circ} 23' 39''.5$	S
	18	Do.	do.	3 23 37.5	S
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 10.5	N
	19	Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 36.5	S
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 8	N
	20	Do.	$\alpha$ Capella	3 46 1.5	N

\* At this station a number of observations were rejected, on account of their disagreement, which we fortunately discovered was owing to the atmosphere being affected by the numerous fires we kept up to keep off the flies, musketoos, and gnats, which are very troublesome in that part of the country.

† Note the letters N. S. signify north and south of the Zenith.

Mean

*Face of the Sector West, 1786.*

August 20th	}	Observed Z. distance $\alpha$ Lyræ	3° 24' 22" S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 23 N
21	}	Do. Capella	3 45 16 N
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 23.5 S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 24 N

Mean latitude deduced from the foregoing observations  $41^{\circ} 59' 53''$   
 Hence our observatory too far south by 7

This correction being made, we proceeded as in the first case, and carried on our guide line  $21\frac{1}{2}$  miles, at the termination of which we observed the following zenith distances.

*Face of the Sector East, 1786.*

September 1st	Observed Z. distance $\alpha$ Cygni	2° 32' 0" N	
2	Do. do.	2 32 0 N	
3	Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 47 S	
6	}	Do. do.	3 23 44.5 S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 1 N
7	}	Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 45.5 S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 59 N

*Face of the Sector West, 1786.*

September 8th	Observed Z. distance $\alpha$ Lyræ	3° 24' 31" S	
9	}	Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 13 N
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 33 S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 15 N
		Do. do.	2 31 12 N

Mean latitude deduced from the above observations  $42^{\circ} 0' 3.8''$   
 Too far north by 3.8

The above correction of  $3''.8$  being laid off, we proceeded as formerly, and carried on our guide line  $28\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and observed the following Z. distances at its termination.

*Face of the Sector East, 1786.*

September 22d	}	Observed Z. distance $\alpha$ Lyræ	3° 23' 36" S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 16 N
23	}	Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 34.5 S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 12 N
24	}	Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 35 S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 16.5 N

*Face*

*Face of the Sector West, 1786.*

September 27th	}	Observed Z. distance	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3° 24' 23 <sup>h</sup> .5	S
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 23.5	N
28	}	Do.	do.	2 31 24	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 22.5	S
29	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 26.5	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 24.5	S
30	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 26.5	N
		Do.			
Mean latitude by the above observations				41° 59' 55 <sup>h</sup> .2	
Too far south by				-	4.8

The correction being made and our guide line corrected back, we ceased our operations for that season.

In June the year following we carried on our guide line 19 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles and at its termination made the following observations.

*Face of the Sector West, 1787.*

June 19	}	Observed Z. distance	Capella	3° 45' 2 <sup>h</sup> .5	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 54	S
20	}	Do.	$\gamma$ Androm.	0 42 35	S
		Do.	Capella	3 45 2	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 30 55.5	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 53.5	S
21	}	Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	2 36 30.5	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 30 56	N
22	}	Do.	$\gamma$ Androm.	0 42 35.5	S
		Do.	Capella	3 45 1.5	N
23	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 50.5	S
		Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	2 36 31.5	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 30 57.5	N
		Do.	Capella	3 45 0.5	N
24	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 53	S
		Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	2 36 30	N
25		Do.	Capella	3 44 59.5	N

*Face of the Sector East, 1787.*

June 26th	}	Observed Z. distance	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3° 24' 9 <sup>h</sup> .3	S
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 37.3	N
		Do.	$\gamma$ Androm.	0 41 52.5	S
		Do.	Capella	3 45 42	N
28	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ*	3 24 7	S
		Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	2 37 13	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 39	N
		Do.	Capella	3 45 44	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 6.5	S

\* Note the Zenith distances are entered according to the civil account, and therefore  $\alpha$  Lyræ by sidereal time gaining 3' 56'' on mean solar time, was twice on the meridian that day.



June 29th	}	Observed Z. distance $\delta$ Cygni	$2^{\circ} 37' 16''.5$	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	$2 31 44.2$	N
		Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	$0 41 53.2$	S
		Do. Capella	$3 45 44$	N

Mean latitude by the foregoing observations  $42^{\circ} 0' 12.4''$   
 Too far north by  $12.4''$

The above correction being made we carried on our guide line  $26\frac{5}{8}$  miles, and at its termination observed the following Zenith distances.

*Face of the Sector West, 1787.*

July 7th	}	Observed Z. distance $\gamma$ Androm.	$0^{\circ} 42' 40''.5$	S
		Do. Capella	$3 44 54$	N
8	}	Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	$3 24 47$	S
		Do. Capella	$3 44 52$	N
9	}	Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	$3 24 48$	S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	$2 31 22$	N
10	}	Do. Capella	$3 44 54$	N
		Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	$0 42 41$	S
11	}	Do. Capella	$3 44 53.7$	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	$3 24 47.5$	S
12	}	Do. $\delta$ Cygni	$2 36 33$	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	$2 30 58$	N
13	}	Do. $\delta$ Cygni	$2 36 32$	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	$2 31 1$	N
		Do. Capella	$3 44 56$	N

*Face of the Sector East, 1787.*

July 13th	Observed Z. distance $\alpha$ Lyræ	$3^{\circ} 24' 2''$	S	
14	}	Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	$0 41 53$	S
		Do. Capella	$3 45 37.9$	N
15	}	Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	$3 24 1$	S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	$2 31 45$	N
16	}	Do. Capella	$3 45 40.3$	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	$3 24 2$	S
17	}	Do. $\delta$ Cygni	$2 37 20.5$	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	$2 31 45.2$	N
18	}	Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	$0 41 54$	S
		Do. Capella	$3 45 41$	N
19	}	Do. $\delta$ Cygni	$3 37 17.4$	N
		Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	$0 41 54.2$	S
		Do. Capella	$3 45 39$	N
		Do. $\delta$ Cygni	$2 37 20$	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	$2 31 41.7$	N
		Do. Capella	$3 45 40$	N

Mean latitude of our Observatory	.	.	42° 0' 15"
Too far north by	-	-	15
			<hr/>

The above correction being made, we carried on the guide line  $30\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and at its termination observed the following Zenith distances.

*Face of the Sector West, 1787.*

August 7th	}	Observed Z. distance $\alpha$ Lyræ	3° 23' 53".4	S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 55.5	N
8	}	Do. Capella	3 45 38.7	N
		Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 37 30.1	N
9	}	Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 57	N
		Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	0 41 49.5	S
10	}	Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 53.2	S
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 53.8	S
11	}	Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 37 33.6	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 54.6	N
12	}	Do. Capella	3 45 38.6	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 52.4	S
13	}	Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 57.2	N
		Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	0 41 47.5	S
13	}	Do. Capella	3 45 36.5	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 51.8	S
14	}	Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 37 31.3	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 58.4	N
14		Do. Capella	3 45 41.5	N

*Face of the Sector East, 1787.*

August 14th	}	Observed Z. distance $\alpha$ Lyræ	3° 23' 8".5	S
		Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 38 20.7	N
15	}	Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 45.6	N
		Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	0 41 0.7	S
15	}	Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 11	S
		Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 38 22.6	N
16	}	Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	0 41 2	S
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 10.5	S
16	}	Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 38 23.7	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 42.5	N

Mean latitude of the observatory	.	.	41° 59' 27".5
Too far south by	-	-	32.5
			<hr/>

Corrected as formerly, and carried on the guide line  $28\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and observed the following Zenith distances.

ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS.

*Face of the Sector West, 1787.*

August 25th	Observed Z. distance	$\delta$ Cygni	2° 36' 38".3	N
26	}	Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	1 53 12.5 S
		Do.	Capella	3 44 47.9 N
27	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 45.7 S
		Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	2 36 39 N
30	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 8.4 N
		Do.	Capella	3 44 49.2 N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 42 S
31	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 6.5 N
		Do.	$\gamma$ Androm.	0 42 32.0 S
		Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	1 53 15.9 S
		Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 44.9 S
		Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	2 36 41.5 N
Sept. 2d	Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 10.2 N	
	Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	1 53 11.3 S	

*Face of the Sector East, 1787.*

September 2d	}	Observed Z. distance	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3° 23' 58".2	S
		Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	2 37 24.5	N
3	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 55.4	N
		Do.	$\gamma$ Androm.	0 41 50.6	S
		Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 59.2	S
		Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	2 37 27.5	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 56.6	N
4	}	Do.	$\gamma$ Androm.	0 41 47.4	S
		Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	1 52 26.8	S
		Do.	Capella	3 45 31.5	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 57.8	S
6	}	Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	2 37 28.8	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 58.4	S
7	}	Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	2 37 29	N
		Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	1 52 28.5	S
8	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 56.4	N
		Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	1 52 27.8	S
9	}	Do.	Capella	3 45 31.1	N
		Do.	do.	3 45 35	N

Mean latitude of the Observatory - - - 42° 0' 21".3  
 Too far north by - - - 21.3

The above correction being made, we carried on the guide line 32½ miles, and observed the following Zenith distances.

*Face of the Sector West, 1787.*

September 21st	}	Observed Z. distance	$\alpha$ Lyræ	3° 24' 31".5	S
		Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	2 36 54	N
		Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 28.3	N

G

Sep. 22d

## ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS.

September 22d	}	Observed Z. distance $\beta$ Medusæ	$1^{\circ} 52' 57''.9$	S
		Do. Capella	3 45 4.3	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 31.5	S
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 28.3	N
23	}	Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	0 42 21.7	S
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 24 32.9	S
		Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 36 58.5	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 25	N
24	}	Do. Capella	3 45 1.2	N
		Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 36 55.5	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 28.6	N
25		Do. Capella	3 45 2.5	N
October 2	}	Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	0 42 19.5	S
		Do. $\beta$ Medusæ	1 53 0.3	S

*Face of the Sector East, 1787.*

September 25th	}	Observed Z. distance $\alpha$ Lyræ	$3^{\circ} 23' 46''.4$	S
		Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 37 45.8	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 14.5	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 43.5	S
26	}	Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 37 42.5	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 14.9	N
27	}	Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 42.9	S
		Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 37 41.3	N
28	}	Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 37 41.3	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 11.2	N
29	}	Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	0 41 39	S
		Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	0 41 38.7	S
30	}	Do. $\beta$ Medusæ	1 52 12	S
		Do. Capella	3 45 47.2	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Lyræ	3 23 46.2	S
		Do. $\delta$ Cygni	2 37 42	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 32 13	N
		Do. $\gamma$ Androm.	0 41 35	S
October 1	}	Do. $\beta$ Medusæ	1 52 11.5	S
		Do. Capella	3 45 45.6	N

Mean latitude of the Observatory - - -  $42^{\circ} 0' 10''.8$   
 Too far north by - - - - -  $10''.8$

Corrected as formerly, and carried on our guide line  $32\frac{1}{2}$  miles, to Lake Erie, and observed the following Zenith distances.

*Face of the Sector West, 1787.*

October 8th	}	Observed Z. distance $\delta$ Cygni	$2^{\circ} 37' 12''.9$	N
		Do. $\alpha$ Cygni	2 31 40.5	N

Oct. 9th

October	9th	}	Observed Z. distance $\gamma$ Androm.	$0^{\circ} 42' 1''.9$	S	
			Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	$1 52 43.8$	S
			Do.	Capella	$3 45 18.1$	N
			Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	$1 52 44.5$	S
			Do.	Capella	$3 45 13.5$	N
	10	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	$3 24 17.4$	S
			Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	$2 37 11.4$	N
			Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	$2 31 41.3$	N
			Do.	$\gamma$ Androm.	$0 42 2.4$	S
	11	}	Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	$1 52 47$	S
			Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	$3 24 15.3$	S
	13	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	$2 31 37$	N
			Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	$1 52 42.8$	S
			Do.	Capella	$3 45 13.8$	N
	14	}	Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	$3 24 21.5$	S
			Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	$2 37 10.2$	N
			Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	$2 31 41.5$	N
			Do.	$\gamma$ Androm.	$0 42 1.6$	S
	15	}	Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	$1 52 47.1$	S
			Do.	Capella	$3 45 17.6$	N

*Face of the Sector East, 1787.*

October	15	}	Observed Z. distance $\alpha$ Lyræ	$2^{\circ} 23' 34''.7$	S	
			Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	$2 37 54.5$	N
			Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	$2 32 25.4$	N
			Do.	$\gamma$ Androm.	$0 41 14.2$	S
	16	}	Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	$1 52 0.4$	S
			Do.	Capella	$3 45 58.5$	N
			Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	$1 51 59.9$	S
			Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	$3 23 34.9$	S
	17	}	Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	$2 37 57$	N
			Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	$2 32 27.6$	N
			Do.	Capella	$3 45 58.2$	N
			Do.	$\alpha$ Lyræ	$3 23 31.2$	S
	18	}	Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	$2 37 55.2$	N
			Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	$2 32 24.7$	N
			Do.	$\gamma$ Androm.	$0 41 13.2$	S
			Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	$1 51 58.4$	S
	19	}	Do.	$\delta$ Cygni	$2 37 51.1$	N
			Do.	$\alpha$ Cygni	$2 32 25.9$	N
			Do.	$\gamma$ Androm.	$0 41 13.3$	S
	20	}	Do.	$\beta$ Medusæ	$1 51 57.4$	S

Mean latitude of the Observatory by the above observations  $41^{\circ} 59' 58''.7$   
 Too far south by - - - - -  $1.3$

The above correction being made, completed the Astronomical boundaries of the State of Pennsylvania.

My associates in tracing the north boundary of Pennsylvania were Dr. Rittenhouse, James Clinton, and Simeon De Wit, in the year 1786. The first of those gentlemen left us in the beginning of September.—The year following my associates were Andrew Porter, Abraham Hardenberg, and William Morris.

I have omitted the calculations, and given only the results, for the following reasons, *first* they would have swelled this paper to a great length, *secondly* no difficulty can arise in making them, to any person moderately acquainted with practical astronomy, except in those small equations depending upon the effects of aberration and nutation, which from the present improved state of this science, have become absolutely necessary; and *thirdly* because I intend concluding this paper, with a short essay designed to render easy so much of the calculations, as depend upon the effects of aberration and nutation.

The following emersions of the 1st Satellite of Jupiter were observed in Baltimore, in the State of Maryland. The telescope which I used was acromatic, and magnified about 60 times.

January 1788,	2 <sup>d</sup>	8 <sup>h</sup>	6'	23"	hazy atmosphere	} Mean Time.
	9	10	0	14	very clear	
	18	6	23	57	do.	
	25	8	18	54	do.	

Observations made at Georgetown, in the district of Columbia on the annular eclipse of the Sun in the year 1791.

The beginning of the eclipse could not be observed, the sun being below the horizon.

April 2d	{	18 <sup>h</sup>	39'	1 <sup>h</sup> .25	annulus completed	} Mean Time.
		18	43	15	.25 annulus broken	
		19	55	37	.75 end of the eclipse	

From an uncommon undulation in the atmosphere till towards the end of the eclipse, I cannot pretend to be certain within two or three seconds of the completion, and breaking of the annulus; but the end may be relied on as correct. The lat. of Georgetown is about 38° 55' N.

In the city of Washington lat. 38° 52' 40" N. I observed the following occultation of Aldebaran by the Moon.

Immerfion	} January 1793	{	21 <sup>d</sup>	7 <sup>h</sup>	55'	49".5	} Apparent Time.
Emerfion			21	9	25	21.5	

A number

A number of the eclipses of the first Satellite of Jupiter, together with a great proportion of my notes relative to the city of Washington, were privately taken from my lodgings in Georgetown, otherwise they should have appeared in this paper.

As the city of Washington from its shortly becoming the permanent seat of the government of the United States, must be an object of importance, I presume it will not be unacceptable to give some account of the method used in laying out the ten miles square, and executing the plan of the city.—Preparative to beginning the ten miles square, a meridian was traced at Jones's Point on the west side of the Potomak: from this meridian an angle of  $45^{\circ}$  was laid off north-westerly, and a straight line continued in that direction ten miles; from the termination of this line making a right angle with it, a straight line was carried north-easterly ten miles: from the termination of this second line, a third making a right angle with it was carried south-easterly ten miles; and from the beginning on Jones's Point, a fourth was carried ten miles to the termination of the third. These lines were measured with a chain which was examined and corrected daily, and plumbed wherever the ground was uneven, and traced with a transit and equal altitude instrument which I constructed and executed in 1789, and used in running the western boundary of the State of New York. This instrument was similar to that described by M. Le Monnier in his preface to the French *Histoire Celeste*; except in being accommodated to a firm portable triangular frame. The transit and equal altitude instrument is of all others the most perfect, and best calculated for running straight lines, and when the different verifications are carefully attended to, may safely be considered as absolutely perfect. The lines of the ten miles square were opened forty feet wide, and a mile-stone set up at the termination of each mile where the ground would admit of it, and marked with the magnetic variation at that particular spot.

In order to execute the plan of the city, a meridional line was drawn through the area intended to be occupied by the capitol, and crossed at right angles by another line passing through the same area: these lines were continued to the extremities of the city, and became the basis on which the most  
considerable

considerable part of the plan was executed.—I first endeavoured to lay off the parallels with a chain; but from its great uncertainty, owing to its expansion and contraction with heat and cold, and the bending and straightening of the links, was under the necessity after making many trials of laying it wholly aside, and in its place made use of wooden measuring rods, formed like a carpenter's square: these rods were truly graduated, and accommodated with plummets and sliders, by the due management of which, the measurements were always horizontal.—After adopting the use of the rods I had but one difficulty for some time to contend with, which was the tallies being sometimes returned erroneous for want of the necessary care in the measurers. The next difficulty was of a much more serious nature; it was the points of intersection of some of the leading avenues which fixed the position of other streets being moved. Upon making this discovery I at first suspected that it had been done by some person, or persons through inadvertence; but from subsequent events am inclined to think it was the effect of design. I have mentioned this circumstance to shew the necessity of a constant attention in those intrusted with the execution of such complicated plans to the position, and situation of all the leading points.

After the principal avenues were fixed, great part of the work could be examined and corrected with mathematical exactness, and the smallest error in any of the measurements detected, with certainty.

The following are the the inclinations of several of the leading avenues to the meridian.

Maffachusetts avenue east of 1st street west, and North Carolina and Georgia avenues, make an angle with the meridian of	} 62° 26' 32"
Virginia avenue eastward from the place where the Equeftrian Statue of General Washington is to be placed, makes an angle with the meridian of	} 70 18 5
Pennsylvania and Maryland avenues, east of the capitol, make an angle with the meridian of	} 62 27 00
Kentucky and an avenue not yet named, make an angle with the meridian of	} 33 00 00
Water street between 7th and 12th streets west, makes an angle with the meridian of	} 44 49 50
New Jersey and Delaware avenues, make an angle with the meridian of	} 15 43 24

Pennsylvania



Pennsylvania avenue between the capitol and President's House, and Maryland avenue west of the capitol make an angle with the meridian of  $70^{\circ} 30' 23''$

All the lines of the city in which I have been concerned were traced with the same instrument which I used on the lines of the ten miles square, but as the northern part was not finished when I left that place, I cannot pretend to say what method has been since pursued.

This paper being already carried to a greater length than I at first intended, (but upon looking over my notes I find it is yet short of what was originally designed for the society,) I must therefore in consequence of numerous avocations, reserve the remainder for a future communication, and proceed to the subjects of aberration and nutation.

N<sup>o</sup>. VII.

*Of the Aberration of the Stars, Nutation of the Earth's Axis, and Semiannual Equation,* by ANDREW ELLICOTT.

PART SECOND.

*Of the Aberration of the Stars.*

Read April 3, 1795. **T**HE aberration of the stars is their small apparent motion occasioned by the velocity of the Earth in its orbit bearing a sensible proportion to the velocity of light. To give an idea of this effect, suppose an infinite number of particles of matter moving in the direction of A towards B (Fig. 1 Plate I.) at the same time suppose the tube *a* to be moving towards C and preserving its parallelism; then if the velocity of the tube *a* towards C bears no sensible proportion to the velocity of the particles moving from A towards B, a particle which enters the centre of the tube at top will fall upon the centre at the bottom. But if the velocity of the tube towards C bears a sensible proportion to the velocity of the particles moving from A towards B, then the particles which fall into

into the centre of the tube at top will not fall upon the centre at the bottom, unless the tube should be inclined towards the moving particles like the tube *b*, which inclination must be more or less as the velocity of the tube in crossing the direction of the particles, is more or less sensible when applied to their velocity. Now suppose these particles to be rays of light, issuing from a star, the line DC a portion of the Earth's orbit, and the tube *a* a telescope, then from the theory it is manifest, that if the velocity of the Earth in its orbit, bears a sensible proportion to the velocity of light, the telescope must have a direction which will vary from the true place of the star, in order to bring the light through the visual axis of the instrument.

From the ratio of the velocity of the Earth in its orbit, to the velocity of light, a star may possibly appear  $20''$  from its true place, which has also been confirmed by celestial observation, and is the full aberration; but this quantity in declination, and right ascension, will only be had in stars particularly situated, as in the poles of the ecliptic for declination, and in the solstitial colures for right ascension. A star situated in either pole of the ecliptic, will apparently describe a circle round its true place, whose radius is  $20''$ ; and in the ecliptic apparently vibrate backward and forward in its plane, in a straight line whose length is  $40''$ . In whatever figure the ecliptic would be projected when viewed from a star, that star will apparently describe a similar one, which must be either a straight line a circle, or an ellipse.—A straight line if the star is in the ecliptic, a circle if in either pole of the ecliptic, and if in either of the intermediate spaces an ellipse, whose semitransverse will be  $20'$ , and semi-conjugate the sine of the star's latitude, making radius, or the sine of  $90^\circ$  equal to  $20$ .—so far for the theory.

It will be advisable for those not constantly in the habit of making the calculations, to begin by projecting the case, which may be done as follows. For an example take  $\beta$  Medusæ, whose longitude is  $1^s 23^\circ 13'$ , and latitude  $22^\circ 28'$  north.—From any scale of equal parts take  $20$ , and with that extent for a radius describe the circle ABCD, (Fig. 2 Plate I.) through which at right angles to each other, draw the diameters AC, and BD: let BD be the transverse diameter of the ellipse. Then for the conjugate say

As rad. or sine of $90^\circ$	-	-	Log. 10.00000
Is to 20 the equal parts contained in rad.	-	-	Log. 1.30103
So is the sine of the lat. $22^\circ 28'$	-	-	Log. 9.58223
To 7.6 the equal parts cont. in the semi-conjugate			Log. <u>0.88326</u>

From the same scale of equal parts take 7.6, and from the centre of the circle at E, apply this distance each way on the diameter AC: suppose those points to be at F, and G, then will FG, be the conjugate diameter of the ellipse BFDG apparently described by the star. The ellipse must be divided similar to the ecliptic into signs, &c. to shew the Sun's place. This division must begin from the longitude of the star, for which the projection is made, which in the present case is  $1^\circ 23' 13''$  at the point F.—From the point A in the primitive circle lay off  $23^\circ 13'$ , (the excess of the star's longitude above  $1^\circ$ ), towards B, to the point z: then from the point z, draw the occult line z1 to the periphery of the ellipse parallel to AC, and the place of the first sign will be had—next from the point z, in the primitive lay off  $30^\circ$  or one sign each way, and from those points, as in the first case, draw parallels to AC, meeting the periphery of the ellipse, and the position of  $0^\circ$ , and  $2^\circ$  will be had: In this manner the whole periphery of the ellipse may be graduated into signs, and degrees if the projection should be sufficiently large.

The next requisite is to draw the meridian of the star through the centre of the projection. In order to do this, the angle made by the intersection of the circle of the star's longitude, with the circle of its right ascension, must be determined; which in the present case is about  $18^\circ 11'$ : this quantity must be laid off in the primitive from A to M, towards B\*: then from M through the centre of the projection draw MEP cutting the ellipse in the point u, and it will be the meridian required.

From a little consideration it will be easy to conceive that the effect of aberration will always be found three signs behind the Sun's place—hence the aberration answering to 2 of the Sun's place, must be estimated at 11— and the occult line E 11,

\* It may be observed for a general rule that when the right ascension of the star is less than  $3^\circ$  and more than  $9^\circ$  the meridian must be laid off from A towards B; when more than  $3^\circ$  and less than  $9^\circ$  from A towards D.

will be the apparent distance of the star from its true place. From  $11$  draw  $11p$  perpendicular to the meridian of the star, and that distance will be the aberration in right ascension, which is always at right angles to the meridian, and the distance  $Ep$ , on the meridian will be the effect in declination.—The first measured on the scale by which the projection was made, will give  $18''.62$ , and the latter about  $7''.12$ : But the first must be reduced to the equator, which may be done various ways, but the most expeditious is by multiplying it into the natural secant of the star's declination, which will give  $24.34$ , the effect of aberration in right ascension answering to  $2'$  and  $8''$  of the Sun's place; but with contrary signs of application\*. If the projection should be large, this method will answer for common purposes, but when great accuracy is required, the quantities must be determined by calculation. For this purpose, draw the diameter  $RS$ , at right angles to the meridian, and cutting the ellipse in the point  $m$ . Then in the right angled spherical triangle  $mEu$  †, right angled at  $E$ , it will be necessary to find the arcs  $uF$ ,  $Fm$ , and the angles  $muE$ ,  $umE$ .—The angle  $muE$  must be first obtained by solving the right angled spherical triangle  $EFu$ , right angled at  $F$ .—the arc  $EF$  being  $22^\circ 28'$  the latitude of the star, and the angle  $FEu$   $18^\circ 11'$ . From these data, the angle  $FuE$  will be found  $73^\circ 21'$ —the arc  $Fu$   $7^\circ 9'$ —the angle  $FmE$   $28^\circ 31'$ , and the arc  $Fm$   $49^\circ 21'$ .—To find the aberration in right ascension answering to  $2'$  and  $8''$ ,— $3'$  and  $9''$ ,— $4'$  and  $10''$  &c. in the projection, add to the log. sine of the angle  $EuF = 73^\circ 21'$  the log. of  $20$ , and from that sum deduct  $10$  for a constant log. to the constant log. add separately, the log. sines of the arcs  $u2$ ,  $u3$ ,  $u4$ , &c. from each of these sums, deduct  $10$ , and the numbers answering to the log. remainders, will be the values of  $2b$ ,  $3i$ ,  $10t$ , &c. Each of those values being multiplied by the natural secant of the star's declination, will give the effect in right ascension, as in the following examples.

\* The algebraic signs of  $+$  plus, and  $-$  minus.

† An ellipse may be considered a circle in the orthographical projection of the sphere, the semi-conjugate being the co-sine of the circle's elevation above the primitive.

Angle

Angle $E \approx F$	$73^{\circ} 21'$	Log. S.	9.98141	
Add	$20$	Log.	<u>1.30103</u>	
Constant			1.28244	Constant Log.
Add arc $\alpha 2^{\circ}$	$= 14^{\circ} 41'$	Log. S.	9.40394	
Multipled by nat. Sect.	$40^{\circ} 6' = 2^{\circ} b$	$\times$	<u>0.68638</u>	{ for $2^{\circ}$ and $8^{\circ}$ in the projection but $5^{\circ}$ and $11^{\circ}$ of the Sun's Longitude
Constant			1.28244	
Add arc $\alpha 3^{\circ}$	$= 44^{\circ} 41'$	Log. S.	9.84707	
Multipled by nat. Sect.	$40^{\circ} 6' = 3^{\circ} i$	$\times$	<u>1.12951</u>	{ for $3^{\circ}$ and $9^{\circ}$ in the projection but $6^{\circ}$ and $6^{\circ}$ of the Sun's Longitude
Constant			1.28244	
Add arc $\alpha 4^{\circ}$	$= 74^{\circ} 41'$	Log. S.	9.98429	
Multipled by nat. Sect.	$40^{\circ} 6' = 10^{\circ} l$	$\times$	<u>1.26073</u>	{ for $4^{\circ}$ and $10^{\circ}$ in the projection but $7^{\circ}$ and $1^{\circ}$ of the Sun's Longitude
Constant			1.28244	
Add arc $\alpha 5^{\circ}$	$= 104^{\circ} 41'$	Log. S.	9.98750	
Multipled by nat. Sect.	$40^{\circ} 6' = 11^{\circ} p$	$\times$	<u>1.26994</u>	{ for $5^{\circ}$ and $11^{\circ}$ in the projection but $8^{\circ}$ and $2^{\circ}$ of the Sun's Longitude
Constant			1.28244	
Add arc $\alpha 6^{\circ}$	$= 134^{\circ} 41'$	Log. S.	9.85924	
Multipled by nat. Sect.	$40^{\circ} 6' = 0^{\circ} y$	$\times$	<u>13.85</u>	{ for $6^{\circ}$ and $0^{\circ}$ in the projection but $9^{\circ}$ and $3^{\circ}$ of the Sun's Longitude
Constant			1.28244	
Add arc $\alpha 7^{\circ}$	$= 164^{\circ} 41'$	Log. S.	9.44862	
Multipled by nat. Sect.	$40^{\circ} 6' = 1^{\circ} x$	$\times$	<u>5.38</u>	{ for $7^{\circ}$ and $1^{\circ}$ in the projection but $10^{\circ}$ and $4^{\circ}$ of the Sun's Longitude.

In this manner the calculations may be expeditiously made for any degree of the Sun's place in the ecliptic.

The aberration in right ascension is additive, when a point  $3^{\circ}$  behind the Sun's longitude falls on the left side of the meridian of the star; the right ascension, or point M, being held from you; but negative when the point falls on the contrary side of the meridian.

The foregoing equations when tabled will stand as follows :

Sun's Long.	0 <sup>s</sup> -	17 <sup>h</sup> .62	+	6 <sup>s</sup> Sun's Long.
	1	24.15		7
	2	24.34		8
	3	18.10		9
	4	7.03		10
	5	+ 6.35	-	11
	6	17.62		0

To obtain the aberration in declination, the angle *Emu* is to be used in the same manner the angle *Eum* was in the case of right ascension; and the perpendiculars 3<sup>su</sup>, 2<sup>so</sup>, 1<sup>su</sup>, 0<sup>su</sup>, and 11<sup>su</sup>, let fall upon the diameter at right angles to the meridian of the star, will be the equations required.

Angle <i>Emu</i> 28° 31'	Log. S. 9.67889	Constant Log.	for 3 <sup>s</sup> and 9 <sup>s</sup> in the projection but 6 <sup>s</sup> and 0 <sup>s</sup> of the Sun's Longitude
Add 20	Log. 1.30103		
Constant	Log. 0.97992	Constant Log.	for 2 <sup>s</sup> and 8 <sup>s</sup> in the projection but 5 <sup>s</sup> and 11 <sup>s</sup> of the Sun's Longitude
Add arc <i>m</i> 3° 11' 49'	Log. S. 9.31129		
Constant	Log. 0.97992	Constant Log.	for 1 <sup>s</sup> and 7 <sup>s</sup> in the projection but 4 <sup>s</sup> and 10 <sup>s</sup> of the Sun's Longitude
Add arc <i>m</i> 2° 41' 49'	Log. S. 9.82396		
Constant	Log. 0.97992	Constant Log.	for 0 <sup>s</sup> and 6 <sup>s</sup> in the projection but 3 <sup>s</sup> and 9 <sup>s</sup> of the Sun's Longitude
Add arc <i>m</i> 1° = 71° 49'	Log. S. 9.97775		
Constant	Log. 0.97992	Constant Log.	for 11 <sup>s</sup> and 5 <sup>s</sup> in the projection but 2 <sup>s</sup> and 8 <sup>s</sup> of the Sun's Longitude
Add arc <i>m</i> 0° = 101° 49'	Log. S. 9.99070		
Constant	Log. 0.97992	Constant Log.	for 10 <sup>s</sup> and 4 <sup>s</sup> in the projection but 1 <sup>s</sup> and 7 <sup>s</sup> of the Sun's Longitude.
Add arc <i>m</i> 11° = 131° 49'	Log. S. 9.87232		
Constant	Log. 0.97992	Constant Log.	
Add arc <i>m</i> 10° = 161° 49'	Log. S. 9.9424		
Constant	Log. 0.97992	Constant Log.	
Add arc <i>m</i> 10° = 161° 49'	Log. S. 9.9424		

The

The aberration in declination is negative, when a point  $z$  behind the Sun's longitude, falls on the same side of a diameter at right angles to the meridian of the star, with the star's right ascension or point  $M$ ; but the contrary is to be observed when the point falls on the opposite side. The foregoing equations when tabled will stand as below.

Sun's Long.	$0^s$	+	1.96	—	$6^s$	Sun's Long.
	1	—	2.98	+	7	
	2		7.12		8	
	3		9.35		9	
	4		9.07		10	
	5		6.36		11	
	6		1.96		0	

---

*Of Nutation.*

THE nutation or libratory motion of the Earth's axis is occasioned by the inclination of the Moon's orbit to the ecliptic, and the retrograde revolution of her nodes; which is performed in about 18 years and 7 months. On which account the action of the Moon on the equatorial, or longer diameter of the Earth, is not uniform, and must therefore from the principles of gravity produce a motion in the Earth's axis, which will be apparently in the stars. For the completion of this discovery, we are indebted to the very laborious, and ingenious Dr. Bradley.\* This effect of the Moon has been settled by a series of accurate observations, and therefore not to be considered as a speculative argument in favour of the Newtonian Philosophy; but an absolute confirmation of it.

It must be evident from the theory, that the poles of the equator will complete a retrograde revolution about the mean poles, in the same period which completes a revolution of the Moon's nodes: But as the action of the Moon on the equatorial diameter of the Earth, will be somewhat varied in different situations of her nodes, this revolution of the poles will not be performed in a circle, but a small ellipse, with the transverse diameter lying in the solstitial colure, and amounting to 19.1,

\* Vide his paper upon this subject in Vol. 45, N<sup>o</sup> 1. of the Transactions of the Royal Society.

and

and the conjugate in the equinoctial colure, and has been settled at  $14'.2$ .—Let P (fig. 3 Plate I.) represent the mean northern axis of the earth.—AB a portion of the solstitial colure, and CD a portion of the equinoctial colure.—From P, each way on AB, lay off  $9.55$ , suppose to F, and G, then from the same point P, lay off each way  $7.1$ , suppose to E and H, through FHGE describe an ellipse, and it will represent the path described by the axis of the Earth. When the Moon's ascending node is in the beginning of  $\gamma$ , the northern axis of the Earth will be at F, when the same node is in the beginning of  $\nu$ , the pole will be at H.—constantly  $3'$  before the Moon's ascending node. From these elements it is evident, that the obliquity of the ecliptic must be subject to a periodical change, being greater by  $19'.1$ , when the Moon's ascending node is in  $\gamma$ , than when in  $\nu$ : and the equinoctial points will also be subject to an equation, which will be a maximum when the Moon's ascending node is in the beginning of  $\varphi$  and  $\psi$ ; this equation is common to all the stars.

As in the case of aberration, it will be proper to make the calculations from an orthographical projection.—From any scale of equal parts take  $9.55$ , and with that distance for a radius describe a circle, which divide into twelve equal parts for the signs in right ascension; which designate by numerical letters; (as in Fig. 4, Plate I.) join III, and IX with a diameter, to represent a portion of the solstitial colure; and O, and VI, for a portion of the equinoctial colure, from the centre C, towards O, and VI, lay off  $7.1$ , and designate those points by o, and 6, then through the points o, III, 6 and IX, describe an ellipse; which must be divided similar to the primitive answering to the places of the Moon's ascending node; and to prevent confusion in the explanation, it will be convenient to designate the signs by figures.

To apply  $\beta$  Medusæ to the projection,\* lay off its right ascension  $1^{\circ} 13' 43''$  from  $o^{\circ}$ , in the primitive, according to the order of the signs to the point A, then from A, through the centre C, draw the diameter AB for the meridian of the star; which crosses at right angles by the diameter DE. This being done,

\* This projection will serve for any star; on which account it differs from a projection for aberration.

suppose



suppose the place of the Moon's ascending node to be at 1, and the pole of the Earth being 3' before the Moon's ascending node, will be at 4' in the ellipse: and the occult line 4*a*, at right angles to the meridian of the star, will be the nutation in right ascension answering to 1', and 7', of the longitude of the Moon's ascending node, but with contrary signs of application. The distance *Ca*, or the occult line 4*b*, in the direction of the meridian will be the nutation in declination. The distance 4*a*, measured on the same scale by which the projection is made, will give 8".44, and the distance 4*b* will give 3".15: But the first must be reduced to the equator, which is most conveniently done by multiplying it by the natural tangent of the star's declination.

When great accuracy is required, recourse must be had to calculation, which may be done in the same manner as pursued in aberration. It has already been observed that an ellipse may be considered as a circle in the orthographical projection of the sphere, and therefore the arc *Co*, which is the measure of the angle *C 3 o*, will be had by adding 10, to the log. of 7.1, and from that sum deducting the log. of 9.55 the remainder will be the log. sine of the arc *Co* which will be about 48° 2'. Then in the right angled spherical triangles *Cog*, and *Co e*, right angled at *o*, it is required to find the angles *Cgo*, *Ceo*, and the axis *og*, *oe*, the angle *oCg* being the right ascension of the star, and the angle *oCe* its complement, and therefore both given. The angle *Cgo* will be 62° 28', the arc *og* = 35° 25', the angle *Ceo* = 61° 6', and the arc *oe* = 37° 52'. These being the necessary requisites, the nutation in right ascension will be had as follows

To	9.55	-	Log.	0.98000
Add angle <i>Cgo</i> = 62° 28'		-	Log. S.	9.94780
				10.92780
Deduct		-		10
				0.92780 Constant Log.
Constant		-	Log.	0.92780
Add arc <i>g 1</i> = 5° 25'		-	Log. S.	8.97496
				9.90276

As radius cannot be deducted, the number will be a fraction, and the index of the log. being 9, the log. fraction will be				
		$1.9276 = .80 = 1 m$		{ for 1 <sup>s</sup> and 7 <sup>s</sup> in the projection
Multiply by nat. tang <sup>s</sup> , of 40° 6' = the star's declination = X .842 = .67				{ but 10 <sup>s</sup> and 4 <sup>s</sup> of the Longitude of Moon's node
Constant		Log. 0.92780		
Add arc g 0 = 35° 25'		Log. S. 9.76327		
		<hr/>		
Multiply by		0.69087 = 4.91 = 0 n		{ for 0 <sup>s</sup> and 6 <sup>s</sup> in the projection
		X .842 = 4".13		{ but 9 <sup>s</sup> and 3 <sup>s</sup> of the Long. of Moon's node
Constant		Log. 0.92780		
Add arc g 11 = 65° 25'		Log. S. 9.95873		
		<hr/>		
Multiply by		0.88653 = 7.70 = 11 p		{ for 11 <sup>s</sup> and 5 <sup>s</sup> in the projection
		X .842 = 6".48		{ but 8 <sup>s</sup> and 2 <sup>s</sup> of the Long. of Moon's node
Constant		Log. 0.92780		
Add arc g 10 = 95° 25'		Log. S. 9.99850		
		<hr/>		
Multipled by		0.92630 = 8.44 = 10 q		{ for 10 <sup>s</sup> and 4 <sup>s</sup> in the projection
		X .842 = 7".11		{ but 7 <sup>s</sup> and 1 <sup>s</sup> of the Long. of Moon's node
Constant		Log. 0.92780		
Add arc g 9 = 125° 25'		Log. S. 9.91114		
		<hr/>		
Multiply by		0.83894 = 6.40 = 9 r		{ for 9 <sup>s</sup> and 3 <sup>s</sup> in the projection
		X .842 = 5".81		{ but 6 <sup>s</sup> and 0 <sup>s</sup> of the Long. of Moon's node
Constant		Log. 0.92780		
Add arc g 8 = 155° 25'		Log. S. 9.61911		
		<hr/>		
Multiply by		0.54691 = 8.55 = 8 s		{ for 8 <sup>s</sup> and 2 <sup>s</sup> in the projection
		X .842 = 2".96		{ but 5 <sup>s</sup> and 11 <sup>s</sup> of the Long. of Moon's node
		<hr/>		

E

In applying the nutation in right ascension, observe this general rule, that when a point 3 before the longitude of the Moon's ascending node, falls on the right side of the meridian of the star, the point A or right ascension being held from you, the nutation will be positive for stars having north declination, but negative for south:—the contrary is to be observed when a point 3 before the Moon's ascending node, falls on the left side of the meridian. Agreeably to these directions, the foregoing equations when tabled will stand as follows.

Longitude of Moon's Ascending node		Longitude of Moon's Ascending node
0° — 5".81		+ 6°
1		7
2		8
3		9
4		10
5 + 2.96		— 11
6		0

The next equation is that of the equinoctial points, which is common to all the stars, and occasioned by the poles of the Earth inclining to, and receding from the celestial equator.—Suppose the Moon's ascending node to be at 9°, then the pole of the Earth will be at 0 in the ellipse, and the distance C 0 will be its inclination towards  $\gamma$ .—This inclination for any point in the ellipse will be a perpendicular let fall upon the transverse axis, which will be to the alteration of the equinoctial points, as the tangent of the obliquity of the ecliptic, is to radius;—hence these deviations from the transverse axis of the ellipse being multiplied by the nat. co-tangent of the obliquity of the ecliptic, will give the equations required.

The quantity C 0 = 7.1 } for 0° and 6° in the projection but  
 Mult. by nat. Co-tang. of 23° 28' =  $\times 2.3 = 16''.3$  } for 3° and 9° of the long. of  $\gamma$ 's node.

For any other points in the ellipse add the log. of 9.55, to the log. sine of the arc C 0, and from that sum deduct 10 for a constant log. to which add the log. sine of any arc from 3, or 9, and from that sum deduct 10, the remainder will be the log. of a perpendicular let fall from the termination of that arc to the transverse axis.

I To

$T_2$		9.55	Log.	0.98000
Add arc $C_0 = 48^{\circ} 2'$		-	Log.	<u>9.87130</u>
Constant				0.85130
Add arc $3^{\circ} 1' = 60^{\circ}$		-	Log. S.	<u>9.93753</u>
				0.78883
Mult. by nat. Co-tang <sup>t</sup> of $23^{\circ} 28'$				X <u>6.15 = 1 c</u>
Constant				X <u>2.3 = 14<sup>h</sup>.14</u>
Add arc $3^{\circ} 2' = 30^{\circ}$		-	Log.	0.85130
			Log. S.	<u>9.69897</u>
				0.55027
Mult. by nat. Co-tang <sup>t</sup> of $23^{\circ} 23'$				X <u>3.55 = 2 f</u>
				X <u>2.3 = 8<sup>h</sup>.16</u>

$\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{for } 1^{\circ} 5^{\circ} 7^{\circ} \text{ and } 11^{\circ} \text{ in the projection but} \\ \text{for } 2^{\circ} 4^{\circ} 8^{\circ} \text{ and } 10^{\circ} \text{ of the Long. of Moon's node} \end{array} \right\}$

$\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{for } 2^{\circ} 4^{\circ} 8^{\circ} \text{ and } 10^{\circ} \text{ in the projection but} \\ \text{for } 1^{\circ} 5^{\circ} 7^{\circ} \text{ and } 11^{\circ} \text{ of the Long. of Moon's node} \end{array} \right\}$

These equations are additive when a point  $3^{\circ}$  before the longitude of the Moon's ascending node falls on the same side of the tranverse axis with  $0^{\circ}$ , but the contrary when the point falls on the other side, and when tabled will stand as below.

Longitude of the Moon's Ascending node		Longitude of the Moon's Ascending node
$0^{\circ} -$	0".0 +	6 <sup>s</sup>
1	8.16	7
2	14.14	8
3	16.33	9
4	14.14	10
5	8.16	11
6 +	0 0 -	0

As these equations are necessary in every case relative to the right ascension of the stars, (and common to them all,) it will be found very convenient for those concerned in astronomical researches to make out a table for every degree of the quadrant.

For the nutation in declination, proceed as follows.

To the angle $C\epsilon\theta = 61^{\circ} 6'$	Log. S. 9.94224			
Add	9.55	-	Constant Log.	
			0.92224	
Constant			Log. 0.92224	
Add arc $e 11 =$	$7^{\circ} 52'$	-	Log. S. 9.13630	
			0.05854	$= 1''.14 = 11 d$ { for $11^s$ and $5^s$ in the projection
Constant			Log. 0.92224	but $8^s$ and $2^s$ of the Long. of Moon's node
Add arc $e\theta =$	$37^{\circ} 52'$	-	Log. S. 9.78804	
			0.71028	$= 5''.13 = 0 v$ { for $0^s$ and $6^s$ in the projection but
Constant			Log. 0.92224	for $9^s$ and $3^s$ of the Long. of Moon's node
Add arc $e 1 =$	$67^{\circ} 52'$	-	Log. S. 9.96676	
			0.88900	$= 7''.75 = 1 t$ { for $1^s$ and $7^s$ in the projection but
Constant			Log. 0.92224	for $4^s$ and $10^s$ of the Long. of the Moon's node
Add arc $e 2 =$	$97^{\circ} 52'$	-	Log. S. 9.99589	
			0.91813	$= 8''.28 = 8 u$ { for $2^s$ and $8^s$ in the projection but
Constant			Log. 0.92224	for $5^s$ and $11^s$ of the Long. of Moon's node
Add arc $e 3 =$	$127^{\circ} 52'$	-	Log. S. 9.89732	
			0.81956	$= 6''.60 = 9 x$ { for $3^s$ and $9^s$ of the projection but
Constant			Log. 0.92224	for $6^s$ and $0^s$ of the Long. of Moon's node
Add arc $e 4 =$	$157^{\circ} 52'$	-	Log. S. 9.57607	
			0.49831	$= 3''.15 = 10 y$ { for $4^s$ and $10^s$ of the projection but
				for $7^s$ and $1^s$ of the Long. of Moon's node.

In applying the equations for nutation in declination observe, that when a point  $3^s$  before the longitude of the Moon's ascending node falls on the same side of a diameter at right angles to the meridian of the star with its point of right ascension, the nutation will be additive for stars having north declination, but negative for those having south declination; the contrary is to be observed when a point  $3^s$  before the longitude of the Moon's ascending node falls on the other side of the diameter. The above equations for nutation in declination will be properly expressed in the following table.

Longitude of the Moon's Ascending Node		Longitude of the Moon's Ascending Node
0° + 6 <sup>h</sup> .60	—	6 <sup>s</sup>
1	3.15	7
2 — 1.14	+	8
3	5.13	9
4	7.75	10
5	8.28	11
6	6.60	0

The foregoing calculations as combined with the projections, may be rendered somewhat more simple, by numbering the signs of the Sun's place in the ellipse for aberration  $3^s$  short of the true signs; and the signs for the place of the Moon's ascending node in the ellipse for nutation  $3^s$  forward, by which the calculations will coincide with the signs for which they were made, and so much of the rules for the application of the equations as depend upon a point  $3^s$  behind the place of the Sun for aberration, and  $3^s$  before the place of the Moon's ascending node for nutation, will become unnecessary.

There is yet one other equation which, in very nice operations, such as determining the lengths of meridians, &c. may require some attention. It is the effect of the inequality of the action of the Sun between the solstices and equinoxes, on the equatorial diameter of the earth, by which the poles are carried annually, twice round the mean poles in a small circle, whose diameter is 1. By which the equinoctial points, the obliquity of the ecliptic, the right ascension, and declination of the stars, are affected in a small degree. The maximum of the alteration

teration of the equinoctial points amounts  $1''.15$  or the  $\frac{1}{7}$  of a second in time. The obliquity of the ecliptic is greater by  $1''$ , when the Sun is in the equinoxes, than in the solstices. The right ascension of the stars will be insensibly affected, unless the declinations should be very great: the declination of  $88^\circ 6'$  will produce but  $1''$  in time, and  $81^\circ 15'$  but  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a second. From the theory the apparent distance of every star from the pole of the equator will be subject to a variation of  $1''$  twice a year, and there being but three months between the greatest inclination, and reclination, it will sensibly affect the observations made with a good 8 feet zenith sector.—For a further explanation, and in aid to the calculations, take from any scale of equal parts 5, with that distance for a radius describe a circle, which divide into 12 equal parts for signs, (see Fig. 5. Plate I.) From what has been already observed it follows that, when the Sun is at 0, the pole will be at 3, when the Sun is at 3, the pole will be at 9, and when the Sun is at 6, the pole will be again at 0. For an example: Suppose it should be required to find the effect of the semi-annual equation in declination for  $\beta$  Medusæ, answering to  $3^\circ$  of the Sun's place—lay off  $1^\circ 13' 43''$ , the right ascension of  $\beta$  Medusæ from 0, to M; from M, through the centre C, draw the meridian MD; at right angles to which, draw the diameter EF. Then from the theory, whilst the Sun is advancing  $3^\circ$ , the pole will advance  $6''$ , and therefore be at  $9''$ : and the distance  $9m$ , in the direction of the meridian, will be the quantity required, and when applied to the scale, will be .34.—this quantity may be readily calculated, being to the sine of arc  $9F = 43^\circ 43'$  as .5 is to radius, therefore

To .5	-	-	-	Log.	1.69897
Add $43^\circ 43'$				Log. S.	9.83954
					9.53851

As radius cannot be deducted, the log. must be expressed  $-1.53851 = .34 = 9m$ : in this manner the calculations may be made for any other points in the circle, and the quantities will be additive to the declination of a northern star; when the pole is on the same side of a diameter at right angles to the meridian with the point M, of the star's right ascension; but negative for a southern star;—the contrary is to be observed when the pole is on the other side of the diameter.

The

The following table by attending to the direction will answer for all stars.

		<i>Argument.</i>							
		From twice the Sun's Longitude take the star's right ascension.							
If the difference be less than 6 <sup>s</sup> add for northern stars, but subtract for southern.	0 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>u</sup>	6 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>u</sup>	+ 0 <sup>u</sup> . 0	6 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>u</sup>	0 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>u</sup>	0 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>u</sup>	If the difference be more than 6 <sup>s</sup> sub- tract for northern stars, but add for southern.	0 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>u</sup>	0 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>u</sup>
	15	15	0.13	15	15	15		15	15
	1 0	5 0	0.25	7 0	11 0	11 0		11 0	11 0
	15	15	0.35	15	15	15		15	15
	2 0	4 0	0.43	8 0	10 0	10 0		10 0	10 0
	15	15	0.48	15	15	15		15	15
	3 0	3 0	0.50	9 0	9 0	9 0		9 0	9 0

For an example of the application of the foregoing equations, let it be required to find the right ascension, and declination of  $\beta$  Medusæ for June 22d 1795; the Sun's longitude being 3<sup>s</sup> and the longitude of the Moon's ascending node 4<sup>s</sup>.

Right ascension of $\beta$ Medusæ the beginning of 1780.	}	1 <sup>s</sup> 13 <sup>o</sup> 29' 7".0
Annual variation for 15 years		+ 14 22.9
Do for June 22d.		+ 27.0
Mean right ascension		1 13 43 56.9
Aberration		— 9.35
Nutation		— 0.67
Equation of the equinoctial points		— 14.14
True right ascension		1 13 43 32.74

Declination of $\beta$ Medusæ the beginning of 1780.	}	40 <sup>o</sup> 5' 37".0 N
Annual variation for 15 years		+ 3 39.45
Do for June 22d		+ 6.96
Mean declination		40 9 23.41
Aberration		— 9.35
Nutation		— 7.75
Semi-annual equation		— .34
True declination		40 9 5.97

I am, Sir,

Your real Friend,

ANDREW ELLICOTT.

To Robert Patterfon, A. M.

A Letter



N<sup>o</sup>. VIII.

*A Letter from Mr. ANDREW ELLICOTT, to Mr. ROBERT PATTERSON.*

*A Method of Calculating the Eccentric Anomaly of the Planets.*

Philadelphia, April 4th, 1794.

SIR,

Read April 4, 1794. **H**AVING occasion some years ago to construct a set of astronomical tables for the planet  $\text{\u2122}$ , I made use of an operation to obtain the eccentric anomaly, the first part of which I believe to be new; the second, is similar to the method made use of by Sir Isaac Newton in his Principia.—He first assumes an arc, and then proceeds to find its error: but by the method which I have pursued, we proceed directly to the solution of the problem without any assumption, and therefore adhere more closely to the principles of geometry.—The first part of the operation will give the eccentric anomaly almost sufficiently exact for any of the planets belonging to our system; and the second which is very easy, will produce a greater degree of exactness than is requisite for any of the bodies revolving round our Sun, the comets excepted. The method is as follows.

Let S, Fig. 9. Plate I. represent the Sun, and the arc AN the mean anomaly; join, SN—through the centre C; draw CP parallel to SN, and the angle ACP will be nearly the eccentric anomaly; and may be had by the following analogy.—From the log. tang<sup>t</sup>. of half the mean anomaly, subtract the difference of the logs. of the aphelion and perihelion distances, the remainder will be the log. tang<sup>t</sup>. of an angle, to which add half the mean anomaly, and the sum will be the angle ACP.—For an example, take the planet  $\text{\u2122}$ .

Let the mean anomaly AN = 60° the half 30° log. tang<sup>t</sup>. — 9.7614394  
 Log. Aphelion dist. 6.3007704 } Deduct the difference — 0.0413649, and  
 Log. Perihelion dist. 6.2594052 } there remains log. tang<sup>t</sup>. 9.7200754 which  
 answers

answers to  $27^{\circ} 41' 41''$ , to which add half the mean anomaly, and the

sum  $30^{\circ} 57' 41' 41''$  will be the angle ACP, which in this example will be about  $3''$  too small, because the right line ST, drawn at right angles to PC continued if necessary, and which is nearly the part to be deducted from the mean anomaly, will be shorter than the arc PN.—Then to find the value of ST:—suppose CA, or CP, to be equal to 1 or unity, then from the elements of H, SC will be equal to .04758735 and CP the radius being equal to an arc of  $57^{\circ}.29578$ ,—SC will be equal to  $2^{\circ}, 7266$ ,—then

As radius		Log.	10.0000000
Is to SC,	$2^{\circ}.7266$	Log.	0.4356115
So is the S. of TCS,	$57^{\circ} 41' 41''$	Log.	<u>9.9269660</u>
To ST, =	$2^{\circ}.3045$	Log.	0.3625775
	60		
	<u>18'.2700</u>		
	60		
	<u>16'.2000.</u>		

This arc of  $2^{\circ} 18' 16''$  being deducted from the mean anomaly will leave  $57^{\circ} 41' 44''$  for the eccentric anomaly corrected, and will be true within the  $\frac{1}{4}$  part of a single second. If a greater degree of accuracy should be requisite, the corrected angle  $57^{\circ} 41' 44''$  which suppose to be ACO, must be used to obtain the value of SR, and that value applied as above. This correction will only be necessary in cases where the orbits are very eccentric.

But as the planets do not revolve in circular, but elliptical orbits, the point O, in the arc AN, must be reduced to  $r$  the place of the planet in the curve of the ellipse; which is the point cut by the right line OF drawn at right angles to AD.—The angle AS  $r$  will then be the co-equate, or true anomaly; and may be had by the following analogy.—From the log. tang<sup>t</sup>. of half the eccentric anomaly, take the difference of the logs. of the aphelion and perihelion distances, and the remainder will be the log. tang<sup>t</sup>. of an angle; to this angle add half the eccentric anomaly, and call the sum U. Then to the log tang<sup>t</sup>. of U, add half the sum of the logs. of the aphelion and perihelion distances; from that sum deduct the log. of the mean distance, and the remainder will be the log. tang<sup>t</sup>. of the co-equate, or true anomaly.—For example

From half the eccentric anomaly $28^{\circ} 50' 52''$	log. tang.	9.7410263
Deduct the diff. of the logs. of the aphelion and perihelion distances		<u>0.0413649</u>
The remainder 9.6996614 will be log. tang <sup>t</sup> . of	$26^{\circ} 36' 5''$	
Add $\frac{1}{2}$ the eccentric anomaly	28 50 52	
Call the sum U	<u>55 26 57</u>	

Then

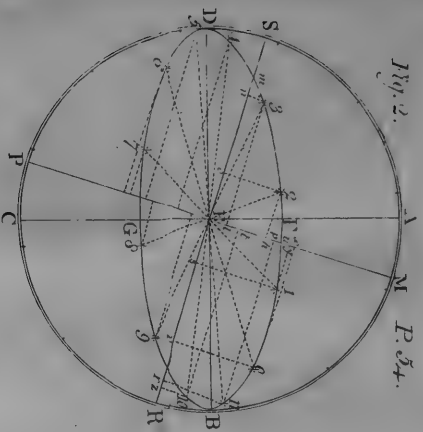


Fig. 1. P. 51.

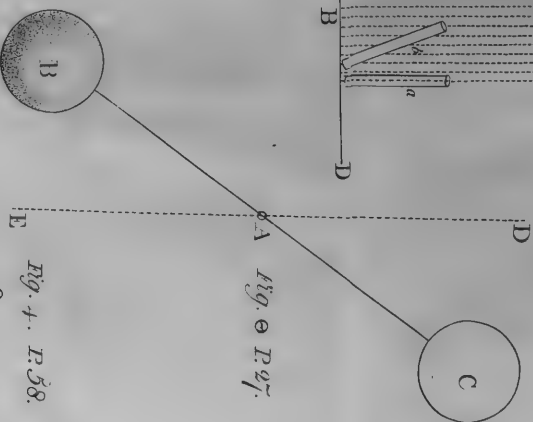
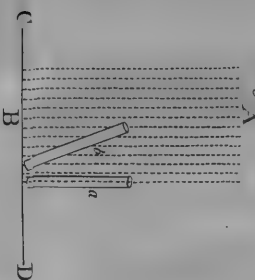


Fig. 2. P. 57.

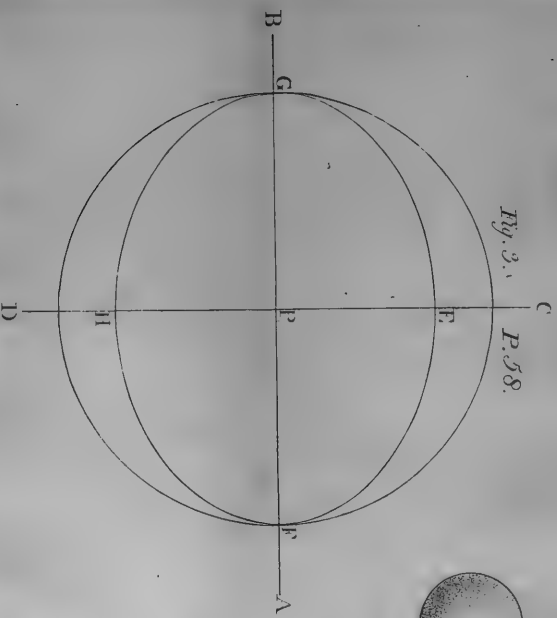


Fig. 3. P. 58.

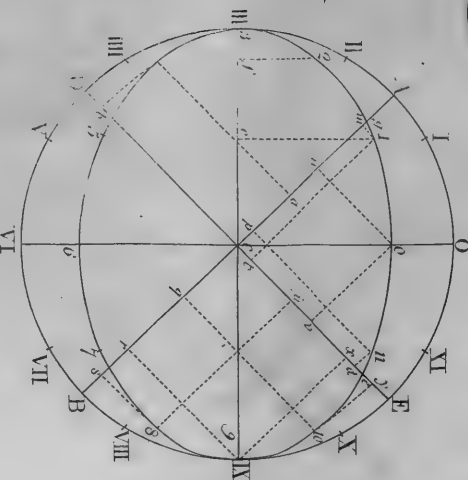


Fig. 4. P. 58.

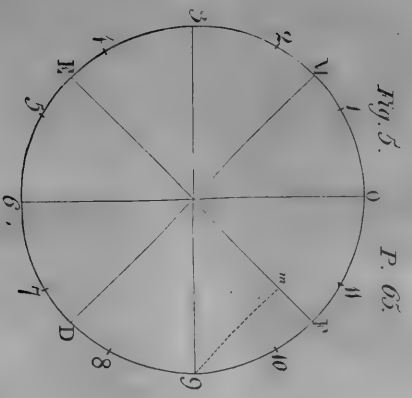


Fig. 5. P. 65.

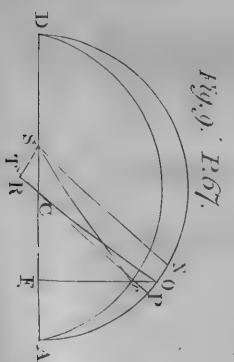
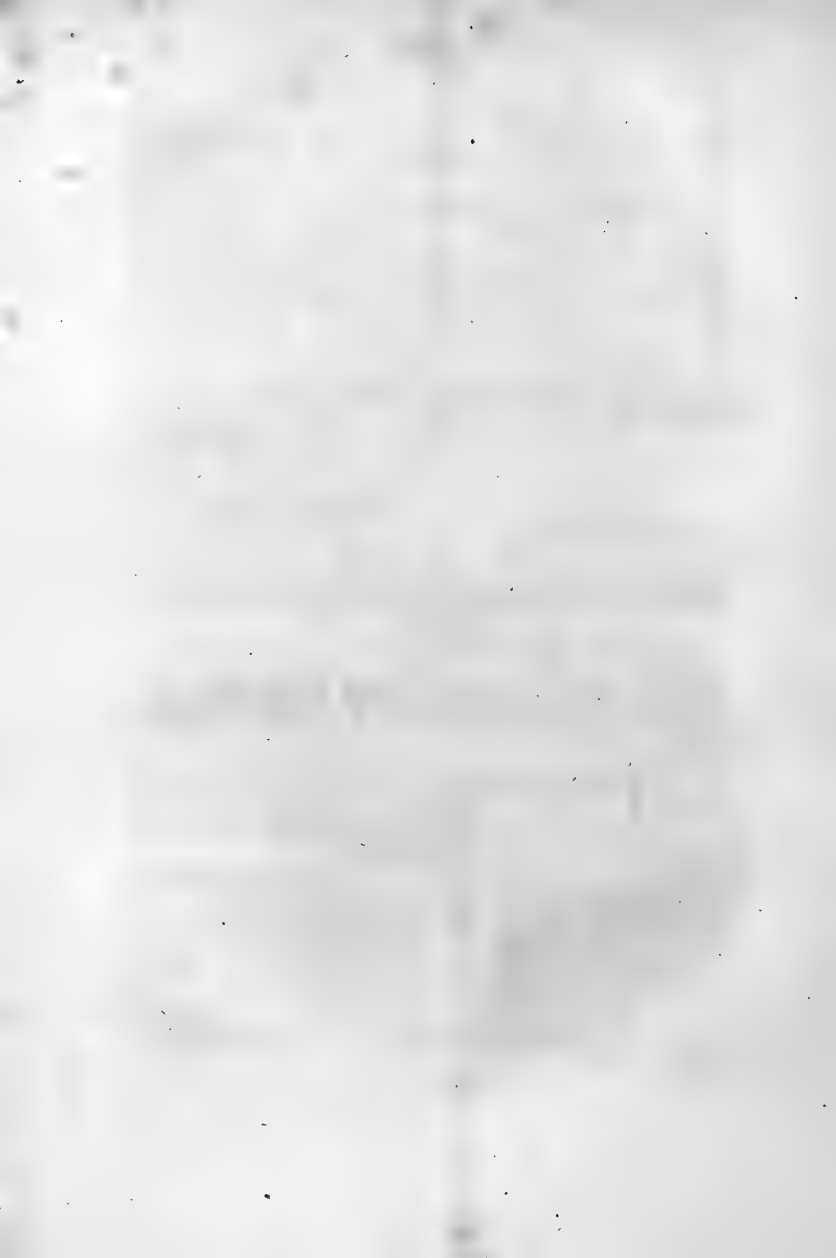


Fig. 9. P. 67.



Then to $U^* = 55^\circ 26' 57''$	Log tang <sup>t</sup> . 10.1620405
Add half the sum of the log <sup>s</sup> . of the aphelion and perihelion dist.	6.2800876
	<hr/> 16.4421281
Deduct the log. of the mean dist.	6.2805800
The remainder is the log. tang <sup>t</sup> . of $55^\circ 25' 7''$	<hr/> 10.1615481

The co-equate or true anomaly  $55^\circ 15' 7''$  is the measure of the angle  $ACr$ , and when deducted from the mean anomaly will leave the equation of the centre: as for example,  $55^\circ 25' 7''$  taken from  $60^\circ$  the mean anomaly used in the foregoing explanation the remainder  $4^\circ 34' 53''$  will be the equation of the centre answering to it.—The equation of the centre must be negatively applied while the planet is moving from the aphelion, to the perihelion, and *vice versa*.

I am, Sir, with much esteem,

Your real Friend,

ANDREW ELLICOTT.

To Mr. Robert Patterson.

## N<sup>o</sup>. IX.

*Method of raising the common Logarithm of any Number immediately, by DAVID RITTENHOUSE, President of the Society.*

Read Aug. 12, 1795. **T**HE logarithm of any number is the index of that power of 10 which is equal to the given number. This index will always be fractional, unless the number be divisible by 10 without any remainder.

If the number be greater than 10, divide it by the highest power of 10 that will leave the quotient not less than 1. The index of that power is the first figure, or index of the logarithm. Divide 10 by the quotient so found raised to the highest power that will leave the new quotient not less than unity. Divide

\* *Note.* When  $U$  exceeds  $90^\circ$  take its supplement and in that case deduct the result of the calculation from two right angles, and the remainder will be the true anomaly.

the last divisor by the last quotient raised to its proper power, and proceed in this manner until a sufficient number of divisions are made, which will be when the quotient approaches nearly to unity. Make a compound fraction, taking the successive indexes of the powers you divide by for denominators and unity for numerators. Reduce this compound fraction to a simple one, and that by division to a decimal fraction, which together with the index first found (if any) will be the logarithm required.

*Example of the Calculation.*

Required the Logarithm of 99.

Divided by  $\frac{99}{10^1} = 9.9$ . Here 1 is the index.

Divided by  $\frac{10}{9.9^1} = 1.010101 = a$ .

a, raised to its highest power, 228.

$a a = 1.020304$ 20406 306 4 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> $a^4 = 1.041020$ 41641 1041 21 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> $a^8 = 1.083723$ 86698 3251 759 22 3 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> $a^{16} = 1.174456$ 117446 82212 4698 470 59 7 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> $a^{32} = 1.379348$	<table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;">                     First quotient,                      Divided by <math>a^{228} = 9.989521</math> </td> <td style="width: 50%; vertical-align: top;"> <math>\left. \begin{array}{l} = 9.9 \\ = 9.889521 \end{array} \right\} = b = 1.001059</math>  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/>                     .010479                      9889  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/>                     590                      494  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/>                     96                      89  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/>                     7  </td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td style="vertical-align: top;"> <math>b^2 = 1.002119</math>  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/>                     2004                      119  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> <math>b^4 = 1.004242</math>  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/>                     4017                      201  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/>                     42  </td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td style="vertical-align: top;"> <math>b^8 = 1.008502</math>  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/>                     1009                      59  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> <math>\times \text{ by } b</math>  <math>b^8 = 1.009570</math>  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> <math>b^8 = 1.009570</math>  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/>                     526  </td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td style="vertical-align: top;"> <math>\left. \begin{array}{l} a = 1.010101 \\ b^9 = 1.009570 \end{array} \right\} = c = 1.000526</math>  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/>                     .000531                      505  <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/>                     26  </td> </tr> </table>	First quotient, Divided by $a^{228} = 9.989521$	$\left. \begin{array}{l} = 9.9 \\ = 9.889521 \end{array} \right\} = b = 1.001059$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> .010479 9889 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 590 494 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 96 89 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 7 		$b^2 = 1.002119$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 2004 119 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> $b^4 = 1.004242$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 4017 201 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 42 		$b^8 = 1.008502$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 1009 59 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> $\times \text{ by } b$ $b^8 = 1.009570$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> $b^8 = 1.009570$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 526 		$\left. \begin{array}{l} a = 1.010101 \\ b^9 = 1.009570 \end{array} \right\} = c = 1.000526$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> .000531 505 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 26 
First quotient, Divided by $a^{228} = 9.989521$	$\left. \begin{array}{l} = 9.9 \\ = 9.889521 \end{array} \right\} = b = 1.001059$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> .010479 9889 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 590 494 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 96 89 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 7 								
	$b^2 = 1.002119$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 2004 119 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> $b^4 = 1.004242$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 4017 201 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 42 								
	$b^8 = 1.008502$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 1009 59 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> $\times \text{ by } b$ $b^8 = 1.009570$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> $b^8 = 1.009570$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 526 								
	$\left. \begin{array}{l} a = 1.010101 \\ b^9 = 1.009570 \end{array} \right\} = c = 1.000526$ <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> .000531 505 <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 0;"/> 26 								

Calculation Continued.

$a^{12} = 1.379348$   
 $\quad 413804$   
 $\quad 96554$   
 $\quad 12414$   
 $\quad 415$   
 $\quad 55$   
 $\quad 11$   


---

 $a^{64} = 1.902600$   
 $\quad 1.712340$   
 $\quad 3805$   
 $\quad 1141$   


---

 $a^{128} = 3.619886$   
 $\times \text{ by } a^{64} \quad 3.257897$   
 $\quad 7240$   
 $\quad 2172$   


---

 $a^{192} = 6.887195$   
 $\times \text{ by } a^{12} \quad 2.066158$   
 $\quad 482104$   
 $\quad 61985$   
 $\quad 2066$   
 $\quad 275$   
 $\quad 55$   


---

 $a^{224} = 9.499838$   
 $\times \text{ by } a^4 \quad 379993$   
 $\quad 9500$   
 $\quad 190$   


---

 $a^{228} = 9.889521$

Divided by  $\left. \begin{matrix} b = 1.001059 \\ c^2 = \frac{1.001052}{7} \end{matrix} \right\} = d = 1.000007$

The quotient  $d$ , is now so small that it is not necessary to proceed further in this way, for the decimals of  $c$ , divided by the decimals of  $d$  will give the power required, viz. 75.

Making a compound fraction, as before directed, with the several powers of the divisors in the order they stand we have.

$$\frac{1}{\frac{1}{\frac{1}{228} \frac{1}{\frac{9}{2} \frac{1}{75}}}}$$

Which reduced  $\quad 75$

Gives the  $\quad 151 = 75 \times 2 + 1$

$$\frac{1434}{1} = 151 \times 9 + 75$$

Simple fraction =  $\frac{327103}{328537} = 1434 \times 228 + 151$

Denominator) Numerator ( .995635194.8. The decimal part of the log. of 99. true to the 9th place, and 3 too much in the 10th.

$328537 \overline{) 327103,0}$   
 $\underline{2956833}$   
 $3141970$   
 $\underline{2956833}$   
 $1851370$   
 $\underline{1642685}$   
 $2086850$   
 $\underline{1971222}$   
 $1156280$   
 $\underline{985611}$   
 $170669$   
 $\underline{164268}$   
 $6400$   
 $\underline{3285}$   
 $3115$   
 $\underline{2957}$   
 $158$   
 $\underline{131}$   
 $27$

## N°. X.

*Experiments on Evaporation, by C. WISTAR, M. D.*

Read Feb.  
5, 1796.

**I**N an Essay published in the last Volume of the Transactions of the Society, I described a species of evaporation which was excited by suspending ice, at the melting point, in air reduced to the temperature of 0 of Fahrenheit's scale; and considered it as the effect of a general law of nature, in consequence of which an inelastic vapour, (which commonly is visible,) arises from water, and from wet substances, whenever they are warmer than the atmosphere which surrounds them.

From facts stated in the same paper it was inferred, that this inelastic vapour does not depend upon any positive quantity or degree of sensible heat in the evaporating body, but upon a relative degree, exceeding that of the atmosphere to which it is exposed; and that it is produced by the passage of heat from the moist body into the contiguous air.—If this theory be true, it follows that a slow distillation may be performed, with the common apparatus, by applying cold to the receiver or refrigerator, without increasing the heat of the retort or substance to be distilled, as there will be a continual passage of heat from the body to be evaporated or distilled, into the air of the receiver.

Although, for the reasons there given, I had no doubt of the truth of the doctrine advanced in my former paper, I was desirous of submitting it to the test of this experiment, because it has been suggested that the vapour which appeared to arise from ice, might have arisen from the mixture of different portions of air of different temperatures;



peratures; whereas by distilling or evaporating in a luted retort and receiver, there can be no mixture of warm and cold air; and by using a substance which is not contained in the atmosphere, we shall avoid all suspicion that the vapour which arises from it, may have originated from the air in the vessels.

With these views I poured an ounce and half of vitriolic æther into a retort and luted it to a receiver with a long neck, which was placed in a mixture of salt and snow, while the retort was surrounded by air of the temperature of  $50^{\circ}$  of Fahrenheit. The frigorific mixture, from the impurity of the salt, was seldom below  $10^{\circ}$ , so that the difference, between the æther in the retort and the air in the receiver, did not exceed  $40^{\circ}$ .

When the apparatus had been thirty hours in this situation the frigorific mixture was removed, and one third of the æther was found distilled into the receiver.

I believe no cause can be assigned for this distillation but the passage of heat through the æther into the cold air of the receiver; and to be certain that the application of cold to the receiver *really produced it*, I prepared a similar distilling apparatus, in the same manner precisely, and placed the retort in contact with that of the other apparatus, while the receiver, instead of being chilled by the cold mixture, stood in air of the same temperature with the retorts, viz.  $50^{\circ}$ ; but no distillation took place during thirty hours.

To vary the experiment, I placed some camphor in another apparatus prepared as above, and fixed the receiver in the frigorific mixture, while the retort stood in air of the temperature of  $50^{\circ}$ , at the expiration of thirty hours some of the camphor was found sublimed, and the sublimate had those arborescent appearances which usually attend it when produced by heat.

*Memoir*

N<sup>o</sup>. XI.

*A Memoir concerning the Fascinating Faculty which has been ascribed to the Rattle-Snake, and other American Serpents.* By BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON, M. D.\*

FIDEM NON ABSTULIT ERROR.

Read April  
4, 1794.

**N**ATURALISTS have not always been philosophical. The flight and superficial manner in which they have examined many of the subjects of their science; the credulity which has accompanied them in their researches after truth, and the precipitancy with which they have decided upon many questions of importance, are proofs of this assertion.

There is a question in natural history that has, in an especial manner, solicited from me these observations. I mean the question concerning the FASCINATING FACULTY, which has been ascribed to different kinds of American serpents. It is my intention to examine this question, in the memoir which I now present to the Philosophical Society.

Of this fascinating faculty we have all heard and read. In many of our country situations, there is hardly a man or a woman, who will not, when the subject comes to

\* Since this memoir was read before the Society, it has been considerably altered, and somewhat enlarged. I hope, the alterations will render it more worthy of the notice of those who, like myself, derive pleasure and happiness from the contemplation of the works and operations of nature, on this globe.

I fear, I shall be thought to have treated the question in too diffusive a manner. I have not, indeed, laboured to be concise. But if the memoir is more extensive than was necessary, I flatter myself, it will be admitted that it, at least, contains some new and interesting facts. I submit it to its fate.

be

be mentioned, seriously relate some wonderful story, as a convincing proof of the doctrine. Children seem taught to believe it. I think, it is sometimes one of the earliest prejudices imprinted on their tender minds. It is a prejudice which often increases with their years; and even in that happy period of life when the mind is most firm, and the least propense to the belief of extraordinary things, the ways of which we are not capable of scanning, I have known this prejudice so deeply and so powerfully rooted, as to mock the light and sureness of facts, and all the strength of reasoning.

It is not my intention, in this memoir, to give an analysis, or complete view, of every thing that has been written on the subject. Nor is it my intention to examine the many stories, related by authors, in support of the fascinating faculty of serpents. For the first task, I have not leisure; and, as to the second, I should think my time ill employed in pointing out the gross absurdities which seem to constitute a necessary part of many of those stories. I think it proper, however, to observe, that I have anxiously sought for, and have patiently perused, the volumes of tales published in favour of the doctrine which I mean to controvert.

I aim at giving a general, though correct, view of the question, uninfluenced by the bold assertions of ignorance, or by the plausible conjectures of science. In the investigation of the question, I have sought for facts: these have been my guides. I have studiously endeavoured to follow where they seemed to lead. Perhaps, they have led me astray.

The manner in which the supposed fascinating power of serpents is exerted has often been related, by different writers. I shall endeavour to convey some idea of the business, in as few words as I can.

The snake, whatever its species may be, lying at the bottom of the tree or bush upon which the bird or squirrel sits, fixes its eyes upon the animal which it designs to fascinate, or enchant. No sooner is this done than the unhappy animal (I use, for the present, the language of those who differ from me in opinion, on this subject) is unable to make its escape. It now begins to utter a most piteous cry, which is well known by those who hear it, and understand the whole machinery of the business, to be the cry of a creature enchanted. If it is a squirrel, it runs up the tree for a short distance, comes down again, then runs up, and, lastly, comes lower down. "On that occasion," says an honest but rather credulous writer\*, "it has been observed, that the squirrel always goes down more than it goes up. The snake still continues at the root of the tree, with its eyes fixed on the squirrel, with which its attention is so entirely taken up, that a person accidentally approaching, may make a considerable noise, without the snake's so much as turning about. The squirrel as before mentioned comes always lower, and at last leaps down to the snake, whose mouth is already wide open for its reception. The poor little animal then with a piteous cry runs into the snake's jaws, and is swallowed at once, if it be not too big; but if its size will not allow it to be swallowed at once, the snake licks it several times with its tongue, and smoothens it, and by that means makes it fit for swallowing †."

It would be easy to cite, from different authors, other accounts of the manner in which the enchantment is per-

\* Professor Peter Kalm.

† Travels into North-America; containing its natural history, and a circumstantial account of its plantations and agriculture in general, &c. &c. vol. i. p. 317 & 318. Also vol. ii. p. 207, 208, 209 & 210. English Translation. London: 1770 & 1771.

formed; or, more properly speaking, of the conduct, or behaviour, of the enchanting and enchanted animals. But between these accounts, there is hardly a specific difference. There is considerable unity in all the relations that I have heard, or read. However, those who wish to examine this part of the subject more fully, will, at least, receive some degree of entertainment from the perusal of the many authors who have believed and asserted, that serpents possess a power of fascinating other animals.

That the belief in the existence of this power should have been so general among the uninformed part of a people, ought not to be wondered at. The human mind, unenlightened by science, or by considerable reflection, is a soil rich in the weeds of superstition, and credulity. It is ever prone to believe in the wonderful, even when this belief, as is often the case, brings with it fears, and cares, and misery. The bondage of the mind in superstitious credulity is great and heavy. Neither religion nor virtue can give it its freedom. This it obtains from science. How important, then, even in this point of view, is the enlargement of the mind by science!

But it is, surely, a matter of some astonishment, that this belief should have been admitted, in all the fulness of its extravagance, by men of learning, of observation, and of genius: by those who have the book of nature in their hands; that book which will, in some future and some happier age, eradicate many of the prejudices which disfigure, and which mock the dignity of, human nature: by classical scholars, grown old in the disbelief of similar fables, heightened and embellished by the charms of poetry; and also by the infidel, who denies the authenticity of scripture-miracles, few of which, even though they were not shown to be truths, are more improbable than the imaginary fact which I am examining.

I have sought to discover the original, or source, of this belief. I do not find any traces of it among the ancient writers of either Greece or Rome. I think, it is most likely that no such traces can be found. Lucan, had serpents been thought to possess a fascinating faculty in his age, and in the country in which he lived, would, probably, have availed himself of its existence, in his beautiful account of the march of Cato's army through the Libyan-Desert\*; and had such a notion prevailed in the earlier days of Lucretius, would we not find some mention made of it in the poem *De Rerum Natura*, one of the finest and most varied productions of the human mind? Classical scholars may possibly, however, discover the dawn of this notion in Greek and Roman authors, unread by me. On this subject, I have not pushed my inquiries as far as I wished to have done. It is not unlikely that I may examine the question, more curiously, at some future period.

It is probable that in the mythology of Asia and of Africa, we shall discover some traces of this notion, so intimately connected with the superstitious credulity of a people, and even so naturally arising out of an imperfect view of the manners of serpents.

If we may believe the Reverend Dr. Cotton Mather †, Mr. Dudley ‡, and other persons, who had resided in North-America, we are to look for the beginning of this ridiculous notion among our Indians. How far, however, this is really the case may, I think, be doubted. It is certain that, at present, the opinion is by no means universal among the Indians. Several intelligent gentlemen, who are well acquainted with the manners, with

\* Pharsalia, lib. IX.

† The Philosophical Transactions, abridged, vol. v. part ii. no. 339. p. 162.

‡ Ibid. vol. vi. part iii. no. 376. p. 45.

the religious opinions, and with the innumerable superstitious prejudices of the Indians, have informed me, that they do not think these people believe in the notion in question. My friend Mr. John Heckewelder, of Bethlehem, writes to me, that he does not recollect to have heard the Indians say that snakes charm birds; though he has frequently heard them speak of the ingenuity of these reptiles in catching birds, squirrels, &c. Mr William Bartram says, that he never understood that the nations of Indians among whom he travelled had any idea of the fascinating power of snakes\*. On the other hand, however, a Mohegan-Indian told me that the Indians are of opinion that the rattle-snake can charm, or bewitch, squirrels and birds, and that it does this with its rattle, which it shakes, thereby inviting the animals to descend from the trees, after which they are easily caught. According to this Indian, his countrymen do not think that the snake, in any manner, accomplishes the business with its eyes. A Choktah-Indian assured me that the rattle-snake does charm birds, &c. but he was honest enough to confess that he did not know in what manner it does it. The interpreter, through whom I conversed with this Indian, said that the snake charms by means of its rattle.

The veneration, or regard, which has been paid to the rattle-snake by certain North-American tribes seems, at first sight, to favour the opinion, that these tribes attributed to this hideous reptile some hidden power †, perhaps that of fascinating animals. Mr. William Bartram informs me, that the southern Indians, with whom he is acquainted, seem to hold the rattle-snake in a degree of veneration ‡. Mr. Heckewelder says that, to his cer-

\* MS. note, communicated to me by this ingenious gentleman.

† *Vis abdita*. Lucretius.

‡ MS. note communicated to me.

tain knowledge, this reptile was once held in particular esteem by the Delawares. He was several times prevented, by these Indians, from killing the rattle-snake, being told that it was their grand-father, and, therefore, must not be hurt. At other times, he was told, he must not kill this snake, because the whole race of rattle-snakes would grow angry, and give orders to bite every Indian that might come in their way\*. But, of late, especially among those Indians who have had connection with the whites, these ridiculous notions have mouldered away, and our Indians, at present, kill their rattling "grand-father" with as little ceremony as the Eskemaux are said to kill their parents in old-age.

It is obvious, from contemplating the manners and the history of nations, that a part of their religions, and a large part of the fabrick of their superstitious notions, have arisen out of fear. Perhaps, all mankind † admit the existence of two great beings, the one good and all-benevolent, the other bad and studious of evil. In our own continent, where, I believe, this notion was universal, certain tribes were assiduous in their adoration of the latter being, whilst the former, whom the light of reason taught them to consider as the source of life, and all their

\* In my *Historical and Philosophical Inquiry* (not yet published), I have collected many facts which seem incontestably to prove, that the mythology, or superstitious religion, of the Americans is a fragment of that mythology whose range in Asia, and in Africa, has been so extensive. Possibly, the veneration, or regard, which was paid to different kinds of serpents in America did not originate in this continent, but had its source in Asia, from which portion of the globe (after a long and laborious attention to the subject) I cannot doubt, that almost all the nations of America are derived. It is unnecessary, in this place, to cite instances of the religious veneration which was, and still is, paid to some species of serpents, in various parts of the old-world. These instances must be familiar to every person, who is acquainted with the historians or with the poets of antiquity, and with the history of the Gentoo-Indians.

† I speak of mankind in the aggregate, and not of individuals among them.

blessings,



bleffings, was merely acknowledged and named, but unworshipped and neglected \*. The Delawares, and some other nations who speak dialects of their language, believe that a turtle, of an enormous size, inhabits the deep, and supports upon his back this continent, or, as they call it, island. They say it is in the power of this animal, by diving, to drown the world, as he has already done, in former ages. They, therefore, endeavour to conciliate his friendship and good-will. With this view, they make rattles of the turtle-shell, into which they put small stones, beans, or Indian-corn †, and play with this instrument, at their dances. The turtle is greatly esteemed by them; and, in the fulness of a mixed zeal and fear, they even deign to call him *Mannitto*, or God; because, they say, he can live both upon the land and in the water ‡.

It seems very probable to me, that the veneration for the rattle-snake had its birth in fear, and not in the belief that this reptile possessed the power of fascinating animals. If, as some writers have asserted, the Indians were in possession of absolute specificks for the bite of the rattle-snake, I am of opinion that the veneration for this animal would not have existed; or, at least, that it would not long have continued. But the Indians are often unable to prevent or to cure the effects of the active poison of this serpent, which not unfrequently destroys them §.

\* John De Laet, speaking of the Indians of New-York, has the following words: "Cæterum nullus ipsis religionis sensus, nulla Dei veneratio: diabolum quidem colunt sed non tam solemniter neque certis ceremoniis, ut Africani faciunt," &c. *Novus Orbis seu Descriptionis Indiæ Occidentalis Libri xviii. lib. iii. cap. xi. p. 75. Lugd. Batav. 1633.*

† Maize.

‡ MS. by Mr. John Heckewelder, *penes me.*

§ Adair says, he does "not remember to have seen or heard of an Indian dying by the bite of a snake, when out at war, or a hunting; although they are then often bitten by the most dangerous snakes." *The History of the American Indians, &c. p. 235. London: 1775.* It is certain, from the testimony

I return to the more immediate path of my subject.

Among the Indians of South-America, I do not find any traces of the notion that serpents can fascinate other animals. Pifo, the author of the *Natural and Medical History of the two Indies*, seems to have been studious to bring together the extraordinary things which have been related of the rattle-snake. But he says not a syllable concerning the fascinating faculty of this reptile\*.

But whatever may have been the native country of the notion which I am considering, it would have been well had it been confined to savages. It is a tale which seems nicely adapted to the wit and society of rude and uncultivated nations. Unfortunately, the progress of error and of credulity is extremely rapid. Their dominion is extensive. The belief in the fascinating faculty of serpents has spread through almost all the civilized parts of North-America. Nor is it confined to America. It has made its way into Europe, and has there taken possession of the minds of scholars, of naturalists, and of philosophers.

testimony of many persons, that the bite of the rattle-snake has often proved mortal to the Indians, and others, notwithstanding the boasted specifics of these people. Father Cajetan Cattaneo says, many Indians die with the bite of serpents. "But," observes the father, "it is said they commonly escape with life, when they can quickly apply the remedy which providence has prepared of certain herbs, especially the spikenard, which some parts of *Paraguay* produce in plenty. But when they are bit by the rattle-snake it is confidently assured that the case admits no cure." *The third letter of F. Cajetan Cattaneo*. See *A Relation of the missions of Paraguay, wrote originally in Italian, by Mr. Muratori*. English Translation. p. 26c. London: 1759. Father Cattaneo is here speaking of the South-American rattle-snake, the poison of which, I have little doubt, is more deleterious than that of the same animal in our part of North-America. Still, however, I am confident, that this poison, even in the most fervid climates, is not always mortal.

\* *Gulielmi Pisonis medici Amstelædamensis de Indiæ utriusque re naturali et medica libri quatuordecim*. Amstelædami: apud Elzevirios, 1658. Some of Pifo's assertions concerning the rattle-snake are very extravagant. Such are the following: "Caudæ extremitate in anum hominis immissa, mortem infert confestim; venenum autem quod ore vel dentibus infundit, multo lentius vitam tollit." p. 275.

I think,

I think, I have fomewhere either heard or read that the tale was credited by the late Dr. Samuel Johnson. If I am mistaken, I hope the admirers of this great man, should any of them read my memoir, will pardon me. It is certain, notwithstanding the vast strength and the rich fertility of Johnson's mind, that he was credulous and timid. Did this union of credulity and timidity arise out of that unhappy melancholy ("those casual eclipses which darken learning"), that often overclouded the brightness of his mind\*? We are told that the Hercules of English literature believed in ghosts, and in the second-fight. The man who would thus suffer his mind to be estranged from probability, and entangled in difficulties, would, perhaps, find it easy to bend to the belief, that serpents have the faculty of fascinating other animals.

Although I profess myself to be a warm admirer of Linnæus, and although, at a very early period of my life, I enlisted myself under the banner of his school, I shall not, nevertheless, attempt to conceal, that this great man gave credit to the tale of the fascination of birds and other animals by serpents. In his *Systema Naturæ* (that immortal work), under the article *Crotalus horridus*, or the rattle-snake, he has the following words: "*Aves Sciurosque ex arboribus in fauces revocat.*"† In another work, he speaks as follows. "Whoever is wounded by the Hooded Serpent (*Coluber Naja*) expires in a few minutes; nor can he escape with life who is bitten by the

\* Or, did his melancholy grow out of his credulity and fear?

† See volume first, p. 372. Vienna edition of 1767. Professor Gmelin, in his edition of the *Systema Naturæ*, when speaking of the rattle-snake, has the following words, viz. "*aves sciurique ex arboribus non raro in fauces inhabitantis apertas incidunt,*" tom. i. pars iii. p. 1080. The same laborious author speaking of our grey-squirrel (*Sciurus cinereus*) says, "a crotalo comeditur," tom. i. p. 147. This is true: but he might have said the same when speaking of the striped-dormouse, or ground-squirrel (*Sciurus striatus*), of our rabbit (*Lepus americanus*), and many other animals.

Rattle-snake (*Crotalus horridus*) in any part near a great vein. But the merciful God has distinguished these pests by peculiar signs, and has created them most inveterate enemies; for as he has appointed cats to destroy mice, so has he provided the Ichneumon (*Viverra Ichneumon*) against the former serpent, and the Hog to persecute the latter. He has moreover given the *Crotalus* a very slow motion, and has annexed a kind of rattle to its tail, by the motion of which it gives notice of its approach: but, lest this slowness should be too great a disadvantage to the animal itself, he has favoured it with a certain power of fascinating squirrels from high trees, and birds from the air into its throat, in the same manner as flies are precipitated into the jaws of the lazy toad.”\*

Linnæus was, certainly, extremely credulous, though I do not find that any of his professed biographers have taken notice of this feature of his mind. But the proofs of my observation are numerous: they are to be found in almost every essay that he has written. His credulity with respect to the powers of medicines is, perhaps, peculiarly striking †. How far this credulity, in a mind otherwise truly great (a mind which with respect to the arrangement of natural bodies has never been equalled), is to be sought for in the general character of the country which gave Linnæus birth, I shall not pause to inquire. Yet in an investigation of this kind, where the opinion of the Swedish Pliny is necessarily mentioned, it might be

\* See Reflections on the Study of Nature, translated from the Latin of Linnæus. p. 33 & 34. Dublin edition, 1786. Dr. I. E. Smith, the ingenious translator of this dissertation, in a note to the above passage, has the following words. “ This opinion of the fascinating power of the Toad has been refuted, and the appearance which gave rise to it fully accounted for, by Mr. Pennant, in his British Zoology. Probably the story of the Rattle-snake’s having a similar power might be found equally false, if enquired into with the same degree of accuracy.” p. 34.

† See his *Materia Medica*, liber. i. de Plantis, &c. Amstelædami: 1749.

curious to look to the sources of his credulity. The study of nature, as it respects this globe, is, perhaps, of all the sciences, the most unfavourable to superstition, or credulity. But the greatest of naturalists was one of the most credulous of philosophers.

It is proper, however, to observe, in this place, that Linnæus by no means asserts, that he himself had ever been a witness to the fascinating power of any of the serpent-tribe. He seems to have received the tale from some of his many pupils, whom he animated with the love of natural history. It is probable that Kalm, whom Linnæus quotes upon various occasions, and whom he could not but esteem, principally contributed to fix his illustrious master's credulity in this respect: for, in different parts of his *Travels*, this industrious author has given his decided assent to the tale; and he informs us, that he has treated of the same subject, more fully, in a treatise which is printed in the *Memoirs of the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences*, for the year 1753\*.

Kalm is candid enough to tell us, that he never saw an instance of the fascinating power of the serpent-kind. "However," says he, "I have a list of more than twenty persons, among which are some of the most creditable people, who have all unanimously, though living far distant from each other, asserted the same thing †." He then goes on to tell us a long story, similar to that which I have related, in the beginning of this memoir, and which, therefore, it is not necessary to repeat, in this place.

Our author is not content to make mere mention of the fact: he undertakes to speculate upon it. And here, although a talent for ingenious reasoning is, certainly,

\* *Travels into North-America, &c.* vol. i. p. 318 & 319.

† *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 207 & 208.

not the most striking feature that is displayed in the *Travels* of Kalm, he acquits himself, for some time, very judiciously; but spoils all he has said, by concluding, that the bird or squirrel “are only *enchanted*, whilst the snake has its eyes fixed on them\*.” He allows that “this looks odd and unaccountable, though,” says he, “many of the worthiest and most reputable people have related it, and though it is so universally believed here,” that is in New-Jersey, &c. “that to doubt it would be to expose one’s self to general laughter.†”

Several American writers have adopted the notion, that snakes are endued with a fascinating faculty. Fearful that their authority may extend the empire of this error, I have been the more anxious to offer my sentiments on the subject to the society ‡.

It has given me pleasure to find, that the enchanting faculty of the rattle-snake is doubted by some very respectable European naturalists. “It is difficult,” says my excellent friend Mr. Pennant, “to speak of its fascinating powers: authors § of credit describe the effects. Birds have been seen to drop into its mouth, squirrels

\* *Travels into North-America, &c.* vol. ii. p. 210.

† *Ibid.*

‡ Speaking of the rattle-snake, my worthy friend Mr. William Bartram says: “They are supposed to have the power of fascination in an eminent degree, so as to intrall their prey. It is generally believed that they charm birds, rabbits, squirrels, and other animals, and by steadfastly looking at them, possess them with infatuation; be the cause what it may, the miserable creatures undoubtedly strive by every possible means to escape, but alas! their endeavours are in vain, they at last lose the power of resistance, and flutter or move slowly, but reluctantly towards the yawning jaws of their devourers, and creep into their mouths, or lay down and suffer themselves to be taken and swallowed.” *Travels through North and South Carolina, Georgia, East and West Florida, &c.* p. 267. Philadelphia: 1791.

§ “Lawson—Catesby—Ph. Tr. abridg. ix. 56, &c. vii. 410.—Brickel’s *Hist. Carolina*, 144.—Beverley *Virginia*, 260.—Colden, i. 12.” Dr. Brickel is an author of no credit. His *History of North-Carolina*, here quoted, is one of the most daring and scandalous instances of plagiarism I am acquainted with.

descend

descend from their trees, and leverets run into its jaws. Terror and amazement seem to lay hold on these little animals: they make violent efforts to get away, still keeping their eyes fixed on those of the snake; at length, wearied with their movements, and frightened out of all capacity of knowing the course they ought to take, become at length the prey of the expecting devourer, probably in their last convulsive motion.”\*

My friend Mr. de la Cépède, one of the most eloquent naturalists of the age, has devoted a good deal of attention to the subject, in his *Histoire Naturelle des Serpens*, a work of extensive and superior merit. I regret, however, that this ingenious author was not in possession of a few facts, well known in this country, which could not have failed to conduct a mind, like his, strengthened by the enlarged contemplation of the objects of nature, to the fulness and certainty of truth. As it is, however, Mr. de la Cépède deserves our thanks for reviving, and giving a new turn to, the speculations of naturalists on this subject.

I beg leave, in this place, to quote that part of Mr. de la Cépède's work which relates to the question of my memoir.

Speaking of the boiquira, or rattle-snake, my ingenious friend has the following words: “His infectious breath, which sometimes agitates the little animals he is about to seize, may also prevent their escape. The Indians relate, that a rattle-snake is often seen, curled round a tree, darting terrible glances at a squirrel, which after expressing its fear by its cries and its tremour, falls at the foot of the tree, where it is devoured. Mr. Volmaër (at the Hague), who has made several experiments on the bite of a rattle-snake, which he had alive, says that

\* Arctic Zoology, vol. ii. p. 338. London: 1792.

the birds and mice, which were thrown into the cage, would immediately endeavour to squat in a corner, and that soon after, as if seized with deadly anguish, they would run towards their enemy, who continually shook his rattles: but this effect of a mephitick and fetid breath has been so much exaggerated, and misrepresented, that it becomes miraculous.

“It has been said,” continues our author, “that the rattle-snake had a faculty of enchanting, as it were, the animal he intended to devour; that by the power of his glance, he could oblige the victim to approach by small degrees, and finally to fall into his mouth; that even man could not resist the magick force of his sparkling eyes; and that under violent agitations he would expose himself to the envenomed tooth of the serpent, instead of endeavouring to escape. If the rattle-snake had been more generally known, and if his natural history had engaged more attention, other circumstances, still more extraordinary, would have been added to these miraculous facts; and how many fables would not have been substituted to the simple effect of a pestilential breath, which, however, has by no means been either so frequent or so fatal as some naturalists have believed!

“We may presume, with Kalm, that, for the most part, when a bird, a squirrel, or any other animal, has been seen precipitating itself from the top of a tree into the jaws of a rattle-snake, it had been already bitten\*;

\* I do not find that Kalm has adopted this system of explanation, in his *Travels*. On the contrary, in this work, he gives some judicious reasons for rejecting this mode of explanation. *Travels*, &c. vol. ii. p. 209 & 210. His memoir, in the *Swedish Transactions*, I have not seen. Sir Hans Sloane, a long time since, conjectured, that the whole mystery of the fascinating faculty of the rattle-snake is this, viz. “that when such animals as are the proper prey of these snakes, as small quadrupeds, birds, &c. are surpris’d by them, they bite them, and the poison allows them time to run a small way; or perhaps a bird to fly up into the next tree, where the snakes watch them, with great earnestness, till they fall down, or are perfectly dead, when having licked them over with their spawl or spittle, they swallow:”



that after escaping, it manifested, by its cries and its agitation, the violent action of the poison left in its blood, and diffused through its circulation, by the envenomed inoculation of the reptile's tooth; that, its strength gradually decaying, it would fly or leap from branch to branch, till finally exhausted it would fall before the serpent, who with inflamed eyes, and eager looks, would watch attentively every motion, and then dart on his prey, when it retained but a small portion of life. Several observations related by travellers, and particularly a fact mentioned by Kalm, appear to confirm this."\*

From this long quotation, it appears that Mr. de la Cépède adopts two modes, or circumstances, for explaining the miraculous power, which has been attributed to these serpents. The explanation is, undoubtedly, in both cases, ingenious, and entitled to notice. I shall examine the question with that attention which it deserves.

In the first place, my learned friend supposes, that the rattle-snake's infectious breath †, by agitating the little animals which it means to devour, may prevent their escape.

I do not altogether understand this expression of an infectious breath. I do not think that we are in possession of any facts by which it can be proved, that the breath of the rattle-snake is, in general, more infectious, or pestiferous, than that of many other animals, whether of the same or of a different family. I know, indeed, that in some of the larger species of serpents, inhabiting South-America, and other countries, there is

low them down." *Philosophical Transactions*, vol. xxxviii. no. 433. Mr. de la Cépède does not appear to have seen Sloane's paper.

\* *Histoire Naturelle des Serpens*, p. 409, 410 & 411. a Paris: 1789.

† His words are, "son haleine empestée, qui trouble quelquefois les petits animaux dont il veut se saisir, peut aussi empêcher qu'ils ne lui échappent." p. 409.

evolved

evolved in the stomach, during the long and tedious process of digestion in these animals, a vapour, or a gas, whose odour is intensely fetid. I have not, however, found that this is the case with the rattle-snake, and other North-American serpents, that I have examined. But my own observations on this head have not been very minute. I have made inquiry of some persons (whose prejudices against the serpent-tribe are not so powerful as my own), who are not afraid to put the heads and necks of the black-snake, and other serpents that are destitute of venomous fangs, into their mouths, and have been informed, that they never perceived any disagreeable smell to proceed from the breath of these animals. I have been present at the opening of a box which contained a number of living serpents; and although the box had been so close as to admit but a very small quantity of fresh air, although the observation was made in a small warm room, I did not perceive any peculiarly disagreeable effluvia to arise from the bodies of these animals. I am, moreover, informed by a member of this society\*, who has, for a considerable time, had a rattle-snake under his immediate care, that he has not observed that any disagreeable vapour proceeds from this reptile. On the other hand, however, it is asserted by some credible persons of my acquaintance, that a most offensive odour, similar to that of flesh, in the last stage of putrefaction, is continually emanating from every part of the rattle-snake, and some other species of serpents. This odour extends, under certain circumstances, to a considerable distance from the body of the animal. Mr. William Bartram assures me, that he has observed "horses to be sensible of, and greatly agitated by, it at the distance of forty or fifty yards from the snake. They showed," he says,

\* Mr. Charles Wilson Peale.

"their

“their abhorrence, by snorting, winnowing, and starting from the road, endeavouring to throw their riders, in order to make their escape.”\* This fact related by a man of rigid veracity, is extremely curious; and, in an especial manner, deserves the attention of those writers, who, like M. de la Cépède, imagine that this fetid emanation from serpents is capable of affecting birds, at small distances, with a kind of asphyxy †. It even gives *some* colour of probability to the story related by Metrodorus, and preserved in the *Natural History* of Pliny ‡.

The facts which came under the notice of Mr. Vosmaër, at the Hague, are curious, and deserved to be mentioned. But they do not appear to me to be proofs of the existence of an infectious or mephitick vapour proceeding from the mouth of the rattle-snake. I am not at all surprized that the birds and mice that were put into the cage, along with this reptile, should exhibit the motions which were observed by the Dutch naturalist. When the little animals squatted down in a corner of the cage, they were, most probably, impelled by the instinct of fear, which is so powerful, and so extensive, in the vast family of animals. When they ran towards the serpent, it may have been fear that actuated them.

In conducting a series of experiments, it is ever a matter of importance, that the mind of the experimentalist should be free from the dominion of prejudice and system. Perhaps, facts are never related in all their unadulterated purity except by those, who, intent upon the discovery of truth, keep system at a distance, regardless of its claims. The strong democracy of facts should exert its wholesome sway. I cannot help thinking, that if Mr. Vosmaër had disbelieved the fascinating faculty

\* MS. note communicated to me.

† Histoire Naturelle des Serpens, p. 355.

‡ Lib. xviii. cap. 14.

of serpents, the conclusions which he would have drawn from his experiments, just mentioned, would have been somewhat different. But of this I cannot be certain, and, therefore, I shall not avail myself of the supposition.

Some experiments, which have been made in this city, do not accord with those of Mr. Vosinaër. The birds, which were put into the cage that contained the rattle-snake, flew or ran from the reptile, as though they were sensible of the danger to which they were exposed. The snake made many attempts to catch the birds, but could seldom succeed. When a dead bird was thrown into the cage, the snake devoured it immediately. He soon caught and devoured a living mole, an animal much more sluggish than the bird. A few days since, I had an opportunity of observing the following circumstance. A small bird, our snow-bird\*, had been put into a cage containing a large rattle-snake. The little animal had been thus imprisoned for several hours, when I first saw it. It exhibited no signs of fear, but hopped about from the floor of the cage to its roof, and frequently flew and sat upon the snake's back. Its chirp was no ways tremulous; but perfectly natural: it ate the seeds which were put into the cage, and by its whole actions, I think, most evidently demonstrated, that its situation was not uneasy.

I do not relate this latter fact with any intention to disprove the notion, that the rattle-snake possesses the faculty of charming. For the observation was made on the seventeenth of last month, which is somewhat earlier than the time when our snakes usually come out of their dens. The snake, too, which was the subject of the experiment, appeared to be very languid, and had not

\* The *Emberiza hyemalis* of Linnæus.

eaten any thing for a considerable time. We ought not therefore, to suppose him possessed of the fascinating faculty at this period; since, I presume, that this faculty, did it exist at all, is subservient to the purpose of procuring the reptile its food. The fact is, perhaps, valuable in another point of view. It seems to show, it does show, that the mephitick vapour proceeding from the rattle-snake, allowing that such a vapour really exists, was, in no respect, injurious to the bird.

If the mephitick vapour of the rattle-snake were productive of the effects attributed to it by Mr. de la Cépède, and other writers; and, especially, if this vapour extended its influence to animals situated at a considerable distance from the reptile, the atmosphere of the rattle-snake would often be a kind of Avernus, which many animals would avoid, and which would generally occasion the sickness or death of those that were so unfortunate as to come within its sphere. But how different is the case! The abodes of the rattle-snake are the favourite haunts of frogs, and many species of birds, which often pass the seasons of their amours and generation in clouds of mephitism: uninjured, and undestroyed. How often has the rattle-snake been known to continue, for days, at the bottom of a tree, or even a small bush, upon the branches of which the thrush or the cat-bird are rearing their young! This would be a suitable situation for the mephitick vapour to exert its noxious influence; but, in our woods, such influence has never been perceived.

Birds of the eagle and the hawk kind have been seen to soar, for a considerable time, above the spot occupied by a rattle-snake, and at length to dart upon the reptile, and carry it to their young. Neither the parent-bird nor its young ones, have ever been known to receive any injury from the snake's vapour. Possibly, it may be said,

this vapour was diffipated, or greatly diluted, in passing through the air.

A mephitick, or fetid, vapour emanates from the bodies of many animals, besides the rattle-snake; from the opossum\*, and the pole-cat †, for instance. The vapour of these quadrupeds would be as likely to affect birds, &c. with asphyxy, as that of the rattle-snake. And possibly it does. There is, certainly, one thing in favour of the supposition. The opossum, in particular, is noted for his cunning in catching birds.

I shall conclude this part of my memoir by observing, that the odour of the rattle-snake is said to be agreeable to some persons.

Mr. de la Cépède's second mode of explanation is much more plausible. I have already observed ‡, that it was the system of Sir Hans Sloane, who affected to ground it upon experiments. It is adopted by the author of the well-written account of de la Cépède's *Natural History of Serpents*, in the *Monthly Review* §.

Mr. de la Cépède presumes that, "for the most part, when a bird, a squirrel, &c. has been seen precipitating itself from the top of a tree, into the jaws of a rattle-snake, it had been already bitten;" and that its whole conduct, such as its crying, its agitation, its leaping from branch to branch, &c. are all effects induced by the violent operation of the poison, thrown into its body, by the reptile.

An attention to facts constrains me to reject this attempt towards a solution of the question, which I am

\* Didelphis Opossum.

† Viverra Putorius.

‡ See pages 30 & 31, *note*.

§ Appendix to the second volume of the *Monthly Review* Enlarged. p. 511.

considering.

considering. I shall arrange my chiefest objections under two heads.

First. We are pretty well acquainted with the most prominent effects produced by the poison of the rattle-snake, in various species of animals. It must be admitted, that there is a considerable variety in these effects, and a great difference in the strength of these effects. In one animal, the poison produces an high degree of inflammatory action in the system; in another, the most striking primary effect is a somnolency, or drowsiness. In one animal, the poison does not produce any obvious effect upon the system for many minutes; in another the effects are almost instantaneous\*. But in almost every instance in which the poison of the rattle-snake has been successfully thrown into the body of an animal, there ensue a set of symptoms, very different from the actions of birds and squirrels when under the supposed fascinating influence of the serpent-kind. It is not necessary to detail, in this place, these various symptoms, because I have already done it in a paper which is printed in the third volume of the *Transactions* of our Society †, and because these symptoms cannot be unknown to the members of the Society. It will be sufficient to observe, that two of the most universal effects of the poison of the rattle-snake, I mean the extreme debility and the giddiness, which commonly almost immediately succeed the bite, will preclude the possibility of a squirrel's, or a bird's, dancing from branch to branch, flying about, and running to and from the serpent, for a considerable time, before it becomes a prey to its enemy. Besides, the farce of fascination is often kept up for a much longer term of

\* A small dog that was bitten in the side by a large rattle-snake, reeled about, and expired, seemingly suffocated, in two minutes. This was in the month of August.

† No. xi. p. 110 & 111.

time than any small animals are known to live after a successful bite by the rattle-snake. But, perhaps, it may be said, that the rattle-snake, like some of our wasps, knows how to inject into the animal, which he means to devour, any given quantity of his subtle poison. Here, the analogy will not apply: but I have not time to point out the various instances in which its failure is conspicuous.

Kalm mentions a well-known fact, which will be admitted to have considerable weight in destroying the force of this part of Mr. de la Cépède's system. "The squirrel being upon the point of running into the snake's mouth, the spectators have not been able to let it come to that pitch, but killed the snake, and as soon as it had got a mortal blow, the squirrel or bird destined for destruction, flew away, and left off their moanful note, as if they had broke loose from a net. Some say, that if they only touched the snake, so as to draw off its attention from the squirrel; it went off quickly, not stopping till it had got to a great distance. "Why" continues our author, "do the squirrels or birds go away so suddenly and why no sooner? If they had been poisoned or bitten by the snake before, so as not to be able to get from the tree, and to be forced to approach the snake always more and more, they could however not get new strength by the snake being killed or diverted."\*

Secondly. It is a fact well known in this country, that the rattle-snake is not the only kind of serpent that is said to be endued with the faculty of fascinating birds, squirrels, and other animals. As far as my inquiries have extended, it does not appear to me that, in general, the rattle-snake is thought to have so large a portion of

\* Travels into North-America, &c. vol. ii. p. 209 & 210. It will be easy to discover what part of Kalm's reasoning, in the above quotation, I admit.

this



this faculty as some other species of serpents. Of this, at least, I am certain, that persons residing in our country-situations tell as many wonderful tales of the bewitching eyes of the black-snake, the coluber constrictor of Linnæus, as they do of the boiquira, or rattle-snake. Now let it be supposed, for a minute, that the poison of this latter serpent, when thrown into the body of a bird, a squirrel, &c. is capable of producing, in these animals, those piteous cries, those singular movements, those tremulous fears, which are mentioned by Kalm, by de la Cépède, and by other writers,—in what manner are we to account for the similar cries, movements, and fears, in those birds which are frequently seen under the fascinating influence of the black-snake? For we Americans all know, that the bite of the black-snake is perfectly innocuous. This, indeed, is also the case with the greater number of the species of serpents that have, hitherto, been discovered in the extensive country of the United States. And yet almost every species of serpents is supposed to be endued with the power of fascinating such animals as it occasionally devours.

These facts, and this mode of reasoning, certainly involve, in some difficulty, Mr. de la Cépède, and those writers who espouse his opinion, which I have examined, under the first head of my objections. An attempt is made to account for the imaginary fascinating faculty of the serpent from the powerful influence of a subtile poison. But, upon inquiry, it is found, that the power of bewitching different animals is not an exclusive gift of those serpents which nature has provided with envenomed fangs: it is a gift which as extensively belongs to that more numerous tribe of our serpents, whose bite is innocent, and whose creeping motion is their only poison\*.

\* If there is any impropriety in this mode of expression, the impropriety has its source in my feelings, with respect to the serpents. Perhaps,  
no

These objections will, I am persuaded, be sufficient to convince every unprejudiced reader, that the system of explanation offered by Mr. de la Cépède is unfounded in facts; and, consequently, that the problem still remains to be solved, in another way.

Among the number of ingenious men who have amused themselves with speculations on the subject of this memoir, and who, rejecting the commonly received notion of the existence of a fascinating power in the rattle-snake, have attempted to explain the phænomenon upon other principles, it is with pleasure I recognise the respectable Professor Blumenbach, of Gottingen. This gentleman, in a late publication, speaking of the rattle-snake, makes a few remarks on the fascinating faculty which has been ascribed to this reptile. These remarks I shall translate at length.

“That squirrels, small birds, &c.” says he, “voluntarily fall from trees into the jaws of the rattle-snake,

no man experiences the force and the miseries of this prejudice in a greater degree than I do. It is the only prejudice which, I think, I have not strength to subdue. As the natural history of the serpents is a very curious and interesting part of the science of zoology; as the United-States afford an ample opportunity for the farther improvement of the history of these animals, and as I have, for a long time, been anxious to devote a portion of my leisure time to an investigation of their physiology, in particular, I cannot but exceedingly regret my weakness and timidity, in this respect. I had meditated a series of experiments upon the respiration, the digestion, and the generation of the serpents of Pennsylvania. But, I want the fortitude which it is necessary to possess in entering on the task. Instead of slowly and cautiously dissecting and examining their structure and their functions, with that attention which the subject merits, I am more disposed, at present, to obey the injunction of the Mantuan poet, in the following beautiful lines:

——Cape saxa manu : cape robora, pastor,  
Tollentemque minas et sibila colla tumentem  
Dijice : jamque fuga tumidum caput abdidit alte,  
Cum medii nexus, extremæque agmina caudæ  
Solvuntur, tardosque trahit sinus ultimus orbes.

GEORG. Lib. iii. 420—424.

lying

lying under them, is certainly founded in facts: nor is this much to be wondered at, as similar phænomena have been observed in other species of serpents, and even in toads, hawks, and in cats, all of which, to appearance, can under particular circumstances, entice other small animals, by mere steadfast looks. Here the rattles of this snake (the rattle-snake) are of peculiar service; for their hissing noise causes the squirrels, whether impelled by a kind of curiosity, misunderstanding, or dreadful fear, to follow it, as it would seem, of their own accord. At least," continues Mr. Blumenbach, "I know from well-informed eye witnesses, that it is one of the common practices among the younger savages to hide themselves in the woods, and by counterfeiting the hissing of the rattle-snake to allure and catch the squirrels."\*

I do not intend to take up much time in examining the foregoing explanation. I shall offer my objections to it, in as concise a manner as I can.

First. The faculty of fascinating is by no means peculiar to the rattle-snake, but is attributed as extensively to the black-snake, and other serpents, which are not furnished with the crepitaculum, or set of bells †, by which this serpent is supposed to be enabled to ring for its prey, when it wants it.

Secondly. Some persons, who have seen the rattle-snake in the supposed act of charming, assure me that the reptile did not shake its rattles, but kept them still. It is true, that Mr. Vosmäer's rattle-snake, already mentioned, continually shook its rattles.

Thirdly. With regard to the practice of the young savages, spoken of by Mr. Blumenbach, I know nothing. I have inquired of Indians, and of persons who have re-

\* Handbuch der Naturgeschichte, P. 253 Göttingen: 1791.

† Serpent à sonnette is the French name for the rattle-snake.

fided,

sided, for a considerable time, among the Indians, and they appear to be as ignorant of the circumstance as I am myself. I am inclined to think that Mr. Blumenbach has been imposed upon: or, perhaps, the following circumstance may have given rise to the story. The young Indians put arrows, across, in their mouths, and by the quivering motion of their lips upon the arrows, imitate the noise of young birds, thus bringing the old ones so near to them, that they can be readily shot at. In like manner, the *Lanius Excubitor*, or great shrike, hiding itself in a thicket, and imitating the cry of a young bird, often succeeds in seizing the old ones, which have been solicited, by the counterfeited noise, to the assistance of their young.

Ever since I have been accustomed to contemplate the objects of nature with a degree of minute attention, I have considered the whole story of the enchanting faculty of the rattle-snake, and of other serpents, as destitute of a solid foundation. I have attentively listened to many stories, which have been related to me as proofs of the doctrine, by men whose veracity I could not suspect. But there is a stubborn incredulity often attached to certain minds. In me it was strong. The mere force of argument never compelled me to believe. I always suspected, that there was some deficiency in the extent of observation, and the result of not a little attention to the subject has taught me, that there is but one wonder in the business;——the wonder that the story should ever have been believed by a man of understanding, and of observation.

In conducting my inquiries into this curious subject, I thought it would be proper, and even necessary, previously to my forming a decided opinion, to ascertain the two following points, viz. first: what species of birds are most frequently observed to be enchanted by the ser-  
pents?

pents? and, secondly, at what season of the year has any particular species been most commonly seen under this wonderful influence? I was induced to believe that the solution of these two questions would serve as a clue to the investigation of what has long been considered as one of the most mysterious operations in nature. I am persuaded that I have not been mistaken. Possibly, the credulous may not think as I do.

It is a curious circumstance in the history of birds, that almost every species, in the same country at least, has an almost uniform and determinate method of building its nest, whether we consider the form of the nest, the materials of which it is constructed, or the place in which it is fixed\*. Some observations on this subject are necessarily connected with the point under investigation, in this memoir:—indeed, they are involved in the question concerning the species of birds which have most generally been observed to be enchanted by the rattle-snake, &c.

Some birds build their nests on the summits of the loftiest trees; others suspend them, in a pendulous manner, at the extremity of a branch, or even on a leaf †, whilst others build them on the lower branches, among bushes, and in the hollows of decayed, and other trees.

\* I do not mean, by this observation, to assert, that birds are necessarily impelled to construct their nests of the same materials, or to place them in the same situations: yet such is the language of some writers on natural history, and on morals, who talk of the “determinate instinct” of animals, and who think it impossible that “animals of the same species should any where differ.” “The grouse in America, we are told, perch upon trees; the hare burrows in the ground; and we have, in these instances, sufficient reason to deny that the species of either is the same with those of a like denomination, with which we are acquainted, in Europe.” These are the words of a late celebrated author. See Dr. A. Ferguson’s Principles of Moral and Political Science, vol. i. p. 59 & 60. quarto edition.

† See a very interesting account of the *Motacilla futoria*, or Taylor-bird, by my learned friend Mr. Pennant, in his *Indian Zoology*, pages 44, 45 & 46.

Many species, again, are content with the ground, laying their eggs, and hatching them, in the cavity of a stone, an excavation from the earth, among the grass of fields and meadows, or in fields of wheat, rye, and other grains. Thus, to confine myself to our own country, the eagle, the vulture, the hawk, and other birds of this extensive family, make choice of the loftiest oaks, and other trees of our forests; the baltimore-oriole\*, commonly called, in Pennsylvania, the hanging-bird, suspends a beautiful nest to the extremity of a branch of the Liriodendron†, or some other tree; the migrating thrush‡, called robin, is content with the lower branches; the red thrush||, the cat-bird§, the red-winged oriole, called the swamp-black-bird¶, and many others build in the low bushes; the wood-peckers\*\*, the blue motacilla (blue-bird) ††, the torchepot ‡‡, and others, build in the hollows of trees, the chattering plover ||||, and the whip-poor-will §§, take advantage of a hollow place in the ground, or in a stone, whilst the great lark ¶¶, the marsh-wren\*\*\*, &c. place their nests in the grass; and, lastly, the partridge ††† builds in the corn-fields.

Of all these birds, and of a great many others, those which build their nests upon the ground, on the lower branches of trees, and on low bushes (especially on the sides of rivers, creeks, and other waters, that are frequented by different kinds of serpents), have most frequently been observed to be under the enchanting faculty of the rattle-snake, &c. Indeed, the bewitching spirit of these serpents seems to be almost entirely limited to

\* Oriolus Baltimore.

† Turdus migratorius.

§ Muscicapa carolinensis.

\*\* Pici.

†† Sitta.

‡‡ Caprimulgus.

\*\*\* Motacilla Troglodytes?

† Liriodendron tulipifera.

|| Turdus rufus.

¶ Oriolus phœniceus.

†† Motacilla Sialis.

|||| Charadrius vociferus.

¶¶ Alauda magna.

††† Tetrao virginianus.

these

these kinds of birds. Hence, we so frequently hear tales of the fascination of our cat-bird, which builds its nest in the low bushes, on the sides of creeks, and other waters, the most usual haunts of the black-snake, and other serpents. Hence, too, upon opening the stomachs of some of our serpents, if we often find that they contain birds, it is almost entirely those birds which build in the manner I have just mentioned.

This fact I had long remarked. It had made some impression upon my mind before I had turned my attention to the subject of this memoir. Lately, when I came to take a view of the subject, the fact appeared to me to be of some consequence. I shall now avail myself of it.

The rattle-snake seldom, if ever, climbs up trees\*. He is frequently, however, found about their roots, especi-

\* Some respectable writers assert, that the rattle-snake does climb trees, and that it does it with ease. Mr. de la Cépède is of this opinion. After telling us that this reptile lives upon worms, frogs, and hares, this naturalist proceeds: "il fait aussi sa proie d'oiseaux & d'écureuils; car il monte avec facilité sur les arbres, & s'y élance avec vivacité de branche en branche, ainsi que sur les pointes des rochers qu'il habite, & ce n'est que dans la plaine qu'il court avec difficulté, & qu'il est plus aisé d'éviter sa poursuite." *Histoire Naturelle des Serpens.* p. 409. At the conclusion of his account of the boiquira, or crotalus horridus, the eloquent author has run into the same error, in the following beautiful, though rather poetical, apostrophe. "Tranquilles habitans de nos contrées tempérées, que nous sommes plus heureux, loin de ces plages où la chaleur & l'humidité règnent avec tant de force! Nous ne voyons point un Serpent funeste infecter l'eau au milieu de laquelle il nage avec facilité; les arbres dont il parcourt les rameaux avec vitesse; la terre dont il peuple les cavernes; les bois solitaires, où il exerce le même empire que le tigre dans ses déserts brûlans, and dont l'obscurité livre plus sûrement sa proie à sa morsure. Ne regrettons pas les beautés naturelles de ces climats plus chauds que le nôtre, leurs arbres plus touffus, leurs feuillages plus agréables, leurs fleurs plus suaves, plus belles: ces fleurs, ces feuillages, ces arbres cachent la demeure du Serpent à sonnette." *Histoire Naturelle des Serpens.* p. 419 & 420. I have been at some pains to discover whether the rattle-snake does climb up trees. The result of my inquiries is that it does not. Although I have had opportunities of seeing great numbers of rattle snakes in the western parts of Pennsylvania, &c. particularly in the vicinity of the river Ohio, I never saw one of them except

ally in wet situations. It is said that this reptile is often seen, curled round a tree, darting terrible glances at a squirrel, which after some time is so much influenced by these glances, or by some subtle emanation from the body of the serpent, that the poor animal falls into the jaws of its enemy. This story is, I believe, destitute of foundation, though it is related by the good Cotton Mather\*. The rattle-snake is, indeed, sometimes seen at the root of a tree, upon the lower branches of which, at the height of a few feet from the ground, a bird or squirrel has been seen exhibiting symptoms of fear and distress. Is this a matter of any wonder? Nature has taught different animals what animals are their enemies; and although, as will be afterwards shewn, the principal food of the rattle-snake is the great frog, yet as he occasionally devours birds and squirrels, to these animals he must necessarily be an object of fear. When the reptile, therefore, lies at the foot of a tree, the bird or the squirrel will feel itself uneasy. That it will sometimes run

on the ground. The black-snake I have often seen upon trees. I ought not, however, to conceal that in the summer of the last year, a Choktah-Indian told me, that the rattle-snake does climb trees and bushes, *to a small height*. He said, that he had once seen one of these snakes upon a reed. I am not very willing to deny this Indian's story: yet it is opposed to every information I have been able to procure from persons well acquainted with the reptile of which I am speaking. However, it is not impossible that where trees and bushes grow very close together, the snake may climb them *to a very small height*. Most species of serpents move in a spiral manner: the rattle-snake moves straight on; and this is the reason why he cannot climb trees. In the quotation which I have made from Mr. de la Cépède, another mistake is involved. He speaks of the agility with which the rattle-snake moves. This is not, however, merely the mistake of Mr. de la Cépède. We find it in Pifo. Speaking of this reptile, our author says: "In triviis juxta ac deviiis locis cernitur, tam celeriter proteptans ut volare videatur, idque velocius per loca saxosa, quam terrestria." *De Indiæ utriusque re naturali et medica*. p. 274. Now the truth is that the rattle-snake is one of the most sluggish of all our serpents. Linnæus was well informed, when he asserted that Providence had given "the *Crotalus* a very slow motion." See *Reflections*, &c. quoted p. 84 of this memoir.

\* Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society, No. 339.

towards



towards the serpent, then retire, and return again, I will not deny. But that it is irresistably drawn into the jaws of the serpent, I do deny: because it is very frequently seen to drive the serpent from its hold; because the bird or squirrel often returns, in a few minutes, to their habitations. Sometimes the bird or squirrel, in attempting to drive away the snake, approach too near to their enemy, and are bitten, or immediately devoured. But, from what will afterwards be said, it will appear that these instances are not so common as is generally imagined.

My inquiries concerning the season of the year, at which any particular species of birds has been seen under the fascinating power of a serpent, afforded me still more satisfaction. In almost every instance, I found that the supposed fascinating faculty of the serpent was exerted upon the birds at the particular season of their laying their eggs, of their hatching, or of their rearing their young, still tender, and defenceless. I now began to suspect, that the cries and fears of birds supposed to be fascinated originated in an endeavour to protect their nest or young. My inquiries have convinced me that this is the case.

I have already observed, that the rattle-snake does not climb up trees. But the black-snake and some other species of the genus coluber do. When impelled by hunger, and incapable of satisfying it by the capture of animals on the ground, they begin to glide up trees or bushes, upon which a bird has its nest. The bird is not ignorant of the serpent's object. She leaves her nest, whether it contains eggs or young ones, and endeavours to oppose the reptile's progress. In doing this, she is actuated by the strength of her instinctive attachment to her eggs, or of affection to her young. Her cry is melancholy, her motions are tremulous. She exposes herself to the most imminent danger. Sometimes, she approaches

proaches so near the reptile that he seizes her as his prey. But this is far from being universally the case. Often, she compels the serpent to leave the tree, and then returns to her nest\*.

It is a well known fact, that among some species of birds, the female, at a certain period, is accustomed to compel the young ones to leave the nest; that is, when the young have acquired so much strength that they are no longer entitled to *all* her care. But they still claim some of her care. Their flights are awkward, and soon broken by fatigue. They fall to the ground, where they are frequently exposed to the attacks of the serpent, which attempts to devour them. In this situation of affairs, the mother will place herself upon a branch of a tree, or bush, in the vicinity of the serpent. She will dart upon the serpent, in order to prevent the destruction of her young: but fear, the instinct of self-preservation, will compel her to retire. She leaves the serpent, however, but for a short time, and then returns again. Oftentimes, she prevents the destruction of her young, attacking the snake, with her wing, her beak, or her claws. Should the reptile succeed in capturing the young, the mother is exposed to less danger. For, whilst engaged in swallowing them, he has neither inclination nor power to seize upon the old one. But the appetite of the serpent-tribe is great: the capacity of their stomachs is not less so. The danger of the mother is at hand, when

\* Horace, though he has not, like his contemporary, Virgil, given any great proofs of his knowledge in natural history, appears to have known, full well, the anxiety of birds for the preservation of their young:

“ Ut affidens implumibus pullis avis  
 “ Serpentium allapfus timet.”

EPOD. I.

The author of these two fine lines, had he lived in America, the land of fascination, would, I am inclined to think, have disbelieved the whole story. They would have been a clue to light and truth on this subject.

the

the young are devoured. The snake feizes upon her: and this is the catastrophe, which crowns the tale of fascination!

An attachment to our offspring is not peculiar to the human kind alone. It is an instinct which pervades the universe of animals. It is a spark of the divinity that actuates the greater number of living existences. It is a passion which, in my mind, at least, declares, in language most emphatick, the existence, the superintendance, the benevolence, of a first great cause, who regards with partial and parental, if not with equal, eyes the falling of a sparrow and the falling of an empire.

Among the greater number of the species of birds, the attachment of the parent to the young is remarkably strong. We have daily instances of this attachment among our domestick birds, and I believe, it is stronger among these birds in their wild state: for there are some reasons for suspecting, that this amiable instinct is diminished and weakened by culture\*. The instances which I have already mentioned, as well as a fact, which remains to be mentioned, point out, in a striking view, the attachment of the mother-bird to her offspring. She often guards her nest, with the greatest attention, fearful of the insidious glide of the serpent. She endeavours to prevent the destruction of her eggs or young, by this enemy. When he has succeeded in obtaining them, she attacks him either alone, or calls other birds to her assistance. We ought not to be surpris'd, that sometimes she falls a victim to her affection. For it is a well known fact, that some species of birds will suffer themselves to be taken upon their nests, rather than relinquish their young, or their eggs.

\* This question will be examined in my memoirs upon the force, or affections, of animals.

In the study of natural history, I am always happy to discover new instances of the wisdom of providence, and new proofs of the strong affections of animals. And for the discovery of such instances of wisdom, and such proofs of affection, the contemplation of nature is an ample field. In the instances now before us, the strength of the instinct of affection in birds is illustrated, in a striking point of view; and I cannot help observing, that I feel an high degree of pleasure in being able to do away, in some measure at least, a prejudice, not less extensive than it is unfounded, by bearing my slender testimony in favour of the existence and the powerful dominion of a benevolent principle in animals.

The following fact was communicated to me, some time since, by our president, Mr. Rittenhouse. I think, it strikingly illustrates and confirms the system which I have been endeavouring to establish. I relate it, therefore, with pleasure, and the more so, as I have no doubt, that the authority of a cautious and enlightened philosopher will greatly contribute to the destruction of a superstitious notion which disgraces the page of natural history.

Some years since, this ingenious gentleman was induced to suppose, from the peculiar melancholy cry of a red-winged-maize-thief\*, that a snake was at no great distance from it, and that the bird was in distress. He threw a stone at the place from which the cry proceeded, which had the effect of driving the bird away. The poor animal, however, immediately returned to the same spot. Mr. Rittenhouse now went to the place where the bird alighted, and, to his great astonishment, he found it perched upon the back of a large black-snake,

\* Commonly called, in Pennsylvania, the Swamp-Black-bird. It is the *Oriolus phœniceus* of Linnæus.

which it was pecking with its beak. At this very time, the serpent was in the act of swallowing a young bird, and from the enlarged size of the reptile's belly it was evident, that it had already swallowed two or three other young birds. After the snake was killed, the old bird flew away.

Mr. Rittenhouse says that the cry and actions of this bird had been precisely similar to those of a bird which is said to be under the fascinating influence of a serpent; and I doubt not that this very instance would, by many credulous persons, have been adduced as a proof of the existence of such a faculty. But what can be more evident than the general explanation of this case? The maize-thief builds its nest in low bushes, the bottoms of which are the usual haunts of the black-snake. The reptile found no difficulty in gliding up to the nest, from which, most probably in the absence of the mother, it had taken the young ones. Or it had seized the young ones, after they had been forced from the nest, by the mother. In either case, the mother had come to prevent them from being devoured.

We are well acquainted with the common food of the rattle-snake. It is the great-frog\* of our rivers, creeks, and other waters. The snake lies insidiously in wait for his prey, at the water-edge. He employs no machinery of enchantment. He trusts to his cunning and his strength.

A very ingenious † friend of mine, who has devoted considerable attention to the natural history of the rattle-snake, and who has dissected many of them, assures me, that he never saw but one instance in which a bird was found in the stomach of this reptile, and this bird was

\* *Rana ocellata* of Linnæus.

† Timothy Matlack, Esquire.

the chewink, or ground-robin\*. In another instance, he saw a ground-squirrel † taken out of one of these reptiles. In every other case, so long as the food retained enough of the form to be distinguished, the stomach was found to contain the great-frog, which I have mentioned.

Another argument against the fascinating power of the serpent-tribe still remains to be considered.

It is natural to inquire, for what purpose nature has endued serpents with the supposed powers of fascinating birds, and other animals? The answer to this question is uniform. It is said, the power is given that the serpents may obtain their food. Let us examine this opinion.

Admitting the existence of this power, I should have no hesitation in believing, that its use is what is here mentioned, though, indeed, it ought not to be concealed, that snakes are supposed, by some foolish people, to have the power of charming even children. And yet, I believe, there are no instances recorded of our American snakes devouring children. If, then, nature, in the immensity of her kindness, had gifted the serpents with this wonderful power, we should, at least, expect to find that the common and principal food of these serpents was those animals, viz. birds and squirrels, upon which this influence is generally observed to be exerted. This, however, is by no means the case.

As connected with this part of my memoir, it will not be improper to observe, that all our serpents are the food of different kinds of birds. Even the rattle-snake, whose poison produces such alarming symptoms in man, and other animals, is frequently devoured by some of our stronger and more courageous birds. As far as I can

\* This is the *Fringilla erythrophthalma* of Linnæus.

† The *Sciurus striatus* of Linnæus.

learn, the birds which most commonly attack and destroy this reptile, are the swallow-tailed hawk\*, and the larger kinds of owls. The owl often feeds her young with this snake, whose bones are frequently found, in her nest, at considerable heights from the ground. Even a hen has been known to leave, for a minute, her affrighted chickens, and attack, with her beak, a rattle-snake, the greater part of whose body she afterwards devoured †.

The black-snake is a serpent of much more activity than the rattle-snake. The latter, as I have already said ‡, seldom, if ever, climbs up trees. But the former will sometimes ascend the loftiest trees, in pursuit of the object of his appetite. The rattle-snake, it has been just observed, subsists principally upon the large frog, which frequents the waters of our country. He has, therefore, but little occasion for activity. But the black-snake, feeding more upon birds, stands more in need of activity. He frequently glides up the trees of the forest, &c. and, commonly in the absence of the mother, devours either her eggs or her young ones. The difficulty of obtaining his prey upon the tree is sometimes very considerable, as will appear from a fact which will be related immediately. Now, if this serpent is gifted with the faculty of fascinating, why is he not content to continue at the bottom of the tree, and bring down his object? And if he can employ this machinery of fascination at his pleasure, how comes it, that he so seldom succeeds in capturing old birds? For it is a fact that when birds are

\* *Falco furcatus*.

† It is commonly believed, that the rattle-snake is a very hardy animal: but this is not the case. A very small stroke on any part of its body disables it from running at all; and the slightest stroke upon the top of the head is followed by instant death. The skull-bone is remarkably thin and brittle; so much so indeed, that it is thought that a stroke from the wing of a thrush or robin would be sufficient to break it.

‡ See page 103.

found in his stomach, they are principally young birds.

I have said, that the black-snake sometimes finds great difficulty in obtaining his prey upon a tree. In support of this assertion, I could adduce many facts. But my memoir has already exceeded the limits which I originally prescribed to it. I shall content myself, therefore, with relating a solitary fact, which strikingly illustrates my position.

A black-snake was seen climbing up a tree, evidently with the view of procuring the young birds in the nest of a baltimore-bird. This bird, it has been already observed, suspends its nest at the extremity of the branch of a tree. The branch to which the bird, of which I am speaking, had affixed its nest, being very slender, the serpent found it impossible to come at the nest by crawling along it: he, therefore, took the advantage of another branch, which hung above the nest, and twisting a small portion of his tail around it, he was enabled, by stretching the remainder of his body, to reach the nest, into which he insinuated his head, and thus glutted his appetite with the young birds.

The importance of this fact, in the investigation of the subject of my memoir, appears to me to be great. An American forest is not the silent residence of a few birds. During the greater part of the spring and summer months, our woods are alive with the numerous species of resident and visitant birds. At these times, if the black-snake possesses the faculty of fascinating, it cannot be a difficult thing for him to procure his food. Yet, in the instance which I have just related, we have seen this reptile climbing up a tree, and there obliged to exert all his ingenuity to obtain his prey.

I cannot well conclude this memoir without observing, that in the investigation of the subject which it involves,  
I have



I have experienced much pleasure. For to the cultivators of science, the discovery of truth must, at all times, be a source of pleasure. This pleasure will even rise to something like happiness, when, in addition to the discovery of truth, we are enabled to draw aside the veil, which, for ages, has curtained superstition and credulity. Under the influence of various species of superstition, we fall from our dignity, and are often rendered unhappy. It should be one of the principal objects of science to rear and prop the dignity of the mind, and to smooth its way to comforts, and to happiness. The ills and the infirmities of our earthly state of being are numerous enough. It is folly, if not vice, to increase them. He who seriously believes, that an hideous reptile is gifted, from the sacred source of universal life and good, with the power of fascinating birds, squirrels, and other animals, will hardly stop here. He may, and probably will, believe much more. He will not, perhaps, think himself entirely exempted from this wonderful influence. He may suppose, that the property belongs to other beings, besides the serpents; and he will, perhaps, imagine that it forms a part of a more extensive plan, the effects of which, he will assert, are prominent, and unequivocal, though its ways, he will confess, are incomprehensible to mortal minds.

*HISTORIA NATURALIS NON BENE DIGESTA ABIT IN FABULAM; PRÆJUDICIA VERO ET NIMIA CREDULITAS VERITATEM, ETSI COMINUS SATIS COGNITAM, LONGISSIME ALIQUANDO PROPELLUNT.*

JACOBUS THEODORUS KLEIN.

*Description*

N<sup>o</sup>. XII.

*Some account of an American Species of DIPUS, or JERBOA.*

By BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON, M. D.

Read Oct.  
2, 1795.

**F**EW of the native quadrupeds of North-America have been described with sufficient accuracy. Several species, which are well known to the inhabitants of the country, have not been described at all, and good figures of most of them are yet wanted.

To remedy, in some measure, these defects in the natural history of an extensive portion of the globe, I began, a few years since, to collect materials for an history of the quadrupeds, and other *mammalia*, of the United-States of America. In this difficult undertaking, I have now made considerable progress; and I hope to be able to present to the public, in the term of four or five years, if not the full result, at least a pretty comprehensive view, of my labours in this interesting department of zoological science. In the meanwhile, it is my intention to present to the Philosophical Society, from time to time, among other communications relative to the natural history of the United-States, a series of papers on some of those native American quadrupeds, which are either undescribed, or which have been but imperfectly described, by preceding naturalists.

In the present communication, I propose to give the society some account of a small quadruped, belonging to the order *Glires*, which I discovered, in the month of May, last, near the river Schuylkill, a few miles from Philadelphia.

I am of opinion, with the late Mr. de Buffon, that elaborate descriptions of animals are by no means necessary, when we are enabled to give accurate representations

sentations of these animals. The drawing which accompanies this paper has been made with great care, all the proportions being preserved with the most scrupulous nicety. My description, therefore, shall not be long.

In its general habit, or appearance, the animal of which I am speaking is nearly allied to the murine, or mice, tribe. But it differs from the true mice so essentially, in several particulars, that I have no hesitation in separating it from them, and in arranging it with the genus *DIPUS* of Schreber, Gmelin, and some other systematic writers on natural history. Of this genus I believe it to be a new species, which I have taken the liberty to call *Dipus Americanus*.

This animal is about the size of the common house-mouse. I weighed two of them. The difference in their weight was very small. That of which I have given a figure, and from which the following description is principally taken, weighed nine penny-weight, and twenty-two grains, soon after the death of the animal, and before the bowels were taken out. Like all the other species of *Dipus*, this is furnished with two *dentes primores*, or cutting teeth, in each jaw. These teeth are sharp at the points, and of a chestnut-brown colour. The upper-jaw projects considerably beyond the lower. The nostrils are open. The whiskers are long. The ears are small, somewhat oval, and covered. The fore-feet, or rather arms, are short, and are furnished with four toes or fingers, the nails of which are long, and very sharp. Besides these fingers, there is a kind of minute tuberculum, in place of a thumb. This tuberculum is entirely destitute of a nail. The hind legs are very long, and are furnished with five toes, the three middle ones being long, slender, and nearly of an equal length. The two side-toes are much shorter. The inner toe is the shortest of the five.

The

The head, the back, and the whole upper part of the body, are of a reddish-brown colour, somewhat inclining to yellow. The back is marked by a darker brown than the other parts. The whole under side of the body, beginning with the upper jaw, and ending at the anus, is of a cream colour; as are, likewise, the insides of the fore-legs, or arms, and the insides of the hind-legs.

A yellow streak, or band, beginning near the lower part of the nostrils, on each side, runs along the whole length of the head and neck, the upper and under side of the fore legs, from thence all along the body, terminating with the thighs, at the joint.

The tail is considerably longer than the body, gradually tapers from its origin, and is finely ciliated, or lightly covered with hairs, its whole length. It ends in a fine pencil of hairs. The upper side is of a slate-brown colour, the under side is of a yellowish-cream colour. It is composed of a great number of joints.

From the description which I have given of this animal, it will appear that it is very closely allied to the *Dipus Hudsonius* of Professor Zimmermann\*; or the Labrador-Rat of Mr. Pennant †. With this animal it agrees in size, in the relative proportions of the body and the tail, in the number of toes, or fingers, on the fore legs, and in the general colour, as well as in the circumstance of the yellow band, or line. Neither of the descriptions given by my two learned friends, just mentioned, are so minute as to enable me to pursue the comparison farther. It does not appear, from Mr. Pennant's description, what is the number of toes on the hind legs of his La-

\* See his *Geographische Geschichte des Menschen, und der allgemein verbreiteten vierfüßigen thiere, &c.* zweiter band. p. 358. Leipzig: 1780. octavo.

† See his *History of Quadrupeds*, vol. 2. p. 173 & 174. The third edition. Also his *Arctic Zoology*, vol. 1. p. 153 & 154. London: 1792.

brador-Rat. It is true, this excellent zoologist says that Linnæus has described this animal under the name of *Mus Longipes*. If this were certain, then the animal which I have described would appear to be still more nearly related to the Labrador-Rat, for the *Mus longipes* is said to have the *pedes pentadactyli*, or feet furnished with five toes. But, I do not think it at all certain that the Labrador-Rat of Pennant is the *Mus longipes* of Linnæus. Indeed, Mr. Pennant himself, notwithstanding his assertion just mentioned, has described the two animals as distinct species, in the last edition of his valuable *History of Quadrupeds*. Speaking of the *Mus longipes*, which he calls Torrid Jerboa, he says it inhabits, according to Linnæus, the torrid zone, and is mentioned by no other writer.\* How, then, can it be the Labrador-Rat, since Mr Pennant has both seen and described this latter animal?

Mr. Pennant says that Dr. Pallas has described the Labrador-Rat under the name of *Mus longipes*. I am sorry that I have not an opportunity of examining the learned Professor's figure and description. Pennant, however, allows that "the *Asiatic* animal (*Mus longipes* of Pallas) differed in colour from the *American*, being above of a light grey mixed with tawny, white below: these colours divided lengthways by a stripe of dusky red. The tail covered with longer and looser hair at the end than in the other parts: the soles of the feet clad with hair. This I could not well observe, continues Mr. Pennant, in the specimen from *Hudson's Bay*, as it was preserved in spirits." †

Mr. Zimmermann considers the *Mus longipes* of Pallas as a species distinct from his *Dipus Hudsonius*. He makes the former the *Dipus longipes* of Schreber, which

\* *History of Quadrupeds*, vol. 2. p. 171.

† *Ibidem*, vol. 2. p. 173 & 174.

is the *Dipus meridianus* of Gmelin. I cannot, for my part, doubt that the two animals are really distinct species, although they are considerably allied to each other.

In this place, I take an opportunity of observing, that much confusion has been introduced into zoological science in consequence of the systematic or speculative genius of Mr. de Buffon, and other writers, who have too frequently thought it necessary to refer the animals which inhabit the northern parts of the old and the new world to one and the same species, because between those animals there is a general resemblance, and because it has commonly been imagined that America must have received her animals from Europe and from Asia. I do not mean to deny that America possesses *some* species of mammalia in common with Europe, and with Asia, especially perhaps with the latter. But I am persuaded, from a long and attentive investigation of this subject, that the number of mammalia that are common to the old and the new world is much smaller than naturalists have supposed, and that America possesses many species of these and other animals, as well as of vegetables, which ever have been peculiar to herself. Every thing, in my opinion, favours the idea, that with respect to *many* of the living existences, there has been a separate creation in the old and in the new world.

I shall now mention in what particulars, or characters, the *Dipus* which I have described differs from any of the known species of the same genus to which it bears the greatest resemblance.

It is hardly necessary to observe, that of the five species of *Dipus* enumerated and briefly described by Gmelin, in his new edition of the *Systema Naturæ* of Linnæus, there is but one with which our Pennsylvania animal can be confounded. This is the "*Dipus meridianus: palmis subtetradactylis, plantis pentadactylis, cauda concolore.*"

"Corpus

“ Corpus 4 pollices cum 9 lineis longum, supra pallide fulvum aliquando subgriseum, subtus lacteum postice incrassatum; caput magis oblongum, quam jaculo, rostro productiore; auriculæ insignes ovales; os pedesque albi; horum volæ villosissimæ, anteriorum pollex vix unguiculatus; posteriorum femora carnosissima; cauda vix ultra 3 pollices longa, crassa, largiter pilosa\*.”

From these descriptions, it appears that the *Mus longipes* of Pallas is larger than the *Dipus Americanus*. This circumstance is farther confirmed by Zimmermann, who says that the size of the first of these animals is between that of the rat and the field-mouse †. The colour of the *Dipus Americanus* is rather of a dark than of a pale tawny, colour. Below the colour in both animals seems to be the same. As far as I can judge from the figures of the *Dipus Jaculus*, I should think that the head of this animal is more oblong than that of the *Dipus Americanus*. The ears of the *Dipus meridianus* are said to be large. Those of the *Dipus Americanus* are much smaller than the ears of the *Dipus Jaculus*, or any other species of the genus of which I have seen figures. The feet of the *Dipus Americanus* are not white, but are of a reddish or flesh colour. The soles of the feet of the *Dipus meridianus* are said to be very villous; but the soles of the feet of the *Dipus Americanus* are nearly naked. In the *Dipus Americanus*, the *tuberculum* of the fore-feet is entirely destitute of a nail. The thighs of the hind legs of the *Dipus meridianus* are said to be very thick, or fleshy. Those of the *Dipus Americanus* do not appear to be remarkably so. The tail of the *Dipus meridianus* is said to be shorter than the body, The tail of the *Dipus Americanus* is considerably longer than the body.

\* Systema Naturæ, tom. i. p. 159.

† Geographische Geschichte, &c. zweiter band, p. 357.

I have said that the *Dipus Americanus* is closely allied to the *Dipus Hudsonius*. But these two animals differ from each other, in several particulars. Mr. Pennant says the upper lip of the first of these animals is bifid. Professor Zimmermann follows him in mentioning this character. The upper lip of the *Dipus Americanus* is not bifid. The ears of the *Dipus Hudsonius* are said to be large, naked, rounded. The ears of the American *Dipus* are very small, oval, and covered. The exterior toe of the hind-leg of the *Dipus Hudsonius* is said to be the shortest. The inner toe of the *Dipus Americanus* is the shortest. The tail of this last species terminates in a pencil of hairs. It does not appear from Mr. Pennant's account of the Labrador-Rat, that the hairs at the end of the tail of this animal are longer than those on other parts of the tail. Upon the whole, I have no hesitation in concluding, that the *Dipus Hudsonius* and the *Dipus Americanus* are two distinct species.

It has often been said, and the observation is a just one, that the most curious and interesting part of zoological science is that which relates to the *mores*, or manners, the instincts, &c. of animals. To the philosophical naturalist the mere description of an animal can afford very little pleasure, or instruction.

I am sorry, that, at present, I am not able to give much information concerning the manners of our little animal. I hope to be able to complete its history at some future period. Meanwhile, I shall mention a few circumstances, which I have already ascertained.

The *Dipus Americanus* frequents our corn-fields, our meadows, and forests. It eats wheat, Indian-corn, clover, and acorns. I suspect it likewise eats chefnuts, hickery-nuts, and other similar nuts. It often gets into the granaries of the Indians settled at Oneida, in the state of New-York, and proves very destructive to the  
Indian-



Indian-corn. Notwithstanding the great disproportion in the length of its legs, it runs up trees, in the hollows of which it is often found. In such trees, it lays up stores of Indian-corn. It moves by leaping. Its leaps are considerable. It often jumps at least one yard and a half at a time.

I have not learned, with certainty, at what time this animal brings forth its young. But it has been seen leaping about with the young ones strongly attached to its teats\*. Four young ones have been seen thus attached. The Indians assert that this *Dipus* breeds very fast.

Cats kill, but will very seldom eat, this animal.

I cannot say, with certainty, whether the *Dipus Americanus* belongs to that class of mammalia, which Pallas has named *Species Letbargicæ*, or animals which are torpid, or asleep, during the winter season. Gmelin says that all the species of *Dipus* hibernate †. But, perhaps, this assertion ought not to have been made. The torpid state of animals appears to be merely an accidental circumstance, depending principally upon climate, and partly upon the specific purity of the air, in which the animal is placed. Be this, however, as it may, it is certain that many of the same species of animals which become torpid in one country do not become so in another. This fact is very observable in the United-States. Many species of animals which hibernate in Pennsylvania, and other more northern parts of the country, do not hiber-

\* My friend Mr. John Heckewelder, in a letter to me, has communicated the following information: "There is a kind of mice, in the Western-Country, of a larger size than our common house-mice, and with a short tail, about an inch long, which run about with their young naked and blind, sticking to the teats. I have caught them, and placed them in a box, where I put hay, deer's hair, &c. for a nest, and have fed them regularly, for days together, and never could observe one of them at liberty from the teat, until they became of a good size." From the length of the tail of this animal, it cannot be the *Dipus Americanus*.

† "*Myoxi omnes hibernant et dipodæ.*" *Systema Naturæ*, tom. i. p. 157.  
 nate

nate in the Carolinas, and other southern parts of the continent. In the northern parts of the world, the different species of *Myoxus* and of *Dipus* may, as Gmelin asserts, hibernate; but it does not necessarily follow that they do so in the milder climates.

In the vicinity of Philadelphia, the *Dipus Americanus* is called, by some persons, the *Seven-Sleepers*. This name led me to believe that our little animal passes the winter season in a torpid state. The suspicion was strengthened, if not confirmed, by the information which I have received from two different quarters. In the month of February, one of these animals was found, seemingly in a torpid-state, under a stone, in opening a quarry. A farmer, who resides near the city, informs me that he has often discovered these seven-sleepers, at the depth of eighteen inches or two feet under ground, when he has been digging for the roots of horse-radish and parsley, in the winter-time. He says, they were always lower than the influence of the frost. When first discovered, they were not motionless, but stupid; and, as he expressed himself, they seemed very "awkward." Upon being taken out of their habitation, they always endeavoured to regain it again.

I have said that the torpid state of animals is merely an accidental circumstance. This assertion will receive some confirmation from what I am now to mention.

The *Dipus Americanus* is pretty common at Oneida: it is frequently discovered in the cabbins of the Indians, settled at that place, but they observe it to be abroad the whole winter. In the woods, it is likely, it is torpid at the same season.

I have taken some pains to ascertain whether the little animal which I have described has been found in other parts of North-America besides Pennsylvania. Upon showing my drawing of the animal to an intelligent Indian

dian who is settled at Onida, he assured me that the same animal is very common at that place. This Indian, who is a Mohegan, moreover said, that in his language this Dipus is called *Waub peb sous*, which signifies *the creature that jumps or skips like a deer*. This Dipus, as I am informed by a Wyandot-Indian, is common at Sandusky. The Wyandots call it *Suge ta ab*.

I cannot learn that this animal has been seen to the southward of Pennsylvania. But I do not doubt that it inhabits the southern states. The range, from north to south, of most species of mammalia appears to me to be much more extensive than is generally imagined. It has been observed by naturalists\*, that the Glires have a very extensive range in the old-world. I think, in the new-world it is still more extensive. Indeed, I am of opinion, that, with respect to the quadrupeds which are not domesticated, the range of any given species is greater in America than in the countries of the old-world. Perhaps, it would not be a difficult matter to assign reasons why this is the case: but that, I presume, is not necessary now.

The northern parts of Asia and an extensive tract of North-America appear, more than any other parts of the world, to abound with small animals of the order Glires. Even in Asia, notwithstanding the zeal and labours of Pallas, and other able naturalists, it is probable that many species of these animals remain to be discovered. In America, I presume, the field for new discovery is much greater. In the period of one year, we have discovered three distinct species of the genus Dipus, in the vicinity of Philadelphia. A fourth species has been discovered in New-Hampshire, by my friend Mr. W. D. Peck, a very intelligent American naturalist. This species, however, I will not take upon me to say is new.

\* Sonini De Mancourt, &c.

In its colour, in the size and form of its ears, &c. it makes a nearer approach to the *Mus longipes* of Pallas than the *Dipus Americanus* does. It is thus described by Mr. Peck, in a letter to me. “*Mus cauda clongata pilosa, palmis subpentadactylis, disco fufcescente, lateribus rufescentibus, abdomine albo; pedibus posticis longitudine corporis.*” A farther account of this and of the other species of *Dipus*, which I have discovered, I shall, probably, communicate to the Philosophical Society, at some future period.

N<sup>o</sup>. XIII.

*A Letter from Mr. JOHN HECKEWELDER, to Dr. BARTON, giving some account of the remarkable instinct of a bird called the Nine-Killer.*

Bethlehem, December 18th 1795.

Read April 1, 1796. **H**AVING an opportunity by a friend of mine to Philadelphia, I must mention to you a curious fact, that came to my knowledge but yesterday.

I went to a farm, about eleven miles and a half from this place, to view a young orchard, which had been planted, about five weeks ago, under my direction, where on viewing the trees, I found, to my great astonishment, almost on every one of them, one and on some two and three grasshoppers, stuck down on the sharp thorny branches, which were not pruned when the trees were planted. I immediately called the tenant, and asked the reason and his opinion of this. He was much surprised at my ignorance about the matter, and informed me, “that these grasshoppers were stuck up by a small bird of prey, which the Germans called *Neun-toedter* (in English



*Peromyscus leucopus.*  
*American Jerboa.*



English, Nine-killer); that this bird had a practice of catching and sticking up nine grasshoppers a day, and that as he well knew they did not devour the grasshoppers, nor any other insects, he thought they must do it for pleasure. I asked him for a description of this bird, and was perfectly satisfied that it lived entirely on small animals, such as small birds, mice, &c. for I had paid attention to this bird as early as the year 1761, when, in the winter, one of the same species took a favourite little bird out of my cage at the window, from which time I have watched them more closely, and have found them more numerous in the western-country than here. Not being satisfied with what the tenant had told me respecting the intention of the bird's doing all this (viz. for diversion sake), and particularly observing each and every one of these grasshoppers stuck up so regularly, and in their natural position as when on the ground, not one of them having its back downwards, I began to conjecture what might be the real intention which the bird had in this, and my determined opinion was, that this little bird-hawk, by instinct, made use of this art, in order to decoy the smaller birds, which feed on insects, and by these means have a fair opportunity of catching them. All this I communicated to my friends, on my return home, and they were not less astonished at what I had related to them, than I had been on discovering the fact. It being agreed that one or more gentlemen of learning and observation should more minutely examine into this matter, the proprietor of this farm, with another gentleman and myself, went this day out for the purpose, and viewing the grasshoppers on a number of these small trees -(some of which we cut off, and took home), we returned to the tenant, who not only himself but also his father and sister gave us the best assurances, that they had, long since, and from time to time, observed this

bird catching grasshoppers and sticking them up in the manner already related, and that sometimes they had observed, in places where this species of bird keeps, numbers of grasshoppers stuck up on a thorn-bush in like manner. The Reverend Mr. V. Vleck is perfectly satisfied that this bird-hawk is the *Lanius Canadensis* (in Bartram\*), and has obligingly communicated the following account of this little bird-hawk to me: it is extracted from a German publication printed at Göttingen, in 1778, under the title of "Natural History for Children, by M. George Christian Paff," who after giving a description of the different species of this bird, concludes thus: "Why is this bird of prey called the nine-killer? Because it is said to have the habit of sticking beetles or other insects, and perhaps sometimes nine of them in succession, upon thorns, that they may not escape until he has leisure to devour them all at once. And for the same reason, it is sometimes called the thorn-sticker." Now by the above account, we see that it is known in Europe that this same species of birds actually does stick up insects of different kinds on thorns, &c. but it is supposed they eat them immediately after being stuck up. Here the case is quite otherwise. They remain stuck up, for we must suppose these to have been stuck up at least some weeks ago, and before the hard frosts set in. The very birds (as we suppose) that stuck them up are now on the same ground, watching the smaller birds that come out to feed, and have been seen catching the latter but a few days ago. If it were true, that this little hawk had stuck them up for himself, how

\* I do not find that Mr. Bartram has mentioned, in any part of his *Travel*, a *Lanius Canadensis*. Since the date of this letter, Mr. Heckewelder has favoured me with a well-preserved specimen of the bird-hawk. It proves to be the *Lanius Excubitor* of Linnæus, the great-shrike of Mr. Pennant. B. S. B.



long would he be feeding on one or two hundred grasshoppers? But if it be intended to seduce the smaller birds to feed on these insects, in order to have an opportunity of catching them, that number, or even one half, or less, may be a good bait all winter: and all of us, who have considered these circumstances, are firmly of opinion, that these insects thus stuck up, are to serve as a bait, &c. through the course of the winter.

You will readily excuse my being so lengthy on this subject. The matter appeared to me of too much consequence to pass over hastily. I shall be glad to hear your opinion on this subject.

I send you a few of these grasshoppers, as I cut them from the trees. They being hard and dry, most of their legs broke off in taking them home.

I am, with great respect,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient and

Humble servant,

JOHN HECKEWELDER.

N<sup>o</sup>. XIV.

*An Enquiry into the Causes of the Insalubrity of flat and Marshy Situations; and directions for preventing or correcting the Effects thereof, by WILLIAM CURRIE.*

Read Oct. 2, 1795. **T**HAT flat and marshy situations are unfavourable to health, and that intermittent and remittent fevers with bilious evacuations are particularly prevalent in such situations during the season of Autumn in temperate climates as well as within the tropics, has

been remarked by Physicians and Historians in every age.

But although they have agreed with respect to the fact, they have differed materially with respect to the cause of this circumstance.

A desire of ascertaining the true cause of this insalubrity induced me to engage in the enquiry which I am now about to submit to this respectable society, and I hope the time and attention which I have bestowed upon a subject so interesting to mankind, will not be deemed labour misemployed.

The atmosphere in salutory situations, has been demonstrated by Mr. Lavoisier and his colleagues, to be a compound body consisting of two distinct gases or aeriform fluids, the one called azote or nitrogen gas, and the other oxygen-gas or pure respirable air; and that in one hundred parts of the atmosphere, the proportions of these gases are 72 of the azote and 28 of oxygene, or as three to one.

From Mr. Vanbreda's experiments, on the atmosphere of marshes in the autumnal season, which he subjected to the common test of nitrous air in the eudiometer, it appears that these proportions were very different; there being but 14 or 15 parts of oxygene, to 84 or 85 of azote, but that the bulk was supplied, and the same weight preserved by a certain quantity of carbonic gas or fixed air, and a small portion of hydrogene and ammoniacal gases or aeriform fluids.

All these gases are the effects of vegetable and animal putrefaction, and must be derived from the soil, or the vegetable and animal substances connected with the soil.

The soil of marshes is composed entirely of vegetable and animal substances, which have undergone the process of putrefaction, and consists principally of vegetable earth, carbon or charcoal and nitre, mixed with more or less

less calcareous and argillaceous earth, and by distillation affords oil, hydrogen, and azote.

From this soil, and from the various vegetable and animal substances mixed with it, and constantly putrefying in hot weather, it has been supposed miasmata issue, which give origin to the diseases peculiar to marshy situations; and as there are no substances but those gases, already enumerated, which can be discovered to issue from a marshy soil, or from putrefying vegetable or animal substances, if those diseases depend upon miasmata or effluvia, these miasmata must consist of one or more of the gases enumerated.\*

In order to determine this matter, it will be necessary to enquire into the effects which these substances, singly, or combined, usually produce on the living human body.

If the carbonic gas or fixed air, when applied in a certain quantity or in a concentrated state, destroys life instantly by its action on the irritability of the muscular fibres of the heart, as from the observations of Messrs

\* "In the vinous fermentation, part of the principles of the vegetable substance, viz. the hydrogen, remains united with a portion of water and of carbon to form the alcohol.

"In the acetous fermentation, a union takes place between the oxygen and the alcohol, and earthy matter is deposited. In other words the base of the pure air absorbed, uniting with the alcohol of the liquor, and the essential salts dissolved in it, forms vinegar, while a deposition takes place of earthy or oily matters no longer soluble in the liquor. Hence vinegar is in an intermediate state between wine and fixed air, accordingly vinegar may be made by impregnating alcohol and water with fixed air.

"The gas of fermenting liquors which is fixed air, holding some spirit of wine in solution received into water, has the same effect.

"In the putrid fermentation (which is the only species that takes place in marshes,) the whole of the hydrogen is dissipated, under the form of inflammable gas, while the oxygen and the carbon uniting, with the caloric or principle of heat, escapes under the form of fixed air," after this process, if there has been sufficient water and heat to complete the putrefactive process, nothing remains but the earth of the vegetable, mixed with a little carbon and iron.

*Chaptal.*

Priestley,

Priestley, Bergman, Fontana, Cavallo, and other Philosophers of credit, appears to be the case, nothing is more probable than that a less quantity though much weakened by diffusion in, and mixture with, the atmospheric air would operate in a similar manner, though in a less degree, and occasion a disease of a paralytic or insensible kind, and not an intermittent or remittent, since in these last the sensibility and irritability are manifestly increased.

\* That the hydrogen gas or inflammable air, has little or no share in the generation of the diseases under consideration, is rendered evident by the experiments of Chaptal, De Rosier, and Beddos.

The former assures us, that he inspired it several times, without perceiving any effect from it, and that it returned from his lungs without any alteration either in weight, bulk or quality, whereas common atmospheric air suffers a very material change by respiration, its pure or oxygenous portion being abstracted, and the remainder rendered incapable of supporting flame, and unfit for respiration.

De Rosier not only inspired inflammable air, but applied flame to it as he discharged it through his nostrils, without receiving any injury from it. He also discharged the burning gas from his mouth through a tube, so that he appeared to breath flame.—No detonation took place in his mouth, because he had discharged all the atmospheric air from his lungs, before he inspired the inflammable air.

Dr. Beddos prevailed on a stout florid young woman, to inspire hydrogen for two minutes, without any per-

\* It appears from the experiments of Mr Lavoisier, that hydrogen is always the result of decomposed water; and that water is a composition of hydrogen and oxygen kept in a fluid state by its union with caloric and consists of 85 parts in 100 of oxygen and 15 of hydrogen.

ceptible effect, except a slight giddiness after she had descended a flight of stairs.

No alteration is made in their properties by the mixture of carbonic with hydrogenous gas. No decomposition takes place, no caloric is set at liberty or heat rendered sensible by such union. We may therefore from what has now been stated, conclude that neither carbonic nor hydrogen gas, singly or combined is the miasma or effluviium by which the diseases in question are produced.

In consequence of the putrefaction of farinaceous plants, and all such as abound more in gluten than in the saccharine, or mucilaginous principles, as well as from the putrefaction of animal substances, an ammoniacal gas is produced, owing to the union of the hydrogen, evolved in the putrefactive fermentation, with the superabundant azote of the atmosphere.\* But this gas instead of diminishing the powers of the human body, is well known to have a contrary effect, except when received into the lungs in a large quantity, and then it proves destructive from its stimulating quality, inducing a spasm on the glottis or bronchiæ. That neither the water of marshes, nor the exhalations which arise from thence, are septic or promoters of putrefaction, has been fully demonstrated by the experiments of Dr. Alexander. †

\* Does the union of dead animal and vegetable substances prevent the noxious effects of each other?

† Having filled a tea cup with putrid water taken from a ditch in the meadows on the south side of Edinburgh, (which in summer contain a considerable quantity of extremely putrid stagnating water), and another cup with pure water, "I put a bit of mutton into each cup and set them together in the open air. The mutton in the pure water began to putrefy in about 36 hours. At the end of three days, that in the marsh water was quite sweet. On the 5th day it was taken out washed carefully with pure water, and found perfectly sweet. That in the pure water was now become intolerably fetid, and on that account was thrown away. The 7th day the mutton in the marsh water was washed again, and found as fresh as before. When it had lain in about six weeks, it still continued perfectly sweet, and the liquor around it of the same smell and colour as at first

But that any exhalation or other substance, should act on the moving powers or solids of the human body several days after it has been received into the body, without making some material change in the condition or quality of the circulating fluids is inadmissible because it is scarcely conceivable. That such alteration is made in the quality of the fluids in putrid fevers is manifest from the contagious effects of the several excretions. But in cases of intermittents and remittents which originate in marshy situations, no such evidence is afforded, for there is no authentic instance of these being contagious or communicable from one to another.

As no other exhalations or noxious matters than those which have now been enumerated, can be discovered in the most unsalutary atmosphere of marshes; as there is no source from whence any other noxious substance can be introduced into the atmosphere of such situations, and as it is evident from the known effects of the gases which have been discovered in it, that they can not have the effect of producing the diseases under consideration either when applied singly or united, we certainly ought to hesitate before we adopt the doctrine heretofore taught, respecting marsh miasma.

But as it is well known that a very material alteration is made in the proportions, which one of the component parts of the atmosphere bears to the other, by certain processes of nature and art, let us enquire how far the alteration which is made in the atmosphere of marshes, by the process of putrefaction may affect the present question.

first. After two months, things were exactly the same. The mutton was then thrown out." Alexander's Experimental Enquiry, p. 71.

From the experiments of the same gentleman it appears, that pieces of dead flesh suspended over the exhalations of the putrid water of marshes, are five or six days longer putrefying, than those suspended over the exhalations of pure water. (See his 15th & 17th experiments).

Mr. Vanbreda's experiments, prove that there is less oxygen in the atmosphere of marshes during autumn when the weather is dry and hot, than in more salutary situations, and it is well known from innumerable experiments made by different philosophers, that this can only be diminished by combustion, fermentation putrefaction or respiration, or a process of a similar kind.

It is also a fact fully established, that the functions of life as well as the process of combustion and fermentation can only be continued by the application of oxygenous gas, and that these are affected in proportion to the quantity and purity of the gas applied.

It was formerly discovered by Vesalius, and has since been confirmed by the observations of Drs. Lower, Priestley, Crawford and others, that the blood in the pulmonary veins is of as red and florid a colour as in the arteries, which is the reverse in every other part of the system. This circumstance has been demonstratively proved to be owing to the action of the oxygen, or the base of pure air upon the blood in the pulmonary veins.

From the experiments of the discerning and ingenious Dr. Goodwin upon living animals, it appears, that the action of the heart cannot be continued by the reception of blood, which has not undergone this change of colour in the pulmonary veins from the application or introduction of oxygen. This fact has been since confirmed by the experiments of Dr. Girtanner, as may be seen in his Essay on the principle and laws of irritability.

That blood impregnated with oxygen, or the base of pure air is the necessary, and appropriate stimulus for giving motion to the heart, and enabling it to carry on the circulation of the blood was rendered evident from the gradual diminution and debility of its contractions, as the colour of the blood became darker when the pure air was excluded, and from its contractions becoming stronger

as the blood recovered its florid colour from the application of pure air.

In these experiments, all the other functions of the body were observed to be proportionally affected with the heart. As its contractions diminished, the power of these also declined: As the power of the heart recovered, these also recovered.

By these experiments, we learn that the abstraction or exclusion of the oxygenous part of the atmosphere, in a given space is sufficient of itself to deprive animals of life by withholding the cause of action. Hence we are authorized by the chastest rules of induction to conclude that health and life must be affected more or less in proportion to the quantity of this vivifying principle at any time abstracted from the atmosphere, which more immediately surrounds us.

The presence of the other component part of the atmosphere, the base of the azotic gas though totally opposite to the oxygen with which it forms a perfect compound, and neutral substance when mixed in the proportions already mentioned, appears to have no share in destroying life, though its name is derived from a mistaken supposition that it had that effect; for the heart immersed in this gas, will retain its irritability several hours, in a warm situation, after all signs of life have disappeared in the rest of the body. Mr. Valli's experiments on animal electricity have established this fact.

Carbonic gas or fixed air, on the contrary, produces its destructive effects by a direct operation, for it destroys the nervous power and the irritability of the muscular fibres the instant that it is received into the lungs, and comes in contact with the heart.

If the carbonic gas operated, as suggested by Mr. Kite, by inducing a spasm of the glottis and thereby excluding the atmospheric air, the heart as in other cases of suspended



pendent respiration would retain its irritability for some time; but this is not the case.

From the facts and observations which have now been stated, I think it may be fairly concluded, that the causes of the unwholesomeness of low and moist situations in the summer and autumnal months, is not owing to any invisible miasmata or noxious effluvia, which issue from the soil and lurk in the air, but to a very different cause, viz. to a deficiency of the oxygenous portion of the atmosphere in such situations, in consequence of vegetable and animal putrefaction, in conjunction with the exhausting, and debilitating heat of the days, and the sedative power of the cold and damp air of the nights.

For want of the refreshing and salutary stimulus of pure air, all the functions of the body are performed imperfectly and languidly. The nervous system in particular, becomes preternaturally susceptible of impressions from every change that occurs in the temperature of the surrounding atmosphere. The application of or exposure to a damper and colder state of the air than usual, renders the vessels on the surface of the body powerless, and atonic, the brain and heart sympathise with the extreme nerves and vessels, the power of every function of the body declines, till the heart roused by accumulating blood reacts with increasing velocity, and is relieved of the unusual burthen.

That the causes which I have now assigned, are the true ones is rendered next to certain, from the frequent occurrence of those diseases, (which have heretofore been supposed to depend upon the operation of specific miasmata), in situations remote from marshy ground, particularly in large and populous cities, where sedentary occupations and want of exercise, render the inhabitants delicate and infirm. I have seen numerous instances of this kind even in the winter season, when no effluvia from marshes

could possibly exist, especially among those who had been previously debilitated by other disorders. Nor is it uncommon for persons who have recovered from intermittents in the autumn, to have frequent recurrences of the same disease in the winter, merely from sitting in a damp room, or other exposure to cold.

In persons much reduced by the diseases of autumn, it is also very common when attacked with the inflammatory diseases of winter, for the system to resume its customary habits of action, and for the fever to resemble an intermittent in the time and manner of its exacerbations, and remissions, and immediately after the removal of the local affection to become a regular intermittent. This is so generally the case on the eastern shore of Maryland, that the physicians in that country seldom make much use of the lancet in any of the diseases which occur there, except in the spring season. Are we not authorised from these facts to infer, that any circumstances which occasion a certain state of debility, and irritability in the vessels and nerves on the surface of the body, and in the sensorium at the same time, are predisposing causes of the diseases, we are now considering, and that when the system is in this condition by whatever cause induced, the sudden application of cold, terror, or any other suddenly debilitating power, may become the exciting or occasional cause of febrile disease, in an indirect manner by repelling the blood to the heart, lungs and brain, and forcing them to react by the stimulus of distension?

If the diseases of marshy situations were produced by a specific matter, they could never be produced by any other cause, but as they are frequently induced in seasons and situations, where that supposed specific matter or miasma cannot possibly exist, there is nothing more clear than that they are not produced by any such specific matter.

The

The opinion that those diseases, are the product of specific matter generated by vegetable putrefaction, appears to be rendered groundless from the disease varying in its type and symptoms, in proportion to the extent and putridity of the soil, state of climate, season and weather with respect to heat, moisture, &c. and also, in its not being contagious, the reverse of which is the case with all known diseases that are derived from specific matter.

We are assured by the accurate Monro, in his account of the diseases which prevailed in the military hospitals in Germany, in 1761 and 1762, that the intermitting fever seldom attacked any but those whose solids had been previously relaxed by the preceding heat of the summer, except when they had been fatigued and overheated by the sun and afterwards exposed to the evening dews.

Dr. Lind of Windsor, says, sudden exposure to cold occasioned either an inflammatory fever or a simple intermittent at Bengal, according to the predisposition of the body.

The scurvy as well as the diseases already enumerated also appears to derive its existence from a deficiency of pure air in conjunction with a cold and moist atmosphere, and a diet of salted flesh meats. For it generally prevails in long voyages after a continuance of wet weather. The hatches being kept shut at such times, prevents ventilation, in consequence of which the oxygen becomes exhausted.

Captain Cook in his two last voyages preserved his crew from the scurvy by frequent ventilation, constant cleanliness, suitable cloathing, and strict discipline.

Dr. Trotter assures us that in a slave ship of which he was surgeon, the seamen that were constantly on deck, and fed with the ordinary sea diet remained free from  
the

the scurvy, while the slaves that lived principally on vegetables, but breathed a confined impure air fell miserable victims to it.

The remarkable case of the blue boy, described by Dr. Sandifort of Leyden, furnishes another striking example of the importance of oxygen in the preservation of health and life, as well as a confirmation of its being the cause of the red colour of the blood.

In this boy, whose skin was as blue as indigo, the aorta communicated with both ventricles of the heart, in consequence of which the greatest part of the blood was immediately propelled from the right ventricle into the aorta, so that very little passed into the pulmonary artery to be oxygenated.

An opinion equally erroneous with that which has lately prevailed respecting the causes of intermittent fevers, &c. has also been delivered down from age to age, respecting the causes of continued fevers of the nervous or putrid kind.

The doctrine formerly taught respecting these, was that they derived their existence from the effluvia of dead and putrid animal substances: but from more recent and accurate observations, it appears that the contagion by which this kind of fever is produced as well as those of a pestilential nature, is always derived from the living human body in confined and unventilated situations, and it is probable that the effluvia thus excreted, partake of the quality of nitrogen gas, from their being rendered harmless by a union with oxygen or the base of pure air.

It appears more than probable also from the history of the circumstances always present at the time febrile contagion is generated, that it is rendered virulent and powerful in proportion to the absence or defect of oxygen and the degree of heat to which the living body  
has

has been exposed in such situations. It was a concurrence of these circumstances which gave origin to the yellow fever which appeared in Grenada in the beginning of the year 1793, and which was afterwards imported into Philadelphia, as appears from the account published by Dr. Chisholm.\*

Noxious effluvia indeed frequently arise from putrid animal substances in confined situations. Dr. Monro mentions a remarkable instance of this, and some later examples are recorded by Mr. St. John; but it does not appear from these cases that those noxious effluvia produced any symptoms, resembling those of putrid or pestilential fevers; on the contrary they acted as direct stimulants, and occasioned inflammatory affections without being preceded by that sense of debility which always precedes those fevers that are occasioned by febrile contagion.

Having now shewn, that the diseases which prevail most generally during the autumnal season in low and marshy situations, owe their origin, not to invisible exhalations or miasmata, but to the causes which I have assigned, the prophylaxis, or the means of preventing the occurrence of those diseases must be simple and obvious.

These are to introduce and increase the proportion of oxygenous gas in the superincumbent atmosphere, and to prevent its future abstraction, by cutting off or diminishing the sources of putrefaction.

It would be a happy circumstance if the application of the means suited to produce an amendment in a body so large and fluctuating as the atmosphere, was as practicable as the means suited to effect that purpose are obvious: but unfortunately, this requires too much labour and expence to admit of extensive application, especially

\* Vide Chisholm's Essay on the fever of Grenada in 1793 &c.

in a country where population and wealth do not bear a due proportion to the extent of territory.

We ought however to attempt every thing in our power to effect so desirable and useful an event.

Chemistry furnishes various articles by means of which we can generate and introduce a supply of oxygen into the atmosphere, as well as alter the quality of those noxious gases with which it is occasionally contaminated.

These however can only be employed in a very limited and partial manner, and of course can only produce a limited and partial amendment.

I shall therefore mention only a few of the substances that may be occasionally employed for this purpose.

A large portion of oxygen may be furnished by the decomposition of nitre, as is demonstrated from its maintaining the combustion of inflammable bodies.

If lighted charcoal, be placed in a proper exposure to the open air it will continue to burn till the whole be reduced to ashes.

If nitre be mixed with charcoal, and when kindled placed in a close vessel, the combustion will continue as well as if exposed to the open air; whereas, without the assistance of the nitre, the charcoal would be immediately extinguished in that situation for want of a supply of oxygen.

Mr. Scheele by heating nitre to red heat in a retort, received into a moistened bladder more than fifty ounces in measure of oxygen gas from one ounce of nitre. A pound will therefore furnish 800 ounces.

Nitre ground with two thirds of its weight of mintum and moistened with water so as to form a paste, burns very rapidly and emits a considerable quantity of pure air.

But the grand engine, by which, the sources that deprive the atmosphere of its salutary and vivifying principle,

ple, are to be cut off; and the great magazine, from whence a sufficient supply is to be obtained, must be sought for in the art of agriculture.

The stagnant waters may be carried off and the soil of marshes rendered dry, by means of drains, deep trenches, and wells; and farther stagnation and putrefaction prevented, by consuming the dead weeds, grasses, and woods, and by filling up the flats, sinks and hollows with clay, sand, or lime.

And the atmosphere may be supplied with a profusion of oxygen by cultivating on such soils, grasses and plants of vigorous growth, and especially those which live and flourish latest in the season. For vegetables while living and growing, when exposed to the rays of light constantly decompose the water they imbibe from the earth and air, and while they retain the hydrogen or base of inflammable air for the formation of oil, wax, honey, or resin, they replenish the atmosphere with oxygen.\*

When it is impracticable to render marshy situations dry, on account of their extent, they should be kept constantly flooded by means of dams and sluices, to prevent the effects of putrefaction, for when dead vegetable or animal substances are immersed in water so as to be entirely excluded from contact with the air, putrefaction can only take place in a slow and imperfect manner.

But clearing the woods, plants, and herbs, from marshy or fenny tracts without draining off the stagnant water at the same time, and destroying the dead herbage by fire, instead of rendering such situations more healthful has been found to have a different effect, because a greater extent of putrescent surface is thereby exposed to the rays of the sun, and of course a greater portion of oxygen abstracted from the atmosphere. It is owing in

\* Chaptal's Chemistry. Ingenhauz's Observations, &c.

T

a great

great measure, to this circumstance, that all new countries are so generally fatal to the first settlers.

The same land after it has been cultivated a few years, especially if there be sufficient declivity to prevent the water from stagnating, loses its unwholesomeness, the putrescent substances mixed with the soil or superficial stratum of the ground having finished the putrefactive process by that time. In order therefore to render and preserve marshy countries healthful, they should be preserved dry and clean by means of the spade, the plow, and the rake.

When the level situation of a place prevents the stagnant water from being carried off by drains, deep wells should be dug, in different places for the water to collect in, by which means a greater portion of the soil will be rendered dry, and less noxious.

To prevent still farther the injurious effects of residing near marshes or mill ponds; rows of such trees as grow rapidly, and retain their verdure late in the season, should be planted between those situations and the mansion, for the purpose of intercepting the moisture in its progress, while they furnish a constant supply of oxygen to the atmosphere.

Lodging in the upper story of a house has been found to preserve health during a sickly season, instances of which are recorded by Sir John Pringle. This appears to be owing to those situations being out of the reach of the moisture from the ground.

*Description*



## N°. XV.

*Description of a Machine for saving Persons from the upper Storics of a House on fire, by NICHOLAS COLLIN, D. D. the Inventor; with a Drawing from the Model.*

Read Nov. 7  
4, 1791. } ABCC is a trunk with a socket from top to bottom, and two pulleys *a, a* in the sides C, C. In this the cylindrical shaft DE moves, supported on the pulleys by two ropes. These are by one end tacked to the foot of the shaft, and by the other to the axes of the windlasses I, I, which stand below. The cranks, winding the ropes round the axes, lift the foot of the shaft to the pulleys, and by unwinding let it down to the bottom. c

FEG is a lever, turning on its fulcrum, which is fixed in the top of the shaft, by the iron tire *d*. The long arm is pressed by the frame at its end: the short one is held in balance by the rope GH, which is fastened on the base of the machine. As the lever descends with the shaft, the rope slackens on the short arm; then the other, no longer balanced, descends round the fulcrum, and by this motion turns the short one upwards tight against the rope. Their angular contrary movements continue thus, until the shaft reaches the bottom of the socket; and the basket at the same time comes to the ground.

The base is a rectangular plank floor with a compact frame underneath. The trunk is fixed in it, by several bracers *c*, and other usual fastening, both above and below, standing somewhat from the centre towards the rope GH, in order to counteract its raising that end.

The windlasses are firmly set in the floor, near the trunk, directly under the pulleys.

The wheels are low and strong, placed near the corners of the base. They have locks, to be used when the machine is loading.

The basket is breast-high, and wide enough for four persons. The three iron rods keep it more steady than cords would; and their openings admit one person at a time. It hangs free from the end of the lever.

The principles of this construction arise from the requisite properties of this machine: It must be speedily brought; readily fitted; practicable in confined places; want no support from the wall; reach a considerable height, and also project over obstacles on or above the ground; take down several persons at once, and without any exertion of theirs. The two vertical pieces folded, with the lever oblique, can both be housed and easily carried: when put in action, they expand gradually; and the lever is high when at full length. The base may be convenient, because its own weight, with the trunk and the four men at the windlasses keep the centre of gravity pretty low; and all the pressures bear perpendicular on the longer face. Besides, people may sit down on the sides, or hold it by handspikes, which may be kept on it, and when wanted, put into holes near the margins, so as to project outwards.\* A level position being very necessary, a plumb rule should also be hung on the trunk.

The cylindrical form of the shaft and socket procures an easy gliding motion, that lessens the occasional sideway bearings. It is also less alterable by wear, and change of weather; it makes the shaft more solid, and thus requires less bulk in both pieces. The two quarters of the trunk which are slit for a communication of the ropes with the shaft, will yet be strong enough by the solid piers that bear the pulleys. The other two have

\* It is wider on the model than it appears under an oblique perspective.

sufficient

sufficient firmness against oblique pressures, arising from the action of the machine, or from the casual inclination of the base. The part from the brim to the pulleys inclusively is fortified by the iron-band BB, to secure the shaft when drawn up. The height of that piece, its own weight, the pressure on its head, and the obliquity of the fame at the time, together with probable external accidents, will determine the width; it need perhaps not exceed a fifth of the part below.

The trunk and shaft require stiff and hard materials. The lever being made of tough wood, may be further strengthened by iron plates. The solidity and shape of the fulcrum and arms must be carefully proportioned to their respective weights.

The shaft, when down, reaches beyond the trunk so much as to clear the lever of the piers. This added to the distance of the brim from the pulleys, is the difference between the shaft and their height  $aa$ . The altitude  $aE$  is therefore  $aa$  doubled and that surplus. If the shaft bore a greater proportion in effecting this altitude, it must be longer; consequently it would, when standing, hold the arm further from the ground, and render that piece, with itself, less portable; and, when up, increase the weight on the fulcrum, and the pressure against the socket.

The arm  $EF$  rises from  $aE$  on an angle about fifty degrees with the horizon, thus making a good projection, and a considerable increase of altitude. Its proportion to the shaft, and angle with it when down, are such as to set the basket on the ground.

These angles, the shaft, and the space  $aa$  (its elevation), accord in adjusting the proportion of  $EG$ , and the position of the rope. When the lever descends, the arm  $EG$  opens, and throws out the rope, keeping it stretched all the while. This makes it describe a circular arch.

arch. The lever having come to a horizontal position, the arm by the continued rotation returns towards the line  $aE$ , and makes the rope retrace the arch until the shaft is down. If the reversed angle of the arm is then equal to  $aEG$ , the rope comes to the point  $G$  from whence it went, if less it goes beyond. In the first case  $EG$  is the side of a triangle which has  $aa$  for its base and two angles equal to  $aEG$ ; in the second it is less than this side. As the elevation of  $EF$  is not above  $50$ , its complement  $aEG$  ( $40$ ) is greater than the angle of  $EF$  with the shaft, which with that span would hold the arm too high from the ground. It consequently exceeds the reversed angle which (being opposite) is equal with this. Therefore the short arm is less than the said side, but the difference is not great.—The situation of the shaft being most critical in the highest elevation, the rope should then allow the lever very moderate rotation, and thus lessen the kicking of the weight against the fulcrum. Its position will therefore be nearly perpendicular, when the descent begins, that the arch, immediately falling, or rising very little, may keep down the end of  $EG$ . This position requires a moderate elevation of  $EF$ ; for if the angle  $DEG$  is too contracted,  $EG$  will project far beyond the foot of the rope, in and about its horizontal passage, and thus produce a detrimental obliquity. It also limits the fall of  $EF$ , by regulating the reversed angle; for the nearer the point  $G$  returns to the shaft, the further it goes from the rope, and the more oblique is the outward draught.

The obliquity of draught admitted in this machine, appears easy on the model: trials may prove a greater elevation of the lever practicable. The proportion of the short arm is sufficient while the whole weight to be wound up does not exceed that of twelve persons; for so much, at least, four hands at the windlasses are competent.

petent. If the rope is drawn by hands, this arm must still, for the sake of convenient carriage, be much shorter than the other; and accidents of mismanagement might happen, which the fixed rope prevents: it is prudent to entrust the machine with all the powers it can exercise; especially as it must be used on the dismal occasion of nocturnal incends.

In considerable towns the houses differ so much in height, that machines of two sizes are necessary. The larger should be competent for the third or fourth stories in the highest buildings, according to their dimensions, and the practicable size of the three pieces; and the smaller for those in the lowest. As both have several degrees of elevation, they will also suit inferior stories respectively, and thus take in all the different heights. The basket must ascend so near beneath the window, that the persons may, without fear, get in, and descend so low that they may get out. For the last the arm cannot be long enough, when great altitudes demand very high shafts; then a rope ladder may be fixed on the basket, and let down when the machine stops; ten feet from the ground, if necessary. As the dimensions of the lever and shaft of large machines demand great solidity, their weight will bear a considerable proportion of the whole that is wound up. One or two persons the more in the basket would proportionally less increase the whole. Their bases will also be wide enough for two men at each of the four cranks. The smaller machines must support the weight of four full-grown persons, as the fire may prevent a second going up. Their bases are to be fitted for narrow alleys, and crowded places.

Much property might be saved from the fire by machines of a similar construction with this, having a capacious basket, and capstans instead of windlasses. The combination

combination of perpendicular and lateral movements may also be applied to many other valuable purposes.

Perpendicular lines being dropt from the point G to the base, the squares of these, and the squares of the distances of their ends from the foot of the rope, are jointly equal to the square of the rope. The square of EG is likewise equal to those of its sines. When the shaft is drawn up, the perpendicular height of the rope differs from the joint heights of the shaft and pulleys by the cosine of DEG; and when the shaft is down, it is equal to the height of this piece, joined to the cosine of the reversed angle. The sines of these angles are equal to the distances between the ends of the said perpendiculars and the center of the trunks bottom. Taking the value of the rope in the two cases, gives this

$$\begin{aligned} \text{equation: } & a a^2 + 2 \text{shaft.} \times a a = \\ & 2 a E \times \cos. DE \\ & + 2 f b \times \cos. \text{ rev. ang.} \\ & + 2 a H \times \text{Sin. DEG} - \text{Sin. rev. a.} \end{aligned} \left. \vphantom{\begin{aligned} \text{equation: } \\ & 2 a E \times \cos. DE \\ & + 2 f b \times \cos. \text{ rev. ang.} \\ & + 2 a H \times \text{Sin. DEG} - \text{Sin. rev. a.} \end{aligned}} \right\} EG.$$

This will guide the choice of angles, proportion of EG, and position of the rope.

*A Dif-*

N<sup>o</sup>. XVI.

*A Disquisition on wool-bearing Animals, by Dr. JAMES ANDERSON, of North Britain, in a letter dated 6th December 1794.*

LAST summer a Danish East-Indiaman put into Leith Roads on her return home. I went on board to see what curiosities she had. I there found a very fine sheep, which was covered with a close coat of thick short hair, very smooth and sleeked, like the coat of a well dressed horse; but the hairs rather stiffer, and thicker set on the skin; the colour a fine nut brown. This sheep I was told was bought at the island of Madagascar, and that all the sheep found at that place were of the same sort. Along with it, was another sheep brought from India at the same time, carrying a very close fleece of good wool; which clearly proves the influence of *breed* in over-ruling that of climate. I mention this last circumstance to obviate an idea that will readily occur of the influence of climate; an idea that prepossesses most men's minds, as it did my own for many years, so as to close their eyes against observing facts that fall often under their view.

This set my mind upon a more minute investigation of facts. I had, before that time, received from Russia some wool obtained from the common goat, of a softness that exceeds any thing of the wool kind I have ever seen, a small sample of a shawl made of which I send inclosed. I have since then seen some Angora goats' wool produced in Britain, which answers in every respect to the characteristics of *wool*, and not of hair. I have heard of the Angora rabbit also in Britain, but have not seen it as

U

yet;

yet ; but from the description, I have every reason to be satisfied that also is *wool* of a deep pile, and soft staple. I have likewise examined the fleeces of some European sheep which are abundant, but which answer the characteristics of *hair* rather than wool ; and the result of the whole is, as far as I at present see, as follows :—

First—That the sheep is not necessarily a wool-bearing animal, but that there are only certain *breeds* of it which can be thus distinguished ; and that, setting aside lesser distinctions, the different *breeds* of sheep may be arranged under the following classes :

1st. Those that carry short stiff hair only, and nothing that resembles wool, or that can be employed in manufactures for the same uses as wool ; the Madagascar sheep, and also the Bucharian sheep of Pallas, which I am now satisfied is of this sort.

2d. Those that carry wool properly so called.—The sheep of this sort are distinguished into a vast variety of breeds, including most of those reared in Europe and Asia. Some of these breeds have among their wool a quantity of a particular kind of opaque white hair, called *kemps* in England, and some have none of it at all ; and so in various proportions.

3d. Sheep that carry long hair, that may be shorn like wool, and may also be employed in coarser fabrics in the place of wool. Though this be in fact *hair*, yet it has been in general confounded with wool, and so denominated. Many breeds of European sheep may be referred to this class : As also the *Argali* of Asia. There seem to be two varieties of this class, viz. one that carries a fine kind of wool among the hair, as the *Argali* : the other that never has any of that fine wool among the hair ; as the European sheep of this class.

Second—There are other animals, some breeds of which, like the sheep, carry only close stiff hair, while  
other



other breeds of them carry wool, or at least fleeces which admit of being shorn like the wool of sheep, and applied to the same purposes in arts. How many kinds of animals may be arranged under this head I know not, but the following seem to be undeniable.

1st. The dog.—1. Close stiff short haired: a variety of breeds common. 2. Long soft haired breeds: the English spaniel; Newfoundland dog, &c. 3. Woolly breeds: a dog that is by no means rare in this place; but the particular name I know not. It must be shorn every year, and yields a fleece as close as that of any sheep, and finer than many of them.

2d. The goat.—1. With short stiff hair common. 2. With long coarse shagged hair, common also. The goats of this sort have in general some very fine wool growing among the hair. The Thibet goat, from which the Indian shawl wool is obtained, belongs to this class: I had some of them in my hands very lately. 3. Goat carrying a fleece of wool: the Angora goat, some of which I lately saw in Lancashire.

3d. The ox (*Bos* tribe).—1. Close stiff haired kinds, common. N. B. I saw two days ago a bull of the *Zebu* kind, which had a very close pile of exceeding short hair, not above half an inch, but so thick set, that it appeared to be like a deer-skin than any thing else. This animal has been in Britain several years. A cow of the same sort was brought over with him from India, which has had a bull and a cow-calf. There are also about a dozen calves by the same bull with common cows. The creature is extremely gentle, strong, stands well on his legs, which are clean and sinewy; is in every respect handsome but for the hump on his shoulder. The greatest peculiarity is a deep dewlap, consisting of two loose skins only, that can be easily separated by the hand, like

a bag. The keeper says he can occasionally fill this with water, for his own use, but I saw it not so employed. 2. Long lank softer hairs also common in this country, especially among the highland cattle; some of these have manes like horses, which I have seen. 3. Softer and closer hair more resembling wool, but shorter: the Louisiana ox, according to the best description I can get of it. 4. Still longer, and more soft and silky, the fleece applied to various purposes in arts; the Sarluc, and Chittigong cow of India. 5. Longer and deeper fleece than almost any sheep; the musk ox of Hudson's Bay. A gentleman here who lived long in that country, assures me the fleece is as close as that of any sheep, that in some parts it is finer and softer than any wool he has seen, and about half a yard in length: But we are not yet sufficiently acquainted with the animal to speak with greater certainty.

The camel seems also to be referable to this head. Nor is it altogether certain if the hog, and many other animals might not be included under it; but I will not push the matter further at present.

The practical inference I would draw from these facts is this.—If different breeds of animals preserve in general their distinguishing peculiarities, when the breed is not contaminated by an intermixture with other breeds; of which the proofs are undeniable—and if a breed of the same kind of animal which carries wool can be found, which is equally good in other respects with another breed that carries no wool, (the sheep of Madagascar seemed to be in no respect superior to other wool-bearing sheep: nor is the goat of Angora, for aught that I can learn, in the least inferior in any respect to the common goat);—will it not be a matter of great economical concern to propagate as many of these wool-bearing breeds of animals

animals as possible, in preference to those of the short haired kinds? and is it not an object of great national concern to obtain as many varieties of these wool-bearing animals as can be got, in order to make accurate trials of their respective qualities, to ascertain in what respects they would prove beneficial or hurtful? We see by experience that the natives of Madagascar have reared no other sheep but the naked breed till this hour; and probably they believe either that there are no wool-bearing animals of that kind existing, or that they would not live in their country. We in Britain have never *till now* believed it was possible to have a wool-bearing goat; and even while I write supported by such facts, were I the man who would not laugh at me as a visionary, were I to talk of rearing wool-bearing cattle in place of the naked breeds we have hitherto propagated?

## N°. XVII.

*Later Communication by the Author on this Subject, with a Sample taken from the Fleece of a Sheep brought from Jamaica to England.*

**T**HIS sheep forms a distinct variety altogether different from any other I have ever seen. The hair is a substance *fui generis*, and is as different from the *kemps*, or stichet hair of Europe, as from the long tough hair of the Russian and other hairy breeds. The wool too is as different from other sheep's wool as the hair; it is *finer* than any other, not excepting the Shetland breed; though I would suspect it is scarcely so soft. This affords the most convincing proof that ever was given of the prevalence of *breed* above climate, and the

the absurdity of those opinions we have all heard repeated thousands of times, of wool being converted into hair in the West Indies.

From a comparison of this with other facts I am perfectly satisfied that the varieties of this class of animals, possessing very distinct qualities inseparably connected with *breed*, are much greater, and infinitely more diversified than has hitherto been suspected. The *softness* of the Shetland wool is a peculiarity inseparable from it, inasmuch that in the *coarsest* kinds of stockings made of this wool, which I have bought as low as four pence a pair, of a sufficient size for the largest man, I could undertake to distinguish them at the first *by the feel*, for their superior softness even above the finest Spanish wool.

N<sup>o</sup>. XVIII.

*An easy and accurate Method of adjusting the Glasses of Hadley's Quadrant, on Land for the Back-Observation, by ROBERT PATTERSON, in a Letter to Dr. DAVID RITTENHOUSE, President of the Society.*

April 18th, 1794.

SIR,

Read April  
18, 1794.

**T**HERE are few if any instruments of modern invention, of more extensive use in the measuring of angles, than that invented by our countryman, Mr. Godfrey, but which has unjustly got the name of Hadley's quadrant.

I have however often regretted, that for want of some easy and accurate method of adjusting the glasses for the back-observation, practicable on land, and applicable to the *common octant*, this instrument was still so much limited

limited in its use. For when an angle exceeding 90 degrees is to be measured, or when an altitude of the sun, &c. exceeding 45 degrees is to be taken, by means of a reflecting horizontal surface, and such cases frequently occur, then we must either have recourse to the back-observation, or to some other instrument.

In order to remedy, in some measure, this inconvenience, the sextant, without any glasses for the back-observation, has been introduced; but even this instrument is incapable of measuring an altitude, by means of a reflecting horizontal surface, as above, when exceeding 60 degrees; and this will be the case with the meridian altitude of the sun, in most parts of the United States, during four months in the year.

Various methods of adjusting the glasses for the back-observation, have indeed been proposed; but these are either very inaccurate and troublesome, or inapplicable to the common octant, and require some appendage to the instrument, with which but very few have yet been made.

The following method of making this adjustment will not, I flatter myself, be found liable to any of the above objections.—It may be made on land, in a few minutes, at any time of the day when the sun shines; requires no additional apparatus, but what any person may readily make for himself; and the adjustment may be relied upon as equally accurate with that for the fore-observation.

*Description of the Necessary Apparatus.*

Take a piece of plane glass (a piece of looking-glass will do very well)—take the polish off one side of it, and cement it, with the rough side down, on the flat side of the segment of a wooden ball. The ball may be about three or four inches in diameter, and the piece of glass of about the same dimensions. Or the glass may be cement-  
ed

ed to a piece of board, and this board to a three or four pound shot, or small hand-granade, when either of these may be conveniently had.

Next take a piece of triangular board of about four inches on the side, and through this cut a triangular mortice of about two inches on the side. Near the corners of this board let there be inserted three small nails or pieces of wire, to serve as feet for it to stand on.

*Method of making the Adjustment, or finding the Quantity of the Index-Error.*

At any time when the sun shines, set your triangular board on a table, the cill of a window, or any other convenient stand exposed to the sun, and place the ball with the piece of glass, on the triangular mortice; which, touching the ball only in three points, will consequently keep it steady in any position. Turn the ball into such a position that the plane of the glass may be, as nearly as you can judge, parallel to the equator; and then incline this plane, in the direction of the meridian passing through the sun, till the sun be about  $45^{\circ}$  above it.

Now take your octant, and by the fore-observation, bring one of the limbs of the sun's image, seen by a double reflection from the specula of the instrument, exactly into contact with the image of the same limb, seen by a single reflection from the surface of the glass plane, and read off the angle pointed out by the index. Immediately turn round your instrument, and bring the same limbs into contact by the back observation. If the angle now pointed out by the index be exactly the supplement (to  $180^{\circ}$ ) of the former angle, the horizon-glass for the back-observation will be truly adjusted, or exactly at right-angles with the horizon-glass for the fore-observation: But if these two be not equal, then take half their difference, which will be the correction or index-

dex-error for the back-observation; supposing the fore-horizon-glass to have been previously well adjusted. This correction will be additive to all angles measured by the back-observation, when the angle pointed out by the index in the first of the above observations is greater than the supplement of the other, and vice versa.

For the sake of greater accuracy, you may repeat these observations till you have taken two, four, or six sets; observing that if in your first set you begin with the fore-observation, as above directed, then in your second set you must begin with the back-observation, and so on. A mean of the corrections thus obtained may be taken as the *true* correction of adjustment.

I shall conclude this paper with the following miscellaneous remarks, relative to the subject.

1. If the arch of excess beyond  $90^\circ$  be but small, as in some octants is the case, then it may be necessary to place the index one or two degrees before the 0, on the extra arch, and adjust the fore-horizon-glass to this position of the index. You will thus obtain a greater range for the index in adjusting the back-horizon-glass.

2. When the reflecting glass-plane is placed in the position above mentioned, viz. at right angles to the plane of the meridian passing through the sun, then the sun's path in the heavens will, for several minutes, be very nearly parallel to the said plane; and therefore no sensible error is to be apprehended from the increase or decrease of the sun's altitude above this plane during the interval between the first and second observations in the same set. But even if this should be the case, from the glass plane being placed considerably *out* of the above position, yet, by conducting the observations as above directed, the small errors arising from this source will naturally correct one another.

3. When the polish is taken off one surface of a piece of glass, then the image of the sun, being reflected only

from one surface, will appear single and distinct; whereas the image reflected from both surfaces, will, most frequently, appear double or indistinct; arising from the want of parallelism between the surfaces.

4. The image of the sun seen by a single reflection from one surface of the glass plane, and that seen by a double reflection from the specula of the instrument, will both appear nearly of the same shade or degree of brightness; and this will seldom be so intense as to require any screen or coloured glass to be interposed between the eye and the image.

5. In making observations with this instrument, whether for the purpose of adjusting the glasses, or for any other purpose, where great accuracy is required, it is necessary that the point on the index-speculum from which the first reflection is made, that on the horizon-glass from which the second reflection is made, and the eye-hole through which the image is viewed, be all in a plane, parallel to the plane of the instrument. This will be effected by wrapping a piece of tape, or the like, round the index speculum, leaving only a bare strip of about a quarter of an inch broad, parallel to the plane of the instrument, and at the same height above it as the eye-hole, and transparent part of the horizon-glass.

6. The eye-hole is generally made too small. In measuring angles on land, as in the practice of surveying, (for which purpose this instrument is much preferable to any other in common use,) in taking altitudes at sea, in measuring the angular distance of the sun and moon, but especially of the moon and a star; the eye has generally need of all the light that can be admitted from the object seen by direct vision.—The eye-hole therefore, should, I think, be nearly as large as the ordinary size of the pupil of the eye; nor is any inaccuracy, in this case, to be apprehended from the line of vision not being parallel to the plane of the instrument; the eye being capable of  
placing



placing itself with great exactness opposite the *centre* of the eye-hole.

The same objection and remedy are applicable to the slits in the sight-vanes, of the common surveying instruments.

7. Mr. Maskyline, and others, recommend the sun itself as the best object by which to adjust the fore-horizon-glasses.—There is however considerable difficulty attending this mode of adjustment.—The sun is too bright to be viewed directly, without a piece of coloured glass interposed between it and the eye; and even if the eye-piece be furnished with such an appendage (which in the common octant is seldom the case) still the two images will be of very different shades; and either the one seen by direct vision will be too bright, or that seen by reflection will be too faint for an accurate observation of their coincidence or contact.—This difficulty may however be obviated in the following manner.

Every octant is furnished with at least two coloured glasses, of different shades—take the darkest of these out of its frame, and with a thread fasten it on *behind* the horizon-glass, and turn down the other, between this and the index-speculum: The two images of the sun will thus be generally of the same shade, or nearly so, and the adjustment may then be made with the utmost ease and safety to the eye. Or, which is perhaps better.—Place your eye behind the fore-horizon-glass, and, looking through this towards the centre of the index speculum, hold the instrument in such a position as that the line of vision may be directed to any point in the heavens, &c. at the angular distance of 90 degrees from the sun; and then, the index being placed at 0, two images of the sun will appear, both by a single reflection, one from the index-speculum, and the other from the back part of the fore-horizon-glass; and by bringing these images into coincidence or contact, as when you

look directly at the sun, the adjustment may be made, or the index-error found, with great ease and exactness. If the images of the sun should be too bright for the eye, one of the coloured glasses belonging to the instrument may be held before the eye. The two images of the sun, thus viewed, will appear nearly of the same shade, since the one from the index-speculum, which would otherwise appear the brightest, will lose part of its light by passing through the horizon-glass.

After all, I am of opinion that this adjustment may be made with equal accuracy, and much more ease, by any well defined object on land, as the edge of a chimney, the roof of a house, or the like, at a sufficient distance.

Any one may satisfy himself that this is the case, by repeatedly measuring the error of adjustment in the common way, viz. by moving the index till he produces an apparent coincidence between the object seen directly and by reflection. If a chimney, or the like, be the object viewed, he will scarce ever find any of these errors to differ from the mean error more than *one minute*; and the difference of such errors, when the sun is used, will not be less, but generally greater.

If the distance between the index-speculum and the line of direct vision (viz. a line joining the eye-hole and horizon-glass) should not exceed three inches, which it seldom does, then the parallax of the instrument will not amount to a quarter of a minute, and may therefore be safely neglected; provided the object viewed be at the distance of two thirds of a mile. If a suitable object at such a distance cannot be readily found, then you may take one at any given distance, and compute the parallax to be allowed for that distance, thus—Multiply the constant number 95 (the nat. tang. of 1' to rad.  $\frac{1}{57}$ ) by the distance, in inches, of the centre of the index-speculum above the line of direct vision, and dividing the product

product by the distance of the object in yards, the quotient will be the parallax of the instrument, or correction of adjustment, for that distance in minutes. For example, if the height of the index-speculum above the line of vision be three inches, and the distance of the object 150 yards: then  $\frac{95 \times 3}{150} = 1.9$  will be the error of

adjustment. If therefore you place the index so much behind the 0, on the limb of the instrument and then adjust the horizon-glass by an object at the above distance, the adjustment will be true for an object considered as at an infinite distance.

From the above rule it is obvious that much exactness in measuring or estimating the distance of the object you adjust by is not necessary, provided that distance be not very small; for, in the above example, an error in the distance even of 10 yards would have produced an error of no more than about  $\frac{1}{10}$  of a minute in computing the parallax of the instrument.

8. In measuring angles by this instrument, when the object seen by direct vision is at no great distance, the parallax of the instrument must be taken into consideration. In such cases it is commonly recommended, previously to adjust the horizon-glass by that object; but this, in the back-observation, would be attended with very great difficulty—it will therefore be best always to keep the back-horizon-glass at the same adjustment, and make the necessary correction, as above directed, for the distance of the object.

I am, Sir, with much esteem

Yours, &c.

ROBERT PATTERSON.

*An.*

N<sup>o</sup>. XIX.

*An Essay tending to improve intelligible Signals, and to discover an Universal Language. From an anonymous Correspondent in France, (probably the Inventor of the Telegraph) translated from the French.*

POSSUNT QUIA POSSE VIDENTUR, Virgil.

Read June  
20, 1788.

**A**LL the delights, and conveniences of life originate in the mutual aids which men render to each other; but these aids require, or in a great measure depend on the mutual communication of their ideas. Every thing therefore which may contribute to extend and facilitate such communication, will doubtless be considered as useful, and meet with a favourable reception from the society; and this is the object of the present essay.

*A Natural Square.*

11	21	31	41	51	61	71
12	22	32	42	52	62	72
13	23	33	43	53	63	73
14	24	34	44	54	64	74
15	25	35	45	55	65	75
16	26	36	46	56	66	76
17	27	37	47	57	67	77

The

The foregoing square forms the basis of the following table, at the foot of which will be found the method of using it. This little essay is only intended to illustrate it by some examples.

Suppose I would transmit, by signals, the following phrase, to my correspondent.

*Il ne devoit pas y avoir pour les lettres d'autre poste que l'aerienne.*

1. I look at the table, which is divided into two parts, and search for the syllables which in both parts are placed in alphabetical order.

2. I find *il* in the 5th column. I begin then by indicating the fifth column, and place the figure 5 by itself above the place for the units which are to follow. I then place under it the figures, corresponding to the syllable *il* in the table 75, making  $\frac{5}{75}$  *il*.

3. In the same manner I find the syllable *ne* in the 3d column against 16,  $\frac{3}{16}$  *n*, and so on till I get through the whole phrase. See A in the examples at the end of this essay.

4. I keep a note of my letter, either to correct any error that might escape attention, or to make the table the more familiar, and to enable me to write currently in figures without looking at it.

5. I only send my numbers to the aerial post as they are placed in column B in the examples.

6. The director of the post will only have to translate these numbers into longs (—), and briefs (∪), as in the column C, and to deliver this translation to the operator.

7. The operator need only know how to express, and distinguish the longs and briefs by his instrument and to wait the answer to one signal, before he makes a second.—So much for the outset.

At

At the next station the operator must exactly answer every signal by repeating it, in case there are more stations than one; If the next station be the last, one signal will do, after having written the longs (—), and briefs ( ∪ ), as in column C.

2. The director of the corresponding post will translate these signs back again into numbers, and send them to their address in the form of column B.

3. The correspondent will consult his table and join the syllables to the numbers received, supplying those that by agreement may be suppressed or abridged, see column A.

I cannot avoid observing that in spite of my endeavours the number of signals (61) exceeds the number of letters in the phrase (57), by 4, but it will be seen that I have left a number of figures without corresponding letters, which might have assisted me; and in this phrase I have not been favoured by the chance of finding many syllables in the same column, which would have saved the repetition of column numbers. Besides this, I presume the constraint I have laid upon myself, by using only four strokes of one instrument for facilitating and insuring the success of the enterprize, will merit some indulgence.

Be this as it may, I imagine that in the course of practice the number of signals may be diminished, either by reducing the number of columns in the table, or by placing several syllables to the same figure, the sense of which may be determined by the choice of them. Without having recourse to all these expedients, let us try another example to obtain the same end.

*Quelle plus étroite obligation que celle de nous secourir mutuellement ?*

I begin by suppressing all letters, and even words that may be readily supplied, and reduce the phrase to this—

*Qué pu etoi obigaiſon que nou ſcouri.* See column D in the examples.

On counting the number of the letters and of the ſignals, it will be ſeen that the proportion is as 61 to 33 in favour of the ſignals. The frequent changing of the column number might be avoided by reverſing ſome ſyllables, as un *noto* de vin for un *tono* de vin.

To give an idea of the degree of perfection which may, by practice, be given to our table; let any one number (ſuppoſe 76 of the 7th column) be fixed upon to deſignate “*the ſum of*”, “*the number of*”, “*the burden of*”, &c. and by agreeing that after theſe, all ſucceeding figures of that column, (which would otherwiſe expreſs ſyllables) ſhall only expreſs numbers until a new column ſignal be made, it would be eaſy to deſignate divers numbers from 1 to 400,000 by making the 9 firſt numbers units, and the 9 following decimals.

Example. *Les ennemis m'ont pris un navire de 400 tonneaux et de 35 hommes d'équipage, dans lequel j'avois cent mille ecus en eſpeces.* See column E of the examples.

Further, if a book were made, in which, the longeſt words in our language, every member of the phraſes moſt in uſe in different profeſſions, and even whole phraſes for caſes that might be foreſeen, were to be numerically arranged from 1 to 400,000, by referring to any number, as in the laſt example, the whole phraſe attached to ſuch number might be communicated firſt uſing one number, (75 for inſtance), to ſignify “*look at your book of numbers.*”

Ex. Suppoſe I have occaſion for this phraſe from the book No. 2. *Je vous enverrai ce que vous me demandez par la meſſagerie le—*

Note. The firſt number following ſhould indicate the day of the month, the ſecond, the month itſelf, the third, the year. Then finding the phraſe in the book at No. 2. I fill up the blanks as in column F of the examples. It

will be there seen that the first 31 numbers of the table may signify the days of the month, the first 12 the 12 months of the year, and supposing the first number to indicate the present year, the others may follow in course, either past or future, as may be, indicated by another figure. It appears therefore that our table may be made to indicate many different things without the least confusion.

If it be desired to use any other article of the book, 75 may be added to the numbers used in the preceding example, which would refer to another column, if immediately afterwards you would express yourself in detached syllables.

Another Example. Suppose I have occasion to use this phrase from the book No. 4. *Je partirai pour vous aller voir.* N. B. The first following number will indicate the day of the week, the next the hour, &c. which phrase I shall find with the note annexed at No. 4. in that book. I may then write as in example G.

It may be also observed that the 7 first numbers of the table will indicate the 7 days of the week, the first 24 the hours from midnight to midnight. For instance to indicate 2. P. M. I would use No. 27. which would designate the 14th hour.

This mode of writing may appear tedious, but besides the consideration that practice facilitates every thing, your correspondent may have read half of your letter before you have had time to finish it, in case you write on detached leaves, and transmit as fast as they are filled. Your correspondent may even read your letter at an earlier moment than it is begun; for if the signals be sent from east to west their communication may outstrip the velocity of the diurnal rotation of the globe.

It is needless to add that by changing the order of the syllables, the communication may be kept secret from all, except the person who has notice of such change.

*A Magic*



*A Magic Square.*

74	12	13	17	73	72	47
21	64	52	26	32	46	67
31	23	54	33	45	65	57
77	66	35	44	53	22	11
37	25	43	55	34	63	51
27	42	36	62	56	24	61
41	76	75	71	15	16	14

It now only remains to discover what can make an impression on our senses, at the greatest distance, and at the least expence. I would here remark that great advantage might be made of the observations of Dr. Franklin, relative to the rapid transmission of sound under water.

Archimedes said, Give me a fulcrum without the globe and I will raise a power that shall remove it from its orbit ; and I say—Place a correspondent in Saturn, with the power of producing and suppressing at will, any one appearance, and I will obtain an exact account of what passes in that planet.

Before I quit this subject of signals, it will be seen that they contain the very essence of an universal language, so long desired by all commercial nations. It may however be observed that it is not so much a new language that is sought after, as the means of corresponding with every one in his own ; and for this purpose numbers appear to me, the most proper *medium*. It need not then be contended which language is the most universal, nor need there be any college for the study of languages. One plant named differently by fifty thousand different nations

tions, may be found under the same number in the Dictionary of each nation. This language would be the clearest and least equivocal of all others, and should mankind be able universally to understand each other, they would doubtless be disposed to promote each other's happiness.

I believe all Europe makes use of the same figures, and at any rate they would be sooner learnt than a language.

I will extend these ideas if they are found to be new and useful, which, according to Mr. Voltaire, is the only excuse an author can have for making a book.

N. B. This little Essay made this year 1786, is only an extract from a more ample work begun in 1781.

*Examples referred to in the foregoing Essay.*

A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E
5.	5.	— u u u	1.	6.	4.	4.	u u —	43. ri	3.
75. il	75.	u u u	32. qué	22. les	26. t	26.	—		14. no
		— u u					u u		
3.	3.	— u u —	3.	1.	1.	1.	—		7.
16. n	16.	—	35. pu	66. enne	54. do	54.	u u u		76.
		u u —					u u		25. 30
1.	1.	—	5.	2.	4.	4.	u u —		15. 5
56. d	56.	— u u	47. etoi	73. mi	26. t	26.	—		
		u u					u u		6.
4.	4.	u u —	3.	6.	3.	3.	— u u		45. ome
46. y	46.	u u	21. e	33. mon.	34. po	34.	—		
		u u —					u u		3.
1.	1.	—	1.	3.	4.	4.	u u —		26. ou
15. ai	15.	—	23. bi	33. pi	16. ft	16.	—		
		u u u					u u		2.
3.	3.	— u u —	2.	4.	1.	1.	—		56. j
31. pa	31.	—	21. ga	34. un	36. ke	36.	—		
		—					u u		4.
2.	2.	— u u u	6.	3.	2.	2.	— u u u		73. avoi
41. i	41.	u u	75. fion	11. na	61. la	61.	u u —		
		—					—		7.
4.	4.	u u —	1.	4.	1.	1.	—		76.
73. avoi	73.	u u u	36. ke	43. vi	61. é	61.	u u —		74,100,000
		—					—		
6.	6.	u u u —	6.	7.	3.	3.	— u u —		1.
54. pou	54.	— u u	43. nou	76.	43. ri	43.	u u		61. é
		u u		41.400			—		35. cu
22. les	22.	—	7.		1.	1.	—		17. an
		—	14. fcou	4.	66. enne	66.	u u —		67. es
22. lés	22.	—		24. to			u u		
		—	3.				—		6.
		—					—		52. pés

## Example. F

- 7. See column 7 in the table.
- 75. Look at your book of numbers.
- 12. No. 2. of the book, " I shall fend you," &c.
- 12. The 2d.
- 12. February.
- 12. Next year.

## Ex. G

- 7. Column 7.
- 75. Look at your book of numbers.
- 14. No. 4, " I shall set off," &c.
- 14. Next Thursday.
- 14. At 4 o'clock in the morning.

This universal language would save more than one half of the present writing, it would therefore have the advantage of short hand.

As there are three sorts of language. 1st. That of analogy. 2d. That of transposition, and a third of a mixed nature, it appears to me proper to begin by making a dictionary of 2 or 3 languages of each kind, and as these three sorts differ from each other, if by adapting one to the other they should become intelligible, it might not be difficult to bring all languages into the same plan.

I will not now enlarge on this subject, because it would be useless, if my first and fundamental idea should not be adopted.

*Table of Correspondence by the Sight, the Hearing or the Feeling, by any Instrument capable of making an Impression on either of the Senses.*

I		2		3		4	
II. a	5I. da	II. fa	5I. ja	II. na	5I. fa	II. fla	5I. xa
2. ab	2. dé	2. fé	2. jé	2. né	2. fé	2. flé	2. xé
3. acc	3. di	3. fi	3. ji	3. ni	3. fi	3. fti	3. xi
4. ad	4. do	4. fo	4. jo	4. no	4. fo	4. fto	4. xo
5. ai	5. du	5. fu	5. ju	5. nu	5. fu	5. ftu	5. xu
6. aife	6. d	6. f	6. j	6. n	6. f	6. ft	6. x
7. an	7.	7.	7.	7.	7.	7.	7.
2I. ba	6I. e	2I. ga	6I. la	2I. o	6I. fca	2I. ta	6I. za
2. bé	2. ec	2. gué	2. lé	2. ob	2. squé	2. té	2. zé
3. bi	3. eil	3. gui	3. li	3. oi	3. fqui	3. ti	3. zi
4. bo	4. el	4. go	4. lo	4. oin	4. fco	4. to	4. zo
5. bu	5. emme	5. gu	5. lu	5. on	5. fcu	5. tu	5. zu
6. b	6. enne	6. gue	6. l	6. ou	6. fq.	6. t	6. z
7.	7. es	7. —	7.	7. oui	7.	7.	7.
3I. ca	7I. ette	3I. gna	7I. ma	3I. pa	7I. spa	3I. u	7I. ayant
2. qué	2. eu	2. gné	2. mé	2. pé	2. spé	2. ub	2. ayons
3. qui	3. euil	3. gni	3. mi	3. pi	3. spi	3. ui	3. avoi
4. co	4. eur	4. gno	4. mo	4. po	4. spo	4. un	4.
5. cu	5. ex	5. gnu	5. mu	5. pu	5. spu	5. unc	5.
6. ckq	6. exem	6. gn	6. m	6. p	6. fp	6. up	6.
7.	77.	7.	77.	7.	77.	7. us	77.
4I. cha		4I. i		4I. ra		4I. va	
2. ché		2. ian		2. ré		2. vé	
3. chi		3. ié		3. ri		3. vi	
4. cho		4. ien		4. ro		4. vo	
5. chu		5. ieu		5. ru		5. vu	
6. ch		6. in		6. r		6. v	
47.		47. ion		47.		47.	
5		6		7			
II. ban	5I. fan	II. jan	5I. pan		II. fean		5I. van
2. bés	2. fés	2. jés	2. pés		2. squés.		2. vés
3. bon	3. fon	3. jon	3. pon		3. fcon		3. von
4. bou	4. fou	4. jou	4. pou		4. fcou		4. vou
5.	5.	5.	5.		5.		5.
6.	6.	6.	6.		6.		6.
7.	7.	7.	7.		7.		7.
2I. can	6I. gan	2I. lan	6I. ran		2I. span		6I. van
2. qué	2. gués	2. lés	2. rés	9	2. fpés	9	2.
3. con	3. gon	3. lon	3. ron		3. fpon		3.
4. cou	4. gou	4. lou	4. rou		4. fpou		4.
5. queu	5.	5.	5.		5.		5.
6. ction	6.	6.	6.		6.		6.
7. ceuil	7.	7.	7.		7.		7.
3I. chan	7I. gnan	3I. man	7I. fan		3I. ffan		7I. van
2. chés	2. gnés	2. més	2. fés		2. flés		2.
3. chon	3. gnon	3. mon	3. fon		3. fton	9	3.
4. chou	4. gnou	4. mou	4. fou	9	4. ftou		4.
5.	5. ill	5. Mr.	5. fion		5.		5.
6.	6. ique	6. M. de	6. fin		6.		6.
7.	77.	7.	77.		7.		77.
4I. dan		4I. nan			4I. tan		
2. dés		2. nés			2. tés		
3. don		3. non			3. ton		
4. dou		4. nou			4. tou		
5. etant		5. ome			5.		
6. été		6. ote		9	6.		
47. etoi		47.			47.		

## Notes.

1. Orthography is here out of the question, it is sufficient to be understood. The reader will therefore please to supply the letter *y* instead of *i*, (the *b* is understood) the *e* mute also as in *fe*, *me*, *ne*, which are marked *f*, *m*, *n*, all double letters and those that do not sound, also the *l* and the *r*, at the end of syllables as *eigale* *armée* and also when one of these two letters follow a consonant as *vraisemblablement*; the sense of the phrase will sufficiently indicate the letters suppressed, which however, might be marked by signal if necessary.

2. To correspond by hearing, some sonorous instrument should be used, the figures may be expressed by sounds or strokes in slow or in quick succession continued or interrupted.

- 1, by one long —
- 2, by two longs — —
- 3, by three longs — — —
- 4, by two briefs ∪ ∪
- 5, by one long and two briefs — ∪ ∪
- 6, by two briefs and one long ∪ ∪ —
- 7, by three briefs. ∪ ∪ ∪

The figures should be taken two and two to form the numbers which indicate the syllables, except the last 77, which indicates the word *column* in the table, and the number of the column will be indicated by the very next figure expressed. Example: I hear three precipitate sounds, I then write 7 these are followed by three others, I then recognize 77 or column, then instead of writing another 7 I place a point over the first 7 to signify column, and I listen for the next signal, if I hear three more precipitate sounds, I add 7 to the pointed 7, which I understand to be column 7, thus 77. Then I must look into that column for the syllables of all succeeding signals. This  
general

general way of signalising the columns, will do for the sight, but there is another more expeditious way for the hearing, which will not deprive the columns of the No. 77.

Example. Four strokes or sounds may be combined in seven different ways.

First column — — — —

Second ditto. — — ∪ ∪

Third do. — ∪ ∪ —

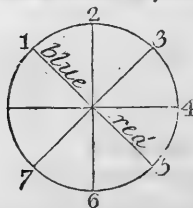
Fourth do. ∪ ∪ — —

Fifth do. — ∪ ∪ ∪

Sixth do. ∪ ∪ ∪ —

Seventh do. ∪ ∪ ∪ ∪

3. To correspond by sight, a flag of two colours will answer in the day time, which may be fixed to a turning circle, the figures may be expressed by seven different positions and the eighth may serve to signalise a repetition of the last figure. At night a light may be made to appear and disappear at unequal intervals to designate the longs — or briefs. ∪



4. It is evident that, with the same table, a like communication of intelligence might be conveyed by the touch, merely by taking hold of the hands; the table being previously adapted to this purpose, consequently a deaf, a blind or a dumb person might converse with any one who can read, provided he learns the table by heart.

5. The two particular columns which are included in the 7th column are to indicate numbers. Any number of this column may serve to indicate that all that follow are to be considered as quantities instead of syllables, until by a new signal you are referred to some other column; for instance let 76 be the number.

Example.	76	
	76	300,000
	52	4000
	26	40
		<hr/>
		304040
		<hr/>

N<sup>o</sup>. XX.

*Memoir on the Subject of a new Plant, growing in Pennsylvania, particularly in the Vicinity of Philadelphia, by Mr. BEAUVOIS.*

Read August  
21, 1795.

**A**MONG the many observations I have hitherto made on the natural productions of this country, there is one which appears worthy of being presented to you. This I do after having often repeated my observations on the plant both in the fields and in my own chamber, where I have preserved it these two months.

The first time I saw this plant, was near Wilmington in a ditch continually wet, since which I have found it between Reading and Pottsgrove, and latterly near this city, where it is very common, growing as it were under our eyes; we trample it under our feet; the cattle feed greedily on it, and yet it is unknown among botanists, none of whom having published any description of it. Whether it possesses any medicinal virtues or not I cannot say. I have many times tasted it, and always found it insipid.

Although the silence of botanists on so common a plant, authorises me to present it to you as a discovery of my own, yet I shall not attach so high a value to the  
Z . . . pretended

pretended merit of being the first discoverer of any production to which chance might as well have directed the steps of the most ignorant as those of the most learned naturalists, as to withhold from you any thing I know relative to the subject. Dr. Barton, with whom I spoke on my return from Wilmington, informed me that Mr. Muhlenberg had mentioned it in his catalogue of plants, under the name of *Ixia* followed by ? that it has since been sent to England to Mr. Smith, by the name of *Bartonia clandestina*, that this English botanist thinks it a new genus. Probably it has been but imperfectly examined by those who sent it to Mr. Smith, since they themselves surname it *clandestina*. Nor has Mr. Smith himself published any description thereof. We may then regard it as a new plant not described in any work.

In my opinion, this plant should be placed in the same class with the *Pontederia*, to which it seems very nearly related in the natural order. I will not hesitate then to place it with the *Narcissi*, class III. order VII. according to Jussieu's method. But this naturalist has himself seen the genus *Pontederia*, as well as many others, which he has designated as not having a perfect affinity with the *narcissi*, *genera narcissis non omnino affinia*, ought to be separated from them; and that he only places them thus until their proper order shall be determined, *donec horum verus ordo constiterit*. I shall only then, at present, show the place of the new plant I have the honour to present you. It cannot be classed with the *narcissi*, for it is wanting in one of their principal characters, viz. that of having six stamina. The difference in the number of stamina has not however, Gentlemen, determined me to make a new genus of it instead of uniting it with the *pontederia*; for if it only differed from it in this respect, it might as well belong to the *pontederia*, as the *valeriana rubra*, *calcitrapa*, and *cornucopiæ*, to the *valeriana*, the two  
first



first having but one stamen and the third but two, three being the proper number in the valeriana. But the plant in question is materially different in other respects. 1st, in the constantly unequal proportion of its stamina. 2d, in its corolla, and 3d, in the form of its seed.

However the most remarkable character of all, is to be found in the proportion of its stamina, always to the number of three, the two smaller of which are drawn together by a round yellow anthera inserted at the orifice of the tube; and are always sheltered as it were by a different division of the larger ones, coloured more internally than the others at its base, which may be regarded as a sort of nectarium; the third stamen is longer, having the same point of insertion, but opposite to the two others. Its anthera is oblong of a dirty white. All the three stamina are fertile. This very particular character has determined me to make a new genus of the plant, at the same time it has furnished me with a name that appears perfectly applicable, *Heterandra*. I would willingly have continued the name of *Bartonia*, by which I am told it was sent to England, in honour of Dr. Barton, whose knowledge and zeal in the study of nature are already known to you; but, besides that I have always thought the names of men no ways applicable to plants, it appears to me more proper to give it such a name as may designate the particular character which essentially distinguishes this plant from all others. Formerly, and even now, we are still in the habit of giving proper names that are void of signification to plants. If this custom had gone no farther than using the names of those men who have been useful to science it might have been tolerated; but now that pretenders to science claim the same honour, it is unworthy the attention of men renowned for their genius and works. In fact, was it necessary that the names of Hippocrates, Tournefort, Linnæus, Jussieu,

and many others, should be given to plants in order to be transmitted to posterity? Or was it proper that such men should be classed with those who hardly know botany by name, and yet have their names given to plants? The word *Heterandra* signifies two different kinds of stamina.

I finish this memoir by a comparative description of this plant and the *pontederia*, which will enable you to decide on the justice of my observations, and may assist naturalists in fixing its proper place in the natural order.

*Description of the Pontederia, according to Linnæus.*

Spatha communis, oblonga latere dehiscens.

Corolla (calix Jussieu) monopetala, bipartita, tubulosa, labium superius rectum, tripartitum, exterius æquale. Labium inferius reflexum, tripartitum laciniis æqualibus.

Stamina, filamenta sex corollæ inserta, quorum tria subulata, longiora ori tubi corollæ, tria reliqua basi ejusdem tubi inserta. Antheræ erectæ, oblongæ.

Pistillum germen oblongum inferum aut superum. Stylus simplex, declinatus, stigma crassiusculum.

Capsula carnosâ, conica, apice lato inflexo, trilobularis, triangularis, trifidula.

Semina subrotunda, plurima.

*Description of the Heterandra.*

Spatha, ut in *Pontederia*, ex utriculo foliorum egrediens.

Corolla (calix Jussieu) monopetala, sexfida, subbipartita, tubulosa, infera, labium superius tripartitum, lacinia intermedia major, interior basi colorata, nectarii æmula; labium inferius tripartitum, lacinia intermedia angustior, reflexa.

Stamina, filamenta tria corollæ inserta, quorum duo minorâ approximata ad basin laciniæ nectarii æmuli, antheræ fulvæ rotundæ, altera longitudine styli distans, anthera oblonga pallida.

Pistillum, germen ejusmodi sed semper superum.

Capsula, oblonga; trigona, trilobularis à latere dehiscens.

Semina oblonga utriusque obtusa, plurima.

The

The annexed figure represents the other particularities and specific characters of the plant, which I shall call *Heterandra reniformis*.

(Signed) BEAUVOIS.

N<sup>o</sup>. XXI.

*A Letter from Colonel WINTHROP SARGENT, to Dr. BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON, accompanying Drawings and some Account of certain Articles, which were taken out of an ancient Tumulus, or Grave, in the Western-Country.*

Cincinnati, N. W. Territory, Sep. 8th, 1794.

Read May  
20, 1796.

I HAVE the pleasure, my dear Sir, to transmit you a drawing of some matters more extraordinary than have heretofore come under my observation, in all the researches into the antiquities of this country. The multiplicity of my avocations leaves not leisure for more than rough delineations; and you must be contented to receive them in this style. I possess all the originals, and intend by some safe conveyance presenting them to the Philosophical Society, should they believe them of importance enough for a deposit of my disposition to promote the purposes of their institution. The drawing, perhaps, is too imperfect to stand the test of criticism, and it might not be prudent to hazard it to their view. Your judgment, however, should govern.\*

It may be proper to add, that the body with which this collection was interred, was found lying in nearly a horizontal position, about five feet from the surface of the

\* Since the date of this letter, the Philosophical Society have received the articles. From comparing them with the drawings, it appears that the latter are, in general, sufficiently correct. B. S. B.

earth,

earth, with the head towards the setting sun, and at the S. W. side of, or about fifteen feet from, an extensive artificial mound of earth, raised probably for the purpose of a burial ground, upon the margin of the second bank of the Ohio-river (suddenly rising fifty feet above the first) and now elevated, in the extreme, eight feet from the general level of the same, with a gradual slope in the various directions, and a base of about 120 feet by sixty. One of the main streets of the town passes through the Western part of this grave, and in the frequent repairs of the acclivity, human bones have often been found. You have, I think, been heretofore told by me, and perhaps received a sketch, of very extensive ancient fortifications at Cincinnati, not regular as those at Muskingum, but very worthy of notice.\* I should not omit to mention to you, that upon this mound are the stumps of oak-trees, seven feet diameter; and within seven feet, one of small size ————— years of age. Many, in its vicinity, that might have been of more duration, are removed by the opening of this road, or street. In addition to the matters of which you have the drawing, were several utensils, or ornaments, lost or mislaid. If hereafter they come to my view, you shall receive information.

In the meantime, and always, believe me desirous of contributing to your amusement, and of promoting science all in my power.

Adieu,

W. SARGENT.

\* For plans and descriptions of the ruins at Muskingum, see the *Columbian Magazine*, for May 1787; and my *Observations on some Parts of Natural History*, &c. printed in London, in the year 1787. B. S. B.

*A Drawing*

## N°. XXII.

*A Drawing of some Utensils, or Ornaments, taken from an old Indian Grave, at Cincinnati, County of Hamilton, and Territory of the United-States, North-west of the River Ohio, August 30th 1794. By Colonel WINTHROP SARJENT. Communicated by BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON, M. D.*

*Explanations.*

## Figures.

1. A stone or composition, hard and ponderous; superficies smooth and regular, almost as if finished in a turner's lathe—mixed colours of black and white, or grey.
2. Do. do. of verditer colour throughout.
3. A crystalline substance, regularly wrought as the preceding figure, and of considerable degree of transparency.
4. As figure 1.—Mixed black and yellow colours.
5. Probably a composition, ponderous and of dark colour, like black glazed potter's ware—seems to have been hardened by the sun or fire, and unequally compressed in the operation. Two views are presented, better to shew this effect.
6. A representation of the bill of some bird, not now known in this country.
7. A regular circular figure of rusty black colour, tolerably well polished, and not unlike ebony in appearance, but much less ponderous; probably either of coal or a composition:—No. 2. shews a segment of the same—its exterior and interior dimensions—the groove or place for a band: at  
the

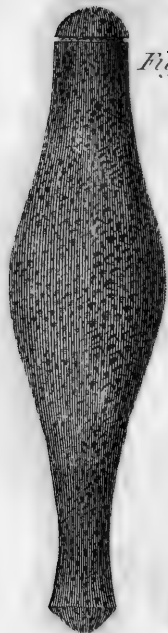
*Explanations.*

Figures.

the dotted lines are perforations, about a line diameter, which it would seem were intended to secure it upon a large axis.

8. Also a circular figure, yellowish colour—appears to have been hardened by the sun or fire, and glazed—probably for similar uses with the last described—a double number of small perforations, and its thickness three lines less.
9. A piece of thin sheet-copper—Two perforations as described in the drawing—a roughness on the edge produced by mouldering in the grave.
10. A piece of sheet or plate copper, which seems to have been wrought into an ornament for the hair: this, however, only conjecture: No. 1. shews the back and folding parts with four perforations.—No. 2. is intended to give an idea of the other side, which is swelled longitudinally into three pipes, or divisions. The remains of some smaller pipes enclosed and now almost mouldered away, seem to destroy the idea of its being originally meant as a mere hair-ornament.
11. The two sides of a bone, with the hieroglyphicks on each.

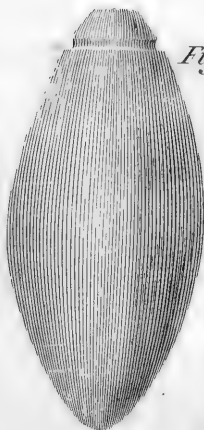
N. B. Some singlafs, or talk, in regular figures—the greatest about thirty inches circumference, and a few pounds of very rich lead-ore, were found in the grave.



*Fig. 1.*



*Fig. 2.*



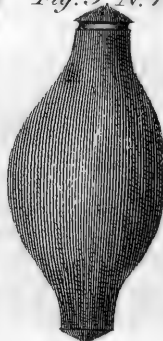
*Fig. 3.*



*Fig. 4.*

*Fig. 5. N° 1.*

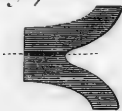
*Fig. 5. N° 2.*



*Fig. 6.*



*Fig. 7. N° 2.*

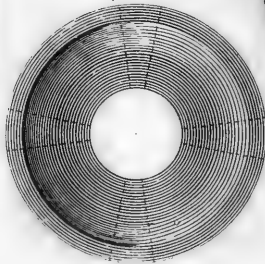


*Fig. 9.*

*Fig. 7. N° 1.*



*Fig. 8.*



*Vallance, jr*

ATT 2000

100 1000

100 1000

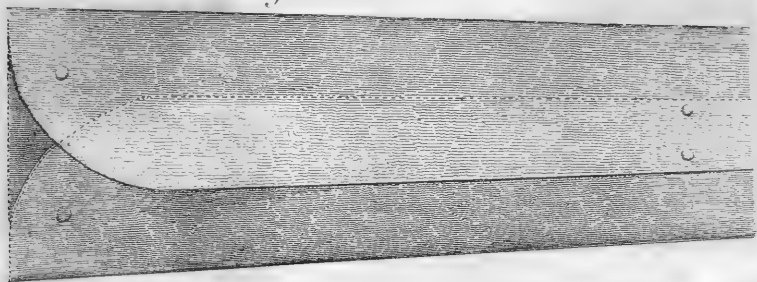
100 1000

100 1000

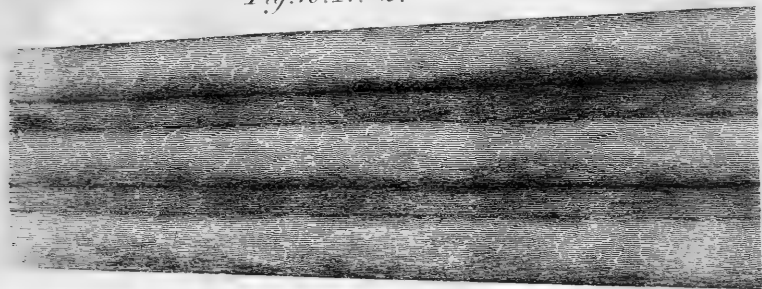




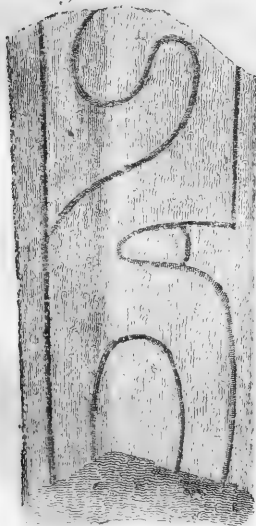
*Fig. 10. N<sup>o</sup> 1.*



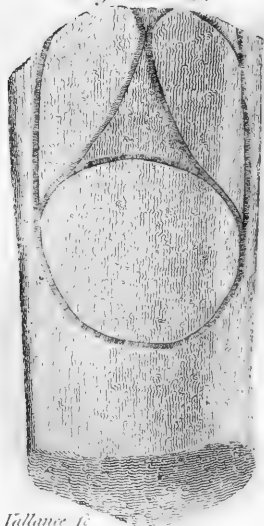
*Fig. 10. N<sup>o</sup> 2.*



*Fig. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 1.*



*Fig. 11. N<sup>o</sup> 2.*



*Tallame f.*



N<sup>o</sup>. XXIII.

*Observations and Conjectures concerning certain Articles which were taken out of an ancient Tumulus, or Grave, at Cincinnati, in the County of Hamilton, and Territory of the United-States, North-West of the River Ohio: in a letter from BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON, M. D. to the Reverend JOSEPH PRIESTLEY, L. L. D. F. R. S. &c.*

Philadelphia, May 16th, 1796.

REVEREND AND DEAR SIR,

Read May 20, 1796. **A**S you expressed a desire to see my observations and conjectures concerning the articles which were lately presented to the Philosophical Society, through my hands, by Colonel Winthrop Sargent, I take the liberty of troubling you with them, and shall think myself fortunate if they contribute any thing to your information, or amusement. I need not tell you, that you will sometimes find me leaving the sure road of historical inquiry, for the narrow, and too often uncertain, path of the antiquary. In most of the investigations and researches of the antiquary, some uncertainty is necessarily involved. The light which serves to conduct him is frequently extremely faint: the imagination and conjecture are, therefore, naturally called in to his aid. If this be ever allowable, it is especially so in an inquiry, such as the present, where the subjects of investigation have been taken from the darkness of the GRAVE.

For the account of the discovery of the articles, concerning which I am about to offer my opinion, I refer you to Colonel Sargent's letter to me, which has been read before the Philosophical Society, and which you

A a

will

will receive, along with my observations. I proceed, therefore, to the immediate business of my communication.

I propose, in the first place, to inquire by what people these articles were made; and, secondly, for what purposes they were intended.

---

### FIRST.

FROM the obvious antiquity of the tumulus in which they were found; from their general fabric, or appearance, and from the materials out of which some of them are formed, it must, at first sight, seem very improbable, that these articles are the work of any people in the state of society and improvement of the Indian or savage nations of North-America, that are now known to us. These nations, although they are not, as has been asserted, "the veriest ruins of mankind,"\* and although in the range of human improvement, and of human glory, they actually rank higher than many of the ancient and modern nations of the old-world, it must still be confessed, are in a very humble stage of society: humble, at least, when contrasted with the point of improvement in manners, in arts, and in sciences, to which many nations have attained. But are there no proofs that the rude nations of America have fallen from a more respectable form of society than that in which we now contemplate them? It appears to me that there are. These proofs are even numerous. Some of them are monuments whose magnitude or materials shall secure to them

\* "Mr. Hooker says, they are the veriest ruins of mankind upon the face of the earth." See Governor Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, Vol. I. p. 414. Salem: 1795.

an existence, when the nations by whose ancestors they were constructed shall have passed away.

In the following inquiry, I shall offer some of my reasons for believing that there formerly existed in many parts of North-America, a race of people, who, whilst they were more numerous, had made much greater advances in the arts, and in improvement, than the present races of Indians, *or than their ancestors since our actual acquaintance with them.* This mode of investigation cannot be said to be foreign to my subject, since it is my opinion that the artificial tumular articles are the work of some of the ancient and more improved people to whom I allude. Besides, by pursuing the inquiry in this manner, I shall render my letter more worthy of your notice, and of the notice of our Philosophical Society, to whom I wish you to present it.

The Aztecas, or Mexicans, in the progress of their migration from the northern country of Aztlan, to the vale in which they afterwards founded the capital of their empire, discovered many and extensive ruins. These ruins were supposed, by the Mexicans, to be vestiges of the Toltecas, a numerous and powerful people, who had made greater advances in the arts of life, and in one of the sublimest of sciences,\* than any of the other nations of the new-world. The Toltecas are said to have begun their emigration towards the close of the sixth or the beginning of the seventh century of the Christian æra.† The Mexicans began their departure about the middle of the twelfth century.‡ If these accounts, therefore, can be depended upon, it would appear that the works discovered by the Mexicans had been constructed sometime

\* Astronomy.

† About the year 596, according to Clavigero.

‡ According to Clavigero, in the year 1160. Dr. Robertson says, it was "towards the commencement of the thirteenth century." The History of America, Vol. III. p. 156. London: 1796.

between the beginning of the seventh and the middle of the twelfth century.

Whatever credit may be due to this traditional account concerning the Toltecas; whether they were the ancestors of the Peruvians, as I have sometimes been induced to believe;\* whether they were an aboriginal or foreign colony whose progeny excites no more, or whether the whole is a tale that has no foundation in truth, I shall not pause to inquire. Whatever may be the fate of these speculations concerning the Toltecas, I think no person that has minutely attended to the numerous vestiges which are daily discovered in various parts of North-America, will hesitate to believe, that there has been a period when a great part of this continent was inhabited by nations who were more numerous than the present races of Indians, and who had attained to a considerable degree of improvement in the arts.

The vestiges to which I allude are of various kinds. They are principally, however, mounds of earth of different forms and sizes; some of them, undoubtedly, depositories of human bones; whilst others appear to have been constructed as the bases of temples, that were erected during the extensive reign of an hideous superstition in America. Others, again, and these are the principal,

\* The empire of the Toltecas is said to have terminated about the year 1052. The Spaniards first arrived in Peru in the year 1526, at which time Huana Capac was the reigning monarch of the country. According to the Peruvian story, Huana was the twelfth monarch, in succession, from Manco Capac, who is said to have founded the Empire about four hundred years before. This period will carry us back to within less than one hundred years of the end of the Toltecan empire. My account of the Toltecas is taken from the Abbé Saverio Clavigero's *History of Mexico*, one of the most valuable works that has ever been published on the subject of America. *The History of Mexico, collected from Spanish and Mexican Historians*, &c. translated from the original Italian by Charles Cullen, Esq. Vol. I. p. 83, 84, 85, 88, and 89. London: 1787. It is rather remarkable that Acolta makes no mention of the Toltecas.

appear

appear to have been intended as fortifications, or the walls of large towns.

These remains are scattered over an immense extent of territory in North-America. They are, however, less numerous in what I call the eastern-district of this continent: I mean that district which, is included between the great ranges of our mountains and the Eastern or Atlantic Ocean. It is not difficult to explain the cause of this difference. In the western-district, or the tract of country between the Alleghaney-mountains and the Mississippi, and from this river to the Pacific-Ocean, the most polished nations of America, north of Mexico, resided.\* All the eastern nations appear to have migrated from the west, from the north-west, or from the south-west.† This seems to me to be a fact, prominent and well established in the history of the aboriginal Americans. It is particularly established by the circumstances of the greater population and the superior polish of the western nations, when they were first discovered; by the uniform traditional accounts of all the eastern nations; and by the actual march of many Indian tribes, who now occupy, or who within the last two hundred years, did occupy, some of the countries east of the Alleghaney-mountains.

It has been a much agitated question, in this country, by what people the vestiges which I am considering were constructed? Nor has the question remained unnoticed

\* The earthen fortifications are very numerous in that extensive tract of country which is bounded by the Mississippi on the east, by the Missouri on the north, by a range of mountains on the west, and by the White-River on the south.

† I do not except from this observation the Esquimaux, who in the opinion of Dr. Robertson, were emigrants from the north of Europe. *History of America*, Vol. II. p. 40, 41, and 42. Professor Blumenbach has well denominated this notion of the eloquent historian "paradoxa opinio." *De Genere Humani varietate nativa*, p. 318, nota. Gottingæ, 1795. *Paradoxæ opiniones* are very numerous in Dr. Robertson's celebrated *History of America*.

in Europe. Some have supposed, that they were erected by the army of Fernando De Soto, before the middle of the sixteenth century.\* But this opinion was hardly worthy of a serious consideration. By some they have been attributed to the Welsh, and by some to the Mexicans;† whilst by others, again, they have been considered as proofs of the existence of extensive *civilized* nations in America, at some very remote period of time.‡

It is now about ten years since I first turned my attention to the subject of the American monuments, and since I began to collect materials for a work which is intended to involve the physical and moral history of the aboriginal Americans.§ In this work, the favourite ob-

\* See *The American Magazine*, for December 1787, p. 15, 16, 17, 18, and 19. Also the same for January, 1788, p. 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, and 93. for February, 1788, p. 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, and 156.

† The conjecture which I formerly offered to the public concerning the original of these American monuments, I think it necessary to explain with more perspicuity, because it has evidently been misrepresented. My hypothesis was briefly this, that the fortifications, and other artificial eminences in America, were constructed by the Toltecas, or some other American nation, and that the Danes were the ancestors of that nation. I had also imagined that the Danes had contributed to the peopling of America. See *Observations on some Parts of Natural History: to which is prefixed an Account of several remarkable vestiges of an ancient date; which have been discovered in different parts of North-America.* Part first, p. 65. But I did not imagine, or assert, that this continent "was peopled from the north of Europe, probably by the Danes." See *the Critical Review*, for October, 1787, p. 260, and 261. On the contrary, in another place, I had mentioned it as a supposition more than probable, that America "has been peopled from a thousand sources;" see *Observations, &c.* p. 4, and had even hinted that the Iroquois came off from the north-east parts of Asia. *Ibid.* p. 66.

‡ This seems to be the opinion of Dr. Dunbar of Aberdeen. See his *Essays on the History of Mankind in rude and cultivated ages*, p. 193. London: 1781.

§ My friends, if not the public at large, have often inquired concerning this work. I have never hesitated to assign the true reasons for its delay. Tied down, by the necessities of life, to the practice of an anxious and an arduous profession; depending upon this profession for my daily bread and subsistence, it is obvious that I am not in possession of that leisure and of that



ject of my earlier and my present days, I hope I shall be able to demonstrate the physical antiquity of America; the remoteness of its population;\* the countries from which it was peopled; and the fewness of its radical languages. I trust, I shall also be able to vindicate, from the aspersions of certain popular and eloquent writers,† the intellectual character of the Americans. And although I shall not be able to shew that *highly civilized*

that freedom of mind, which are necessary even for the exact *arrangement* of those materials which my early enthusiasm, and my early labour put me in possession of. But I have not relinquished the idea of publishing this work. On the contrary, I am still assiduous in collecting new materials, and hope to publish the whole in two or three years. Having greatly extended my original plan, I cannot flatter myself with the prospect of submitting my labours to the public much sooner than the period just mentioned.

\* The recent date of the population of America has been warmly contended for by several writers. I could wish, that my excellent friend, the Reverend Dr. J. Belknap, had not leaned to this notion. See his *Dissertation on the Colour of the Native Americans, and the Recent Population of this Continent*. Boston: 1792. One of the most curious arguments that I have heard urged in favour of the late peopling of America, was that of the able professor Dugald Stewart, of Edinburgh. In his lectures, he spoke of the great uniformity in the figure and complexion of the native Americans. He imagined that climate, or situation, is the principal physical agent that varies the human form and complexion. But the Americans, from their uniform appearance, cannot, he said, long have inhabited the countries of America; so that the climates have not had time to produce their great effects. Without denying the immense influence of climate, &c. and believing, as I do, that the greater part of the Americans are *Asiatics*, I cannot help observing that those writers who suppose that there is but very little difference between the Americans, in different parts of this vast continent, are greatly mistaken. See what the Abbé Molina has said on this subject. "Rido fra me stesso, quando leggo in certi scrittori moderni riputati diligenti osservatori, che tutti gli Americani hanno un medesimo aspetto, e che quando se ne abbia veduto uno, si possa dire di avergli veduti tutti. Costesti autori si lasciarono troppo sedurre da certe vaghe apparenze di somiglianza procedenti per lo più dal colorito, le quali svaniscono tosto che si confrontano gl'individui di una nazione con quelli dell'altra. Un Chiese non si differenzia meno nell'aspetto da un Peruviano, che un'Italiano da un Tedesco. Io ho veduto pur dei Paraguaj, de' Cujani, e dei Magellanici, i quali tutti hanno dei lineamenti peculiari, che li distinguono notabilmente gli uni dagli altri." Sulla Storia Naturale del Chili. p. 336.

† Buffon, De Pauw, Raynal, and Robertson.

nations had ever possessed the countries of America, previously to the discovery of Columbus, yet it will be easy to demonstrate, that these countries were formerly possessed by nations much farther advanced in civilization, than the greater number of the nations north of the empire of Mexico: by nations who must have been extremely numerous.

I do not suppose that these more polished nations of America have entirely passed away. Some of them, it is probable, are extinguished. But of others, I suppose that it is chiefly the strength and the glory that are no more. Their descendants are still scattered over extensive portions of this continent, subsisting chiefly by fishing and by the chase; and contenting themselves with a slender and imperfect agriculture, such as is suited to the manners and the numbers of rude and uncultivated tribes.

In an inquiry into the history of the Americans, the mind, unbiassed by system, calm and deliberate in its research, cannot fail to discover unequivocal proofs of the ancient strength and respectability of the ancestors of many of the savage Indian tribes who now inhabit the countries of America. The limits of this letter will not permit me to exhibit a full view of the arguments which may be adduced in favour of this opinion. All that I shall attempt to do, is to mention some of the principal heads of proofs; and that in as concise a manner as I well can.

That many of the North-American tribes are the descendants of nations much more populous, and much more polished, than themselves, I infer from the following circumstances: viz.

First. From their traditions. According to these traditions, many Indian nations were much more numerous and improved in ancient times, than when the Europeans

first became acquainted with them. On this subject, there is much uniformity in these traditions. The Indians speak of the great power of their chiefs in those days of higher improvement, and assure us that wars\* and pestilential diseases† were the great causes of their

\* Mr. James Adair, speaking of the Indians, says, "Through the whole continent, and in the remotest woods, are traces of their ancient warlike disposition." *The History of the American Indians*, p. 377. London: 1775. The numerous fortifications, that have been already discovered, seem strongly to favour the idea, that the ancient nations of America were very warlike. From contemplating these fortifications, one is almost induced to say, what Florus has said of the Sarmatæ, "that they knew not what peace was." "Tanta barbaries est," says the Roman historian, "ut pacem non intelligant." L. Annaei Flori Epitome Rerum Romanarum. Lib. iv. cap. xii.

† I am inclined to think that fevers, probably contagious fevers, had contributed very greatly to the depopulation of the American nations, before the arrival of the Europeans among them. I could adduce many facts, from the early writers, which would give support to this supposition: but, at present, this is not necessary. The subject will be attended to in my memoir concerning the diseases and remedies of our Indians. In the meanwhile, I shall mention only one of the many writers, whom I have examined on this subject.

Daniel Gookin, in his *Historical Collections of the Indians in New-England*, speaking of the Pawkunnawkutts, who were once a populous nation in New-England, says, "This nation, a very great number of them, were swept away by an epidemical and unwonted sickness, An. 1612 and 1613, about seven or eight years before the English first arrived in those parts to settle the colony of New Plymouth. Thereby divine providence made way for the quiet and peaceable settlement of the English in those nations. What this disease was, that so generally and mortally swept away, not only these but other Indians, their neighbours, I cannot well learn. Doubtless it was some pestilential disease. I have discoursed with some old Indians, that were then youths; who say, that the bodies all over were exceeding yellow, describing it by a yellow garment they showed me, both before they died, and afterward." The same writer, speaking of the Massachusetts, says, "In An. 1612 and 1613, these people were also sorely smitten by the hand of God with the same disease, before mentioned in the last section: which destroyed the most of them, and made room for the English people of Massachusetts colony, which people this country, and the next called Pawtucket. There are not of this people left at this day above three hundred men, besides women and children." See the valuable *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, for the year 1792*. Vol. I. p. 148. Gookin's "Epistle Dedicatory" is dated December 7th, 1674.

splitting into such numerous tribes, and of their scattered dispersion over this vast continent.

Secondly. Exclusively of a diminution in their numbers, many of the North-American tribes are much less polished and improved now than they were two hundred years since, when the Europeans first became acquainted with them. Declining in industry, they have neglected, if not forgotten, some of the arts by which they were distinguished. They are no longer studious to preserve the humble story of their country; the sublimest features of their religion, the acknowledgment of a great superintending spirit, or God, and of a place of future repose or happiness, are clouded in ignorance, and hardly known.\* In short, we behold them rapidly passing to a melancholy decay, without our being able, in many instances, to determine to what causes their declension is owing.† Does not this *known* declension from a more

\* In Adair's *History of the American Indians*, there is a greater collection of facts relative to the corruption or alteration of the religious notions and ceremonies of the Indians (particularly the Cheerake, Muskohoge, Choktah, Chikkasah, and Katahba) than is to be found in any other work that I have ever met with. Adair had great opportunities of being acquainted with the Indians, and his work certainly contains many highly interesting facts. I believe him to have been a man of veracity; but, in the fulness of his enthusiasm for a system, he appears, in some instances, to have shaped and pared his facts to suit his purpose: he is, therefore, a guide who may mislead. Still his work ought to be read by every person who is curious of Indian matters. The following facts are well calculated to show the altered state of some of the American tribes. The *Busk*, or *green-corn-dance*, of the southern Indians, was originally a very solemn religious institution. But many Indians, who still attend at the busk, are entirely ignorant that it is an institution of a religious kind. Some of the Indian tribes, which are well remembered to have offered up sacrifices, offer them up no more. The Onondagoes have an annual sacrifice. The animal which they make choice of for this purpose is a large tortoise, and in defect of this a bear. An intelligent Indian, who gave me this information, confessed that he could not tell me, whether the sacrifice was made to the good or to the evil spirit. A little REVELATION would be of great use to such people as these.

† "The greatest part of the nations of Louisiana had formerly their temples as well as the Natchez, and in all these temples a perpetual fire is kept

respectable state of improvement, favour the opinion that, previously to our acquaintance with them, the Americans were both more numerous and cultivated than they have been at any subsequent period? For it is certain that *we* have not been the sole instruments concerned in their decline, and fall.

Thirdly. The mythology of many of the American tribes appears to be the remnant of the mythology of certain Asiatic nations, who are much farther advanced in civilization than any of the present Indian tribes of North-America.

Fourthly. The Mexicans are known to have made considerable progress in the science of astronomy. Among the rude nations of North-America, astronomical *principles* were not found. But among these nations, we have discovered certain small *fragments*, which appear to be parts of the Mexican system, or of the system of some people to whom astronomy, as a science, must have been known, however remote the period.

Fifthly. The structure of the languages of many American tribes is favourable to the idea, that these people were, formerly, much more improved than they are at present. Moreover, many of these languages are much more fertile than has been commonly supposed.

kept up. It should even seem, that the *Maubilians* enjoyed a sort of primacy in religion, over all the other nations in this part of Florida; for when any of their fires happened to be extinguished through chance, or negligence, it was necessary to kindle them again at theirs. But the temple of the Natchez is the only one subsisting at present (viz. in 1721), and is held in great veneration by all the savages inhabiting this vast continent, the decrease of whose numbers is as considerable, and has been still more sudden, than that of the people of Canada, without its being possible to assign the true reason of this event. Whole nations have entirely disappeared within the space of forty years at most; and those who still remain, are no more than the shadow of what they were, when M. De Sale discovered this country." Journal of a Voyage to North-America. By P. De Charlevoix, Vol. II. p. 273 and 274. English Translation. London: 1761.

The falsehoods or the errors of De Pauw, on this subject, are numerous.\*

Connected with this subject, it may not be improper to observe, that the American nations appear to be remarkably retentive of their languages; I think more so than most other nations in their state of improvement.† Perhaps, this fact rather favours and strengthens the opinion which I am endeavouring to establish. In proportion to the original poverty of a language, will not that language be unstable? In proportion to its original fertility or extent, or in other words to the ancient improvement of those who speak it, will it not be less liable to change, more likely to preserve its genius and features?

Sixthly. It has been observed that among the Mexicans, a people much more polished than any of our present Indian tribes, the respect paid by inferiors to their superiors “was prescribed with such ceremonious accuracy, that it incorporated with the language, and influenced its genius and idiom. The Mexican tongue abounded in expressions of reverence and courtesy. The stile and appellations, used in the intercourse between equals, would have been so unbecoming in the mouth of one in a lower sphere, when he accosted a person in higher rank, as to be deemed an insult.”‡ The Mexicans were not alone in

\* See Recherches Philosophiques sur les Americains, &c. Tome II. A Berlin: 1777.

† Mr. William Stith talks of “the Unstability and vast Mutability of the Indian Tongues,” &c. *The History of the first Discovery and Settlement of Virginia*. p. 13. Williamsburg: 1747. If Mr. Stith had been at the trouble of comparing the Indian languages of his day with those of the middle of the preceding century, he would not have made so precipitate an assertion.

‡ See Dr. Robertson’s History of America, Vol. III. p. 165. “It is, says Robertson, to P. Torribio de Benavente, that I am indebted for this curious observation. Palafox, bishop of Ciudad de la Puebla los Angeles, confirms and illustrates it more fully. The Mexican (says he) is the only language in which a termination indicating respect, *slavas reverenciales y de cortesia*, may be affixed to every word, By adding the final syllable *zin* or *azin*

this respect. The Natchez, who lived north of Mexico, had two languages; a language of the nobles, and a language of the common people.\* Other North-American tribes, such as the Chippawas and Christianaw, make use of two languages. One of these, which is only spoken in the councils of the nation, is very different from the other, which is spoken out of the councils. I consider these facts as strong arguments in favour of my opinion.†

*azin* to any word, it becomes a proper expression of veneration in the mouth of an inferior. If, in speaking to an equal, the word Father is to be used, it is *Tall*, but an inferior says *Tatzin*. One priest speaking to another, calls him *Teopixque*; a person of inferior rank calls him *Teopixcatzin*. The name of the emperor who reigned when Cortes invaded Mexico, was *Montezuma*, but his vassals, from reverence, pronounced it *Montezumazin*. Torribio, MS. Palaf. Virtudes del Indio, p. 65. The Mexicans had not only reverential nouns, but reverential verbs. The manner in which these are formed from the verbs in common use, is explained by D. Jos. Aug. Aldama y Guevara in his Mexican Grammar, N<sup>o</sup> 188." The History of America, Vol. III. note xxii. p. 368.

\* "They (the Natchez) have two languages, that of the nobles and that of the people, and both are very copious. I will give two or three examples to shew the difference of these two languages. When I call one of the common people, I say to him *aquenan*, that is, *bark ye*: if, on the other hand, I want to speak to a Sun, or one of their nobles, I say to him, *magani*, which signifies, *bark ye*. If one of the common people call at my house, I say to him, *tachté—cabanaéle*, *are you there*, or I am glad to see you, which is equivalent to our good-morrow. I express the same thing to a Sun by the word *apapégouaiché*. Again, according to their custom, I say to one of the common people, *petchi*, *sit you down*; but to a Sun, when I desire him to sit down, I say, *cabam*. The two languages are nearly the same in all other respects; for the difference of expression seems only to take place in matters relating to the persons of the Suns and nobles, in distinction from those of the people." *The History of Louisiana, or of the Western Parts of Virginia and Carolina, &c.* By M. Le Page Du Pratz, p. 328. English Translation. London: 1774. From several circumstances, it appears very probable, that the Natchez were originally a part of the Mexican empire, and that they moved north-east, to the west and east sides of the Mississippi, after the arrival of Cortez in Mexico.—This once powerful, and (with respect, at least, to many of the surrounding nations) this cultivated, people is now no more. Their peculiar dialect (as far as we know) is lost. But, then, their hideous religion has also perished.

† Speaking of the peculiarity in the Mexican language, which I have just taken notice of, Dr. Robertson observes, "It is only in societies, which  
time

Seventhly. I have already hinted, that the radical languages in North-America are but few. I know, indeed, that a very opposite opinion has been entertained by an enlightened American philosopher.† But the *dialects* of the American languages are very numerous. Thus there are, at least, forty dialects of the language of the Lennape, whom we call Delawares. Many of these dialects have receded so little from the parent stock, that we cannot hesitate to conclude, that the period is not very remote when the tribes who speak them were one and the same people. Moreover, within the period of two hundred and fifty years, we have seen one nation of Indians, from various causes, separating into several, and the same language splitting into dialects. This was the case with some of the southern nations, which are known to have migrated, from the west, across the Mississippi. These circumstances, by pointing out the great consolidation of the Americans, in former ages, strongly support my opinion, that they were once much more cultivated than we have ever known them: for extensive associations of men cannot be formed, or, at least, cannot long subsist, in the savage state.

time and the institution of regular government have moulded into form, that we find such an orderly arrangement of men into different ranks, and such nice attention paid to their various rights." *The History of America*, Vol. III. p. 165. Perhaps, this remark is not very republican, but it is, nevertheless, ingenious and just. Among the Natchez, the separation of ranks was well established; and it was once established among many other Indian tribes, where, at present, it is hardly known. I have already said (p. 189) that the Indians speak of the power of their chiefs in former times. This power of the chief even extended (in some instances) to the taking away the life of his subject, without the form of judgment, or trial. The chiefdom, at present, is seldom, if ever, hereditary. But that it was once hereditary among many of our tribes, is a fact well established by the testimony of several of the early writers concerning America.

† Mr. Jefferson. See his Notes on the State of Virginia, p. 164 and 165. London: 1787.

Eighthly.



Eighthly. There are several reasons for believing, that the ancestors of some of the present races of Indians were acquainted with a kind of hieroglyphick-writing, very superior to the rude picture-writing now in use among them.\* We discover the vestiges of such hieroglyphicks among the Mickmacks of Nova-Scotia, and among some other tribes. Moreover, we discover many proofs of the ancient existence of hieroglyphicks in various parts of North-America.† In the western parts of Virginia, I have examined a large stratum of rock, which is engraven with hundreds of hieroglyphicks.‡ They are, doubtless, very ancient; and must, I think, have been the work of a people acquainted with the use of iron instruments, or with hardened metallick instruments of some kinds. In examining the *China Illustrata* of the celebrated Athanasius Kircher, and the *Historico-*

\* See a paper, by Sir William Johnson, in the *Philosophical Transactions* of the Royal Society of London, Vol. LXIII. p. 143. also Bernard Romans's *Concise Natural History of East and West Florida, &c.* p. 102 and 103. New-York, 1776. On the subject of this picture-writing, the reader may consult La Hontan, Lafitau, and others, who have written on the subject of America.

† See, not to mention other writers, on this subject, Professor Kalm's *Travels into North America*, Vol. III. p. 123, 124, 125, 126, and 127. English Translation. London: 1770 and 1771.

‡ These inscriptions are engraven on a large stratum of rocks, on the south-east side of the River-Ohio, about two miles below the mouth of Indian or King's-Creek, which empties itself into the Ohio about fifty miles below Fort-Pitt. The greater part of the rocks lies nearly horizontally, and so near to the edge of the river, that at times the water entirely covers them. At the distance of a few yards, however, from the bank of the river, there are several large masses of the same species of rock, on which also I observed inscriptions: these, it is probable, have been formerly attached to the horizontal stratum, and have either been removed by the hand of man, or by some violent inundation of the river. It is, at least, certain, that the inscriptions upon both are of the same kind, and there can be little doubt that they have both been engraven at the same time.

The horizontal stratum of rocks extends, for a considerable distance, along the border of the Ohio: but, I cannot, with certainty, affirm how large a portion of it is engraven with the inscriptions, or marks.

*Geographical Description* of Strahlenberg, I have discovered that simular hieroglyphicks are found, both engraven and painted, upon rocks, in the northern parts of Asia. It was, partly at least, from a comparative view of these hieroglyphicks, that I was early led to believe that America has derived its inhabitants from Asia; an opinion which, I am persuaded, will acquire additional probability and strength, in proportion as we shall compare the physical appearances, the religions and mythology, and, above all, the languages of the Americans and northern Asiatics with each other.

That such hieroglyphicks were in use among the ancestors of our Indians, is rendered probable by another circumstance. Notwithstanding the authority of Kircher, and of Brianus Walton,\* and the assertions of De Pauw,† it is certain, that the Mexicans, the Acolhuas, the Tlascalans, and other more improved nations of the Mexican empire, among other species of writing, were acquainted with that of hieroglyphicks.‡ This fact is attested by the learned Acofta, by Torquemada, by Gomara, by Solis, by Boturini, and by several other writers,§ who

\* In his *Biblia Sacra Polyglotta*, &c. Londini: 1657.

† *Recherches Philosophiques sur les Americains*, Tome II.

‡ See Clavigero's *History of Mexico*, Vol. II.

§ I have not had an opportunity of examining the works of Torquemada, Gomara, and Boturini; but what Acofta and Solis assert is decisive. "One of our company of Jesuites, a man very witty and well experienced, did assemble in the province of *Mexico*, the Antients of *Tescuco*, of *Talla*, and of *Mexico*, conferring at large with them, who shewed unto him their books, histories and kalenders, things very woorthy the sight, because they had their figures and hieroglyphicks, wherby they represented things in this manner: Such as had forme or figure, were represented by their proper images, and such as had not any, were represented by characters that signified them, and by this meanes they figured and writ what they would." *The Naturall and Morall Historie of the East and West Indies*, &c. lib. 6. chap. 7. p. 446. English Translation. London: 1604. Don Antonio De Solis, speaking of the Mexican paintings, says the same thing. To make their pictures "the more intelligible, they placed some Characters here and there, with which they seemed to explain, and give the Signification of the Picture.

This

were well acquainted with the Mexicans, or with their history, and whose authority, with candid inquirers, will, certainly, weigh much more than the inveſtive *Recherches* of De Pauw, the eloquent puerilities of Buffon, or the weak systematic tiſſue of Robertson.

It would be eaſy, Sir, to adduce other proofs in favour of my poſition, that ſome of the preſent races of North-American Indians are the deſcendants of nations much more populous and poliſhed than themſelves. But the farther inveſtigation of this curious ſubject is not neceſſary at preſent: I reſerve the full diſcuſſion of it for my *Historical and Philoſophical Inquiry*.

I have already ſaid, that I ſuppoſe the articles which are the ſubject of my letter, were the work of the anceſtors of ſome of the preſent races of Indians; of the ſame people who conſtructed the extenſive earthen fortifications, large conical and other ſhaped mounds, and other ancient works, which are now found to be ſo numerous in many parts of our continent. At what period, or periods, theſe fortifications, &c. were conſtructed; at what periods they fell into ruins, and at what time the articles, which I am conſidering, were buried in the tumulus, in which they were found, are queſtions which I do not pretend to ſolve. Indeed, theſe are queſtions

This was their Manner of Writing; for they had not attained the Uſe of Letters, nor were they acquainted with theſe Signs or Elements, invented by other Nations, to repreſent Syllables, and make Words viſible; but they explained themſelves by their Pencils, marking down material Things with their own proper Images, and the reſt with Numbers and ſignificant Signs, diſpoſed after ſuch a Manner, that the Number, Sign, and Figure formed the Idea, and fully explained the Meaning; an excellent Invention (which ſhewed their Capacity), like the Hieroglyphicks of the Egyptians, who boaſted of their Wit in that, which was common among the *Indians*, and which the *Mexicans* uſed with ſuch Dexterity, that they had whole Books of this Kind of Characters, and legible Pictures, in which they preſerved the Remembrance of their Antiquities, and left to Poſterity the Annals of their Kings." The *History of the Conqueſt of Mexico by the Spaniards*. Book II. p. 73 and 74. English Tranſlation. London: 1724.

which, it is probable, we shall never be able to solve. Time is continually dropping, before our eyes, veils which the hand can never remove. In the most interesting inquiries, whether historical, philosophical, or moral, how often are we obliged to pause, to meet the clouds before us! Nor should we pause without reverence; since we have numerous, and those the most impressive, reasons for supposing, that these clouds will be dispersed in a future, and an happier, state.

---

SECONDLY.

I AM now, Dear Sir, in the second place, to offer my opinions concerning the uses, or intentions, of the several articles, which are the subject of my letter. And here, I may observe, that although on this subject there may be some uncertainty, yet I think that the articles may, with propriety, be considered under the two heads of ornamental, and superstitious; with the exception, perhaps, of the mica, or isinglass, and the lead-ore, of which I shall afterwards give my opinion.

I shall first speak of the articles which I take to be ornamental, and in the next place of those which I suppose to have been designed for some superstitious purposes.

The ornamental articles are those which Mr. Sargent has numbered fig. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 5, 7 7, 8, 9, and 10 10 (See the plates, with explanations). Of these articles it is not necessary that I should give any description, as this has already been done by Colonel Sargent, in the accompanying plate. I shall only observe, that the five stones (fig. 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5 5,) are each furnished with a groove, represented in the plate, by which groove, it is  
probable,

probable, they were appended to some part of the body of the deceased.

Perhaps, these stones were worn, or considered, as jewels by the person with whom they were buried. Acofta fays, that the places in which the dead among the Mexicans were buried, were their gardens, and the courts of their own houfes. Some of the dead bodies were carried to the places of sacrifices, in the mountains. Others were burnt, and the afhes were buried in the temples. Along with the bodies, they buried all their apparel, precious ftones, and jewels. The afhes of thofe which were burnt were put into pots, together with the jewels, ftones, and ear-rings of the dead, however precious they might be.\*

Although I have confidered thefe ftones as merely intended for ornamental purpofes, yet, it is not impoffible, that they may have been ufed for fuperftitious purpofes, like fome of the articles, which I am afterwards to take notice of. Acofta fays, the Mexicans had an idol which was much efteemed among them. This idol, which was their god of repentance, and of jubilees, and pardons for their fins, was called Tezcallipuca. It was made of a black, fhining ftone, and had ear-rings of gold and filver, and through the lower lip a *crystal*, half a foot in length. This crystal was hollow, and they fometimes put into it a green feather, and fometimes an azure one, which made the crystal, at one time, refemble an emerald, and, at another time, a turquois. At the neck, there hung a jewel, fo large that it covered all the ftomach: upon the arms, there were bracelets of gold, and at the navel a rich *green* ftone.†

Clavigero fays that among the Mexicans, “ emeralds were fo common, that no lord or noble wanted them, and none of them died without having one fixed to his

\* Lib. 5. chap. 8. p. 348. English Translation.

† Lib. 5. chap. 9. p. 353.

lip, that it might serve him, as they imagined, instead of a heart.”\*

The copper articles (fig. 9, and 10 10,) deserve particular attention. I have said, I suppose that they were ornamental.

It has long been known, that some of the American nations manufactured copper into certain articles, or utensils. Aosta expressly informs us that the Indians (he means the Mexicans and the Peruvians) used copper for their arms.† It would appear, from this learned writer, that after the arrival of the Spaniards in America, the practice of employing copper fell into a kind of disuse. The Indians busied themselves in searching for the more precious metals.‡ It does not appear that the Americans ever employed copper as a medium of commerce.

The Mexicans and the Peruvians were acquainted with the art of hardening copper, so as to render it a substitute for iron.

I am not ignorant that one of the ablest antiquaries of the present century has ventured to suppose, that the art of hardening copper was not known to the Americans with whom the Spaniards became acquainted in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The Count de Caylus, the gentleman to whom I allude, imagined that the copper hatchet, which he examined, was the work of a people more ancient than the Incas, and that they inhabited the countries of Peru a long time before this race of monarchs. The angry Mr. De Pauw, who is continually differing from almost every other writer, and who is eternally committing mistakes, and hazarding false and feeble speculations, treats this opinion of Caylus with contempt.§ If, however, the Berlin philosopher had re-

\* The History of Mexico. Vol. I. p. 422.

† Lib. iv. chap. 3. p. 209 and 210.

‡ Ibid.

§ Recherches Philosophiques sur les Americains, Tome II.

flected as much as he appears to have read, the opinion of the French antiquary would have demanded more of his attention. He would have seen reasons to conclude, that long before the foundation of the Peruvian monarchy, under the guidance of Manco Capac and his consort Mama Ocollo, the countries of Peru had been inhabited by a race of people, who were probably more polished than the Peruvians themselves. Among these people, it is not improbable that the use of hardened copper was known: but to deny that it was also known to the Mexicans, and to the Peruvians, would be to dispute the veracity of some of the most respectable and learned men who have written on the subject of the Americans. Such are Columbus himself, Acofta, Solis, Don Ulloa, Mr. Condamine, and others.\*

Hitherto, very few facts have been discovered to prove the existence of copper implements among any of the nations of the higher latitudes of North-America; and none have been discovered that *unequivocally* prove the existence of the art of hardening copper among these nations. But as my inquiries have led me to believe, that the ancient inhabitants of North-America were as polished as the nations of South-America, so I cannot well entertain a doubt, that copper instruments were in use among the northern Americans, and that these latter, as well as the former, understood the art of hardening this metal. This opinion is rendered more probable, when it is remembered that one of the most polished nations of America, I mean the Mexicans, migrated from certain countries situated north of the Vermillion-Sea; and that in the progress of their migration these tribes moved far to-

\* The art of hardening copper was known to the Greeks, and to the Romans. It is said to have been preserved until the taking of Constantinople. See *Art des Siéges*, par M. Joly de Maizeroy, p. 4. 1778.

wards the east.\* The Mexicans, a number of circumstances have induced me to believe, were the ancestors of the nations known by the name of Choktah, Chikkafah, &c.

When Fernando de Soto was at Quaxule in Florida, he was told that “Northwards he would find the Province of *Cbisca*, where they melted Copper, and another metal of the same colour, but much more lively and perfect; that it was a metal that seemed to be more precious than Copper, but yet was not made use of, because it was softer. This relation, continues my author, agreed with what Soto was told in *Cutifachiqui*, where we saw some little Axes of Copper, which they said was mingled with Gold.”†

The Peruvian historian, Garcillasso de la Vega, also takes particular notice of certain metals, which the Spaniards found at Cofaciqui. From the account of this historian (who, I am very sorry to say, is not in every instance to be confided in), it would seem that the Floridians were acquainted with both copper and tin, with which metals, when united, they may have formed their axes. La Vega, as well as the Portuguese author, expressly mentions copper; and it is not unlikely (admitting the truth of the story) that the white metal was tin. It is said to have been very light.‡

\* See Clavigero's History of Mexico. Vol. I. p. 115 and 116.

† A Relation of the Invasion and Conquest of Florida by the Spaniards, under the command of Fernando de Soto. Written in Portuguese by a gentleman of the town of Elvas. English Translation: p. 75. London: 1686.

‡ I have not an opportunity of consulting the original work in Spanish. My information is derived from Richelet's French Translation, which was published at Leyden, in the year 1731. See *Histoire de la conquete de la Floride: ou Relation de ce qui s'est passé dans la découverte de ce País par Ferdinand de Soto*. I shall quote as much of this work as relates immediately to my subject. “Durant les courses d' *Aniasco*, les autres *Espagnols* qui estoient tous de faire fortune en *Cofaciqui*, s' informèrent avec soin des richesses qui s' y rencontroient, & le General commanda d' appeller les deux jeunes  
Indiens



The Baron Lahontan, though, in some respects, a credulous writer, may also be adduced as an authority in favour of the use of copper articles among some of the North-American tribes. This enterprising traveller was informed, that the Mozeemlek-nation of Indians, residing far west of the Mississipi, "made Stuffs, Copper Axes, and several other Manufactures." The baron even saw in the possession of a Mozeemlek-slave "a reddish sort of a Copper Medal hanging upon his Neck." He says he "had it melted by Mr. *de Ponti's* Gun-smith, who understood something of Metals; but it became thereupon heavier, and deeper coloured, and withal somewhat tractable. I desired the Slaves to give me a circumstantial Account of these Medals; and accordingly they gave me to understand, that they are made by the *Tabuglauk*, who are excellent Artizans, and put a great Value upon such Medals."\*

Among the articles which were found in the tumulus, there was a quantity of isinglass, or mica membranacea. It is not easy to ascertain with what view this substance, so common in many parts of North-America, was thought worthy of a place in the tumulus, with the body of the deceased. I cannot learn that this mica is held in superstitious esteem by any of the present Indians of

*Indiens que l'on avoit amenez d' Apalaché. Il les envoya vers la Dame de Cosaciqui, la supplier de faire apporter des perles avec de ces métaux blancs & jaunes, dont trafiquoient les Marchands qu' ils avoient servis; l'asseurant que si elle obligeoit les Espagnols en cela, elle acheveroit de les combler de ses graces. Cette Dame dépêcha aussitôt de ses sujets querir de ce métal; & ils rapportèrent du cuivre d' une couleur tres-dorée, avec de certains aïx blancs, comme de l' argent, longs & larges d' une aune, épais de trois à quatre doigts, & toutefois tres-legers. Mais quand on les manioit ils se reduisoient en poudre, à la façon d' une motte de terre fort seiche.—— Ils (the Spaniards) se réjouirent aussitôt de voir que plusieurs croioient qu' il y eût de l' or dans le cuivre; mais comme ils n' avoient ni eau forte, ni pierre de touche, ils n' en purent faire l' essai." Histoire, &c. Tome I. Liv. IV. chap. xiv. p. 270 and 271.*

\* New Voyages to North-America. Vol. I. p. 125 and 126. London: 1735.

our continent, nor do I learn that it is ever used by them. But there are some reasons for believing that formerly it was an article of use, or of superstitious regard, among the ancestors of the present Indians. My much-lamented friend, Major Jonathan Heart, who was killed in the defeat of General St. Clair's army, on the 4th of November 1791, informs us, that "a quantity of ising-glass" was found on the breast of a skeleton in one of the tumuli, among the great ancient works, near the junction of the rivers Ohio and Muskingum.\* The Abbé Clavigero says, that "little looking-glasses of the stone Itztli," together with earthen pots, jars, &c, were found among the great ancient works, called Casa-grandi, in California. This itztli was nothing more than the mica membranacea; and the works, just mentioned, are said to have been built by the Mexicans, in their peregrination towards the south.†

Among the Mexicans, no stone was more common than the itztli, "of which, according to Clavigero, there is great abundance in many places of Mexico.‡" The Mexicans applied the itztli to various useful, and to some superstitious, purposes. Of this fossil they made "beautiful looking-glasses set with gold, and those extremely sharp razors which they fixed in their swords, and which their barbers made use of. They made those razors with such expedition, that in the space of one hour an artificer could finish more than a hundred."§ They also made lancets for bleeding of the itztli,|| knives, and spears. "After the introduction of the gospel they made sacred stones of it which were much valued."¶

\* See the Columbian Magazine, or Monthly Miscellany, for May, 1787.

P. 427.

† The History of Mexico. Vol. I. p. 114 and 115.

‡ Ibidem, Vol. I. p. 17.

§ Ibid. p. 421.

|| Ibid. p. 428.

¶ Ibid. p. 17.

Perhaps,

Perhaps, the figures of children and birds, which were found in the tombs of Florida, by Soto, were made of the mica, or itztli. It is true, they are said to have been made of "pearl."

Colonel Sargent says that "a few pounds of very rich lead-ore were found in the grave," along with the other articles. It is probable, that this ore was buried with the person, merely as a part of his property.

---

THE articles which I suppose to have been designed for superstitious purposes, are the representation of a bird's head and beak, and the bone engraven with hieroglyphicks, or marks.

I shall first speak of the bird's head. It is highly probable, that this is only part of an idol, or image, which belonged to the person whose bones were found, along with the articles, in the tumulus. But this is only a conjecture.

I am not able to ascertain what bird this idol was designed to represent. Perhaps, it is not the actual representation of any existent bird, but a mere creation of fancy. I am inclined, however, to think that it is the likeness of some real species, though I am sensible that the imagination often paints new forms, and in particular that such forms are painted by the minds of individuals, or of nations, when clouded by superstition. From what will afterwards be said, it will not seem altogether unlikely, that the bird's head is part of an image, the body of which may have been the representation of a man, or of some other animal, and not of a bird.

There are several reasons for supposing, that this bird's head was an idol, and of course designed for some superstitious purposes. I cannot discover with what intention it was formed, and buried with the deceased in the tumu-

lus, without admitting that it had some reference to the religious notions of the deceased. I know that several species of birds are objects of superstitious veneration, or regard, among many of the present races of North-American Indians; and I learn from Acofta and other writers, that some of the Mexican idols had bird's heads.

I have said that many of the Indians have a superstitious regard or veneration for certain species of birds. It may not be improper to take notice of some of these birds.

Among the Lennape, or Delawares, the owl is held in particular veneration, or regard. "I have frequently (says Mr. John Heckewelder\*) been with them in the woods at night. When the owls have set up a noise, they, or one of the company, would immediately rise up, and strew some tobacco in the fire. Upon inquiry, I was told, that these were a guard over them by night, for they gave them warning, whenever an enemy approached, or was about to surround them, especially when at war."†

\* M. S. penes me.

† The following passage is so curious, as connected with my subject, that I shall give it, at length, in the words of Strahlenberg. "There are (says this industrious author, whose work Mr. Pinkerton is pleased to call "a prolix and weak work") a Sort of Owls in *Siberia*, not far from *Crasnoyabr*, which are as white as Snow, and as large as Hen-Turkeys; the *Russians* call them *Lün*, and *Uün*; the *Tartars*, *Ackia* and *Ackyk*; and the *Kalmucks* name them *Zagan Schub*, and also *Zagan Gorochun*. The latter hold them sacred, and suffer no-body to shoot them. I never asked them the Reason of it; but, I find, in *Hübner's Political History of Tartary*, in an Extract of the Life and Actions of *Cingis-Chan*, Founder of the Monarchy of the *Mungal* and *Kalmuck Tartars*, the following Account: it happened that he, and his small Army, were surprized, and put to Flight, by his Enemies; and seeking to conceal himself in a small Coppice, where he might very easily have been discovered by the Enemy, an *Owl*, which is a very shy Bird, settled upon one of the Bushes, which made his Pursuers desist from looking for him there, not thinking any Man could be hid where this Bird would stay: this gave *Cingis-Chan* an Opportunity of making his Escape by the Favour of the Night. And seeing the Preservation of his Life was entirely owing to the *Owl*, this Bird was, from that Time, looked upon so sacred, that every one of them wore a Plume of *Owl's* Feathers on his Head. Now since in these Parts, there are  
white

The young priests, among the Creek-Indians, generally carry a stuffed owl about them. It is the badge of their profession.

Mr. Beverley speaks of a small bird, which was held in great regard by some of the Indians of Virginia. "They say, this is the Soul of one of their Princes; and on that score, they would not hurt it for the World. But there was once a profane *Indian* in the upper Parts of *James River*, who, after Abundance of Fears and Scruples, was at last brib'd to kill one of them with his Gun; but the *Indians* say, he paid dear for his Presumption, for in a few Days after he was taken away, and never more heard of."\*

white *Owls* which are revered by the People, that historical Passage seems to carry along with it the Face of Truth. For this is certain, that the *Kabnucks*, when they celebrate any great Festival, always wear coloured *Owl's* Feathers in their Caps, and the *Wogulitzi* have, among other Idols, a wooden *Owl*, to which they fasten the Legs of a natural One." An Historico-Geographical Description of the north and eastern parts of Europe and Asia, &c. p. 434 and 435. London: 1738.

\* From another circumstance mentioned by Beverley, it is evident that the above bird must have been greatly esteemed by the Indians. "They (the Indians), says this faithful writer, erect Altars where-ever they have any remarkable occasion; and because their principal Devotion consists in Sacrifice, they have a profound Respect for these Altars. They have one particular Altar, to which, for some mystical Reason, many of their Nations pay an extraordinary Veneration;" of this sort was a crystal cube, which the Indians called *Pawcorance*, "from whence proceeds the great Reverence they have for a small Bird that uses the Woods, and in their Note continually found that name. This Bird flies alone, and is only heard in the Twilight." *The History of Virginia, in Four Parts.* p. 184 and 185. London: 1722. I take the bird here spoken of to be the *Caprimulgus virginianus* of Gmelin, the Long-winged-Goatsucker of Pennant. This bird, which is very common in different parts of North-America, is best known by the name of *Whip-poor-Will*, from the supposed resemblance of one of its notes to these words. It is the *Wee-wee* of the Delaware-Indians. Long before I knew that this bird was peculiarly regarded by any of our Indians, I used something like the following words, in some manuscript communications, which I made to my friend Mr. Pennant. "There is something so melancholy, and so truly solemn, in the evening call of the *Caprimulgus*, that I should not be surprised to find that this bird is an object of religious veneration, or regard, with some of our Indians, who are among the number of the most superstitious nations of mankind."

The late Captain Carver mentions a bird, called the Wakon-bird, which is held in particular esteem by some of the north-west Indians of our continent. They say,

Mr. Clayton, in a letter to Mr. Catesby, says, "The *Indians* say these Birds were never known till a great massacre was made of their country folks by the *English*, and that they are the souls or departed spirits of the massacred *Indians*. Abundance of people here (in Virginia) look upon them as Birds of ill omen, and are very melancholy if one of them happens to light upon their house, or near their door, and set up his cry (as they will sometimes upon the very threshold); for they verily believe one of the family will die very soon after." *The Natural History of Carolina, &c.* Vol. II. p. 116. London: 1771. In this place, I take an opportunity of correcting an error into which I think my friend Mr. Pennant has fallen, on the subject of our Caprimulgus. After giving a good description of the Short-winged-Goat-sucker, as he calls it (the *Caprimulgus carolinensis* of Gmelin); this excellent writer says, "I received this species from Doctor GARDEN of *Charleston*, *South Carolina*, where it is called, from one of its notes, *Chuck, Chuck Will's widow*; and in the northern provinces, *Whip-poor-Will*, from the resemblance which another of its notes bears to those words." *Arctic Zoology*. Vol. II. p. 133. London: 1792. But I believe, it is certain that the *Chuck-Will's widow* and the *Whip-poor-Will* are two distinct species of *Caprimulgus*. Their notes, or cries, are very different, as are also their places of residence during the season of incubation, which is the only time they sing. The *Chuck-Will's widow* dwells only near the sea-coast, and I believe not so far north as the Bay of Chesapeake. Mr. William Bartram informs me, that he never heard this bird farther north than Cape-Fear-River, in North-Carolina. It is seldom met with more than fifty miles from the sea-coast in Carolina and Florida, where they are almost constantly heard from evening to break of day. But the *Night Hawk*, or *Whip-poor-Will*, dwells only in the high, hilly, or mountainous countries of West-Florida, Georgia, the two Carolinas, and Virginia; though north of Virginia, it extends even to the sea-coast as far as Canada, and according to Mr. Pennant even still farther north. In these countries, the note of this bird is *Whip-poor-Will*, during the evening, and moon-light nights until day-break. "I have (says Mr. W. Bartram, M. S. *penes me*) heard this bird for a night or two, in the spring, in Carolina, on the sea-coast, when they were on their journey northward; and they are there in abundance, in the autumn, flying and darting about in the air, on their return southerly to pass the winter; and then they are called *Night-Hawks*, and are supposed by most people to be a distinct species from the *Whip-poor-Will*, and the *Chuck Will's widow*." Mr. Pennant is not alone in the mistake which I have mentioned. A very ingenious friend of mine observed to me, that it was curious that climate should so essentially alter the note of a bird, for, he said, about the latitude of Cape-Fear, the *Whip-poor-Will* uttered quite a different cry from what it does in the northern States. I have explained the error. The Reverend Mr. Morse (*American Universal Geography*,

it is the bird of the Great-Spirit. The Naudowessie-Indians, our author informs us, "seemed to treat them as if they were of a superior rank to any other of the feathered race."\* There can be little doubt that the Wakon-bird is the very same bird which Brisson has figured and described under the name of *Le Tyran a queue fourchee*, or *Tyrannus cauda bifurca*.† It is the *Muscicapa Tyrannus* of Linnæus,‡ and the Fork-tail-Fly-catcher of Pennant.§

Mr. Roger Williams, in his curious work, entitled *A Key into the Language of America*, speaking of the crow, says, "These birds, although they do the corn some hurt, yet scarce will one native amongst an hundred kill them; because they have a tradition, that the crow brought them at first an Indian grain of corn in one ear, and an Indian or French bean in another, from the great God Cawtantowwit's field in the south-west, from whence they hold came all their corn and beans.||"

"Though with all the Indian nations, says Adair, the raven is deemed an impure bird, yet they have a kind of sacred regard to it, whether from the traditional knowledge of Noah's employing it while he was in the ark, or from that bird having fed Elijah in the wilderness (as some suppose) cannot be determined; however with our supposed red Hebrews the name points out an indefatiga-

*Geography, &c.* Part I. p. 192. Boston: 1793) says, "Bartram considers the wh-p-poor-will and the night-hawk as the same bird (*Caprimulgus Americanus*) but they are well known to be different birds." Mr. Morse, however, and not Mr. Bartram, is mistaken.

\* Three years Travels through the interior parts of North-America, &c. p. 244 and 245. Philadelphia: 1792.

† Ornithologia, &c. Vol. II. p. 395, 396, 397 and 398. Paris: 1760.

‡ Systema Naturæ.

§ Arctic Zoology. Vol. II. p. 76.

|| See Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, for the year 1794. Vol. III. p. 219.

ble, keen, successful warrior."\* The same author tells us, that when the Indian physicians, or priests, visit their patients "they invoke the raven, and mimichis croaking voice."† Mr. Pennant, on the authority of Mr. Hutchins, informs us that the "northern *Indians*, on the contrary, detest this and all the Crow kind."‡

The very faithful Portuguese author, whom I have already quoted, informs us, that when Fernando de Soto was at Cutifachiqui in Florida, in the year 1540, the female cazique of the place having observed the unlimited appetite of the Spaniards for pearls, "she bid the Governour (Soto) send and search in some Tombs that were in her Town, telling him that he would find abundance there; and that if he caused those also of the other Villages to be searched, they would furnish Pearls enough to load all the horses of the Army. The Tombs of the Town, continues our author, were indeed searched, where we got fourteen bushels of Pearls; and the figures of Children and Birds made also of Pearl."§

I have said that some of the Mexican idols were furnished with bird's heads. I shall now mention some of these idols.

In Cholula, the miserable inhabitants worshipped an idol, which was the god of trade or merchandize, the people of this commonwealth being much given to traffick. This idol was called *Quetzalcoalt*. It was placed very high in a temple. It had about it gold, silver, jewels, very rich feathers, and habits of various colours. It had the form of a man, but the visage of a little bird, with a red bill, and above a comb full of warts, having ranks of teeth, and the tongue hanging out. Acofta, who is my

\* The History of the American Indians, p. 194.

† Ibid. p. 173.

‡ Arctic Zoology. Vol. I. p. 287.

§ A Relation of the Invasion and Conquest of Florida, &c. p. 64 and 65.



authority on this head, has given a more particular description of this god of merchandize.\*

It may not be improper to mention, in this place, that earthen mounds, or pyramids, similar to many of those which are found in various parts of our western-country, are still to be seen in the neighbourhood of Cholula, and are supposed by Torquemada, and by Clavigero,† to have been erected by the Toltecas.

The principal idol of Mexico was called Vitziliputzli. It was an image cut out of wood, in the form of a man, set upon an azure-coloured stool. Upon its head, it had a rich plume of feathers, like the beak of a small bird.‡

“ In a high mountain of Achiauh-tla, in Mizteca, Benedict Fernandez, a celebrated Dominican missionary, found a little idol called by the Miztecas the *heart of the people*. It was a very precious emerald, four inches long and two inches broad, upon which was engraved the figure of a bird, and round it that of a little snake. The Spaniards offered fifteen hundred sequins for it; but the zealous missionary before all the people, and with great solemnity reduced it to powder.”§

The sculptured bone is one of the most curious of all the articles that were found in the tumulus. I have already said, that I suppose it was intended for some superstitious purpose. I am unwilling to hazard any farther conjectures concerning it, except this one, viz. that I conceive the marks to be significant hieroglyphicks. It is not an human bone.

The ancient inhabitants of Iceland used to write upon the bones of fish, and other animals.

Colonel Sargent, in his letter to me, has mentioned the mouldered condition of the bones which were found

\* Lib. 5. chap. 9. p. 354.

† The History of Mexico. Vol. I. p. 267 and 268.

‡ See Acofta's Naturall and Morall Historie. Lib. 5. chap. 9. p. 352.

§ See Clavigero's History of Mexico. Vol. I. p. 259.

in the tumulus. I have had, however, an opportunity of examining a piece of the thigh-bone, and also a piece of the tibia, or principal bone of the leg. They bespeak a body of the common size. I mention this last circumstance, because it has often been asserted, that gigantic *human* bones have been found in America. Some of the authors of these assertions are deservedly esteemed for their writings.\* There is, certainly, no physical impossibility in the existence of a race of giants. On the contrary, the general scheme of nature, with respect to the creation of the species of animals and vegetables, would lead us to expect a species of giants belonging to the human kind. At any rate, the existence of giants is not a more improbable circumstance than the existence of certain small races, such as the Laplanders, who are well known to us. As far, however, as my inquiries have extended, all the human bones that have been found in our ancient tumuli, &c. are bones of the common size.



It is a mortifying circumstance, that in proportion as we extend our acquaintance with the features or manners of rude nations, we are collecting materials for an history of human superstitions, and of mental miseries. If, in the progress of our researches, we discover that in-

\* Such are Hernandez, Acofta, and Clavigero. The last of these writers mentions large bones being found in "tombs" in Mexico, and considers this circumstance as a proof that they were human bones. *The History of Mexico*. Vol. I. p. 84. But this cannot be considered as a decided proof. Did not the Egyptians carefully embalm and bury the bodies of the Ibis? The animal to which the large bones mentioned by Clavigero belonged, may have been (like the Ibis with the Egyptians) an object of veneration among the ancient Americans; or they may have been entombed from the supposition that they were human bones. It is known, that the bones of the Hippopotamus were "shewn in several cities of Greece for the bones of giants." See that curious book, *The Life of Setbos*. Vol. I. p. 73. London: 1732

ſinēt, reaſon, the light of nature, has taught to theſe nations the exiſtence of ſome great, ſuperintending being, the ſource of life and good: if we diſcover among them the unequivocal acknowledgment of a future ſtate of exiſtence, in which the warrior and the hunter, and the virtuous of either ſex, are thought to reſoſe from all their cares, and to taſte, in fulneſs, unmixed physical pleaſures (the ſavage mind aſks no more), ſtill we diſcover them under the preſſure of that ſuperſtitious fabric, which is founded upon the innumerable follies and weakneſſes of men. In the miſt of the gloom, with which the contemplation of ſuch an abjeēt ſtate of the ſpecies is too well calculated to over-cloud the mind of ſenſibility, we derive much conſolation from the reflection, that *all* nations are capable of improvement; and that in the general order of nature, there ſeems to be nothing to prevent the eſta bliſhment of a more juſt religion over the ſurface of the earth: a religion more juſt, becauſe it teaches us the relations of God to the univerſe; the relations of man to God; and the relations of men to each other.

In the range of human improvement, there is a ſingular point, marked by the hideous ſuperſtition of the people. The ſtate of ſociety to which I allude is that in which the Mexicans were diſcovered, and in which, at a later period, we have known the Natchez, and the people of Bogota. The Mexicans, there can no longer be any doubt, were acquainted with many of thoſe arts which we have ever been accuſtomed to conſider as the arts of a civilized people. Their aſtronomy, their police, their form of government, in ſeveral reſpects ſo ſimilar to that of the United-States, would ſeem to entitle them to a place among nations conſiderably civilized. In all theſe reſpects, they were ſuperior to moſt of the nations around them: they were greatly ſuperior to any of the Indian tribes now known to us. This higher degree of cultivation,

E e

however,

however, did not secure the Mexicans from the errors and the miseries of superstition. On the contrary, they were among the number of the most superstitious nations of mankind, and their innumerable human sacrifices constitute one of the blackest features in the character of our species. I have been led, in the course of the present and of preceding inquiries, to suppose, that the ancient American remains are the work of a people nearly in the same state of society as the Mexicans; of a people who, like the Mexicans, were extremely superstitious. If this conjecture be well founded, we ought not to regret that the present races of Indians have declined from the superior polish of their fore-fathers. We have reason to rejoice, that they have thus declined; since, if they have lost some of the arts by which they were distinguished, they have also lost some of the worst parts of their religion. In the fulness of their gratitude to the Great-Spirit, they at present content themselves with offering up the fruits, the grains, and the flowers of their country: or if, for religious purposes, they deem it necessary to deprive existences of life, they do not make sacrifices of human beings, but offer up some of the wild or domesticated animals around them. The annual offering of some of our southern tribes is the earliest ripened maize of their country: but the ancestors of these very tribes are known to have made, at the same period, offerings of their children.

Avarice, or the desires for gain, sometimes stimulates men to exertions, which prove beneficial to literature, or to the sciences. It will be well if this detestable passion can, at any time, be turned to the better interests of men. In this country, as yet, the energies of science are not great. The history of the aboriginal Americans, in particular, has been neglected; considerable tribes have mouldered away, and of their physical and moral features,

of

of their traditions, and languages, we hardly know any thing that is entitled to the name of certainty. But, with respect to all these subjects, much may still be done, and something may be done where we have least expected it. Let us open the tombs of the ancient Americans. In these dark abodes, the last asylums of man on this globe, we may discover materials that will enable us to throw some light upon the ancient history of the Americans. If we are not sufficiently animated by the love of science, let us remember, that in the tombs of the Mexicans and Peruvians, the Spaniards have discovered treasures of gold, of silver, and of precious stones; and that even in the tombs in Florida, valuable pearls are said to have been found. I think, there can be little doubt that the opening of the North-American tumuli will reward the labourers with valuable spoils.

I have taken up a good deal of your time; more than I contemplated when I undertook to give you my sentiments on the subject of the tumular articles. I have been extremely desirous to afford you some amusement, and, if possible, some information.

I am, with the greatest respect,  
 Reverend and Dear Sir,  
 Your Humble and Obedient Servant,  
 And Affectionate Friend,  
 BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON.

*To the Rev. Dr. Joseph Priestley.*

N<sup>o</sup>. XXIV.

*Barometrical Measurement of the Blue-Ridge, Warm-Spring, and Alleghany Mountains, in Virginia, taken in the Summer of the year 1791.*

Mount Pleasant on Schuylkill, Nov. 13, 1795.

DEAR SIR,

Read Nov.  
20, 1795.

THE enclosed Journal would have been long since presented to the Philosophical Society if I had been satisfied as to the accuracy of barometrical calculations, when applied to the measuring of heights in this climate; but finding much variation in repeated experiments made at a known height,\* in winter, spring and summer, I grew discouraged, and my labours would have passed into oblivion if the advice of our worthy President and yourself had not induced me to present my Journal as it is, disregarding the errors incident to local circumstances and small elevations, which may not affect the principle of barometrical measurement on a more extended scale.

I have used the table you favoured me with, making proportionate calculations for every deviation from 30 inches of the mercury; this I have compared with the calculated height of the Andes, in Don Ulloa's Voyages, and the ascent of Mr. Charles in the balloon at Paris, described by M. Faujas de St. Fond; the result of these comparisons has so well confirmed the accuracy of the table, that I have no doubt of my calculations being proportionate to those of Europe and South-America.

\* The highest accessible part of Christ's Church Steeple, inside, is 166 feet from the ground. By barometrical measurement it varied from 105, to 243 feet.

I beg leave however to mention some circumstances which, as far as I am informed, seem peculiar to this country.

1. The atmospherical changes in Europe, generally cause the mercury in the barometer to rise and fall three inches, in the course of a year.

2. In Williamsburg (Virginia) the greatest change in the course of a year has been observed to be 1.86.

2. At Monticello, about 20 miles east of the Blue Ridge, and about 500 feet high, the greatest variation in nine months was\* 1.21: though the relative changes were simultaneous with those at Williamsburg.

4. During 11 days residence at Staunton (1055 feet high) and 29 at the Red Springs (1512 feet high) the barometer at the former place did not vary more than 0.40, and at the latter only 0.20, while the thermometer varied more than 30 degrees, and the weather was at the extremes of clear and dry, and cloudy with heavy rains.

It seems therefore that the barometer is less susceptible of change in Virginia than in England, and still less as you ascend among the mountains; and it may not be thought improbable that a regular meteorological journal kept at the same time in several places during a year, would show a sort of gradation in these changes.

The lower part of the atmosphere, in addition to its own gravity, supports all above it; its moisture is liable to expand prodigiously from the rays of the sun reflected in every direction, and other causes of heat; and to be very suddenly condensed by cold: The winds, impeded by many obstacles, such as trees, rocks, and eminences of land, are generally irregular and violent, like water rushing over a rude and rapid descent; while, in a superior region the air glides smoothly along like a current in the ocean. It

\* Mr. Jefferson's Notes, p. 83 and 85.

seems from these causes that inaccuracies are most likely to occur in the first stage of ascent: Hence I am inclined to think that the Blue Ridge is not estimated high enough. These objections do not occur in so great a degree in the high country.

Mr. Jefferson supposes the Peaks of Otter to be about 4000 feet high. This place is about 60 miles S. W. of that where I crossed, I had therefore no opportunity of seeing it.

Please to observe that my undertaking these experiments was incidental to my having occasion to make the journey: had it been a preconcerted plan, more accurate and more minute observations might have been expected. If it should be found interesting enough to deserve the notice of the Society, I shall be abundantly gratified.

I am, with great Respect and Esteem,

Your most Obedient Servant.

JONATHAN WILLIAMS.

*To Mr. R. Patterfon.*

P. S. If on examination there should be reason to believe these heights tolerably accurate, the height of Richmond from the sea should be added to each elevation.



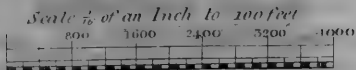
*A Meteorological Journal, made with a View to discover the Height of the Country, at various Places, from Richmond, to the Alleghany Mountains in Bottletourt, Virginia.—1791.*

Places.	Dates.	Time of Day.	Ther. Faren.	Barometer.		Weather.	Dist. in Miles.	Diff. of Barometer. falling.	Diff. of Barometer. rising.	Ascent in feet.	Defcent in feet.	Height above Richmond.
				Inches.	100ths.							
Richmond	June 26	Sun rife	70	29	80	Fair	0					95
Allen's		10 A. M.	78	29	80	Ditto	18					1150
Leake's		Sun fet	75	29	60	Showers	32					1822
Ditto	27	Sun rife	66	29	60	Fair	Do.			95		
Payne's		Noon	75	29	60	Do.	40					
Charlotteville	28	Noon	78	29	80	Do.	80	0.10				
Wood's	29	Sun rife	65	29	70	Do.	90	1.10		1055		
a Rockfish Gap in } the Blue Ridge }		10 A. M.	76	28	60	Do.	104	0.70		672		
Mountain Top		2 P. M.	79	27	90	Do.						
The Gap again		3 P. M.	79	28	60	Do.						
Ditto	30	Sun rife	70	28	40	Rain						
Foot of the Blue } Ridge Wellward }		6 A. M.	75	28	90	Do.			1.00		959	863
b Graunton		Sun fet	73	28	70	Cloudy	105	0.20				1055
Ditto	July 3	Sun rife	55	29	10	Fair	120					
Eckhard's	12	5 A. M.	60	28	92	Do.	128					
Alexander's	5	5 P. M.	66	28	50	Gust	140					
Huggard's.	13	5 A. M.	61	28	62	Fair	146					

*A Meteorological Journal continued. 1791.*

Places.	Dates.	Time of Day.	Therm. Faren.	Barometer.		Weather.	Dist. in Miles.	Diff. of Barometer Falling.	Diff. of Barometer Rising.	Ascent in Feet.	Defcent in Feet.	Height above Richmond.
				Inches.	100ths							
M. Clung's	July 13	9 P. M.	73	28	80	Fair	163		0.12		112	943
Foot of Mountain	14	5 A. M.	63	28	82		166		0.12		112	943
c Top of 1st Mountain		11 A. M.	82	27	80	Ditto	167	1.02		955		1898
d Top of 2d do.		Noon	77	27	44	Do.	168	0.36		349		2247
Foot of do.		1 P. M.	77	28	03	Showers	169		0.59		562	1685
Morris's		8 P. M.	61	28	67	Fair	178		0.64		614	1571
Brown's	15	8 A. M.	67	28	80	Foggy	201		0.13		122	949
Red Springs	16	9 P. M.	66	28	20	Rain	217	0.60		563		1512
e Ditto	24	6 A. M.	66	28	30	Fair	Do.					
Ditto	26	6 A. M.	65	28	11	Hardrain	Do.					
Alleghaney Mountain highest part of the Road	31	Noon	80	27	64	Fair	223	0.56		525		2037
f Top of the Ridge		5 P. M.	76	26	86	Do.	224	0.78		723		2760
g Red Springs again	Aug. 14	8 P. M.	77	28	24	Do.	217					
h Ditto		6 A. M.	61	28	28	Do.						

Notes.



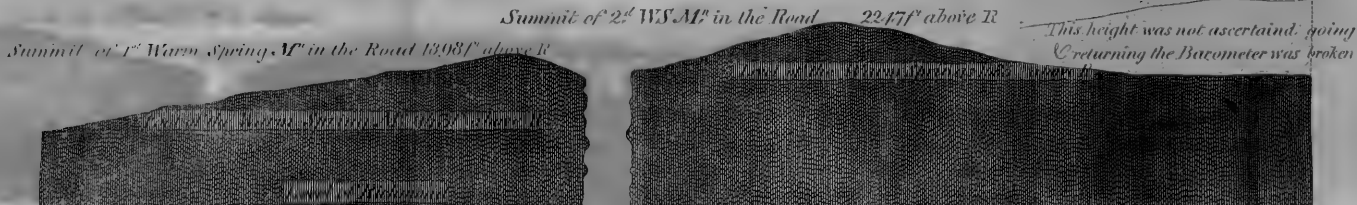
*Section of the BLUE RIDGE*

*Level at the highest part of the Ridge near Rockfish Gap*



*Section of JACKSON'S or the WARM SPRING MOUNTAIN*

*The Rock opposite the Warm Springs*

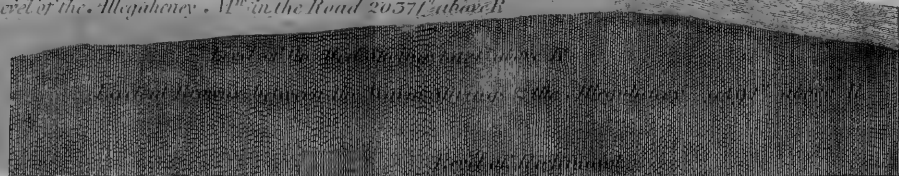


*Section of the ALLEGAHENY MOUNTAIN*

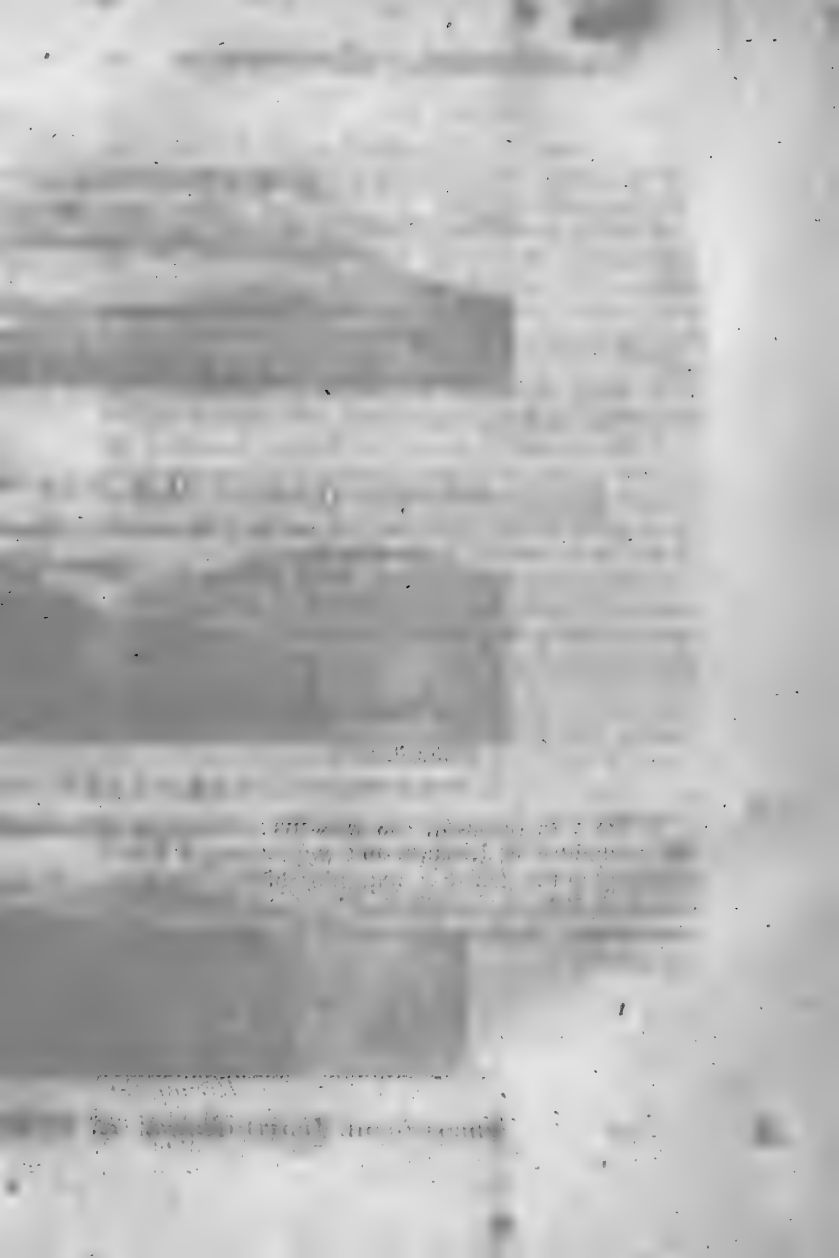
*Summit of the highest part of the Allegahenny Six miles SW of the Red Springs 2760' above R*

*Here the Waters run Westward*

*Level of the Allegahenny, M in the Road 2057' above R*



*AB The angle of ascent is not pretended to be accurate that of the Road in all these Mountains is by considerable windings made much smaller*



*Notes.*

*a.* From the foot of the Blue-Ridge to the Gap is called two miles. From the Gap to the foot on the western side it is called one mile.

*b.* During eleven days residence at Staunton and in 33 observations, the mercury in the barometer did not rise above 29.10, nor fall below 28.70. The thermometer varied from 55 to 82, and the weather was sometimes very clear and dry, and sometimes very cloudy with hard rain.

*c.* These are called Warm-Spring Mountains, the Warm Springs being near the foot at the western side.

*d.* This is not the top of the Ridge; I could not go up at this time, and when I returned I had not my barometer: By ocular observation it appeared to me nearly, if not quite, as high above the road on the first mountain as the top of the blue Ridge above the Gap.

*e.* During 29 days residence at the Red Springs, the mercury in the barometer varied only 0.19; the thermometer varied 31 degrees and the weather was at the two extremes of wet and dry.

---

 POSTSCRIPT.
 

---

WHILE the foregoing was under the consideration of the committee of selection and publication, I sent a transcript to Mr. Jefferson, requesting him to furnish me with such facts on this subject as had been established by experiment. In return he favoured me with the following answer.

F f

“ DEAR

Monticello, July 3d. 1796.

“ DEAR SIR,

“ I EXAMINED with great satisfaction your barometrical estimate of the heights of our mountains, and with the more as they corroborated conjectures on this subject, which I had made before. My estimates had made them a little higher than yours, (I speak of the Blue Ridge). Measuring with a very nice instrument, the angle subtended vertically by the highest mountain of the Blue Ridge opposite to my own house, a distance of about 18 miles south-westward, I made the height about 2000 feet, as well as I can remember, for I can no longer find the notes I then made. You make the south side of the mountain near Rock-fish Gap 1727 feet above Wood's. You make the other side of the mountain 768 feet. Mr. Thomas Lewis deceased, an accurate man, with a good Quadrant made the north side of the highest mountain opposite to my house something more (I think) than 1000 feet. But the mountain estimated by him and myself is probably higher than that next Rock-fish Gap. I do not remember from what principles I estimated the peaks of Otter at 4000 feet, but some late observations of Judge Tucker's coincided very nearly with my estimate. Your measures confirm another opinion of mine, that the Blue Ridge on its south side is the highest in our country, compared with its base. I think your observations on these mountains well worthy of being published, and I hope you will not scruple to let them be communicated to the world.

I am, &c.

(Signed) TH: JEFFERSON:”

When

When it is considered that in measuring a height by taking the vertical angle, the refraction of the rays of light in the atmosphere must affect the appearance of the objects, it will occur that this mode must be subject to some inaccuracy; and as this refraction generally tends to *increase* the apparent height, a reasonable allowance on the experiments mentioned by Mr. Jefferson would probably bring them down to the barometrical measurement. This observation is beautifully illustrated by Mr. Jefferson's account of a phenomenon resembling, in some measure, an appearance which seamen call *looming*;\* and which (so far as relates to apparent size at least) may be accounted for by refraction. On the other hand barometrical measurement, is probably inaccurate in the lower stages of the atmosphere; but this tends to *lessen* the apparent height: The truth may therefore lie between.

I am, as before,

Dear Sir, sincerely yours,

JONATHAN WILLIAMS.

Philadelphia, }  
Aug. 18, 1796. }

To Mr. R. Patterson.

\*. Jefferson's Notes, page 89.

N<sup>o</sup>. XXV.

*Miscellaneous Observations relative to the Western Parts of Pennsylvania, particularly those in the Neighbourhood of Lake Erie.* By ANDREW ELLICOTT.

DEAR SIR,

Read Dec. 4, 1795. I TAKE the liberty of transmitting to you the following miscellaneous observations, collected from my notes, relative to Lake Erie, and the Western Country, the perusal of which I flatter myself will not be unsatisfactory or uninteresting.

The situation of this lake is already well known, and therefore a particular topographical description will here be unnecessary; but a variety of phenomena which attend it, merit a more minute consideration, and cannot fail to engage the attention of the philosopher; phenomena which in all probability are common to all large lakes of fresh water.

In the summer season fogs are seldom observed on the margin of the lake. The three summer months that I resided at Presqu' Isle, no fogs were seen during the whole time. The horizon was generally clear, and the stars shone with remarkable lustre. The most common winds here generally resemble the sea and land breezes, in the West Indies. From the end of spring till the beginning of autumn, they blow, except at the time of storms, from the lake upon the land during great part of the day, and from the land upon the lake during the night: The change generally takes place between the hours of seven and ten in the morning, and about the setting of the sun in the evening. These breezes, alternately blowing in opposite directions, render those situations contiguous to the



the lake extremely pleafant during the heat of the fummer months, and have moft probably a very falutary influence upon the atmofphere.

A ftrong eafterly wind will occafion a confiderable depression, and a ftrong westerly wind a confiderable fwell of the waters in Presqu' Isle Bay. In the former cafe, a portion of the water is driven towards the upper end, and in the latter, towards the lower end of the lake. To thefe caufes we are to attribute thofe ebbings, and flowings, which have fo frequently been miftaken for regular tides: for a little reflection will convince one, that the moon can have no fenfible effect upon the waters of the lakes. When the wind ceafes the waters return to reftore the equilibrium, and an undulation will be vifible for feveral days after thofe ftorms, and appears to be but flightly affected by the alternate breezes already mentioned.

In the western country, and efpecially in the neighbourhood of the lakes, dews are very heavy. On the Ohio and Allegany rivers, and their numerous branches, fogs are very common, and of remarkable density; they do not however appear to contain any portion of thofe noxious miasmata, which are fo frequently combined with the fogs on the eastern fide of the mountains; nay the inhabitants of Pittsburgh confider them as poffeffed of falubrious qualities. From a variety of obfervations I am convinced that the atmofphere in the western country, and particularly in the vicinity of the lakes, contains a greater quantity of moifture than in the middle Atlantic ftates. The wooden works which contained my inftruments were always uncommonly fwelled, and frequently very much injured in that country, though constantly defended from the rain, and occasionally expofed to the fun. The ivory and wood of my feftors with brafs joints, always expanded above the metal; this expansion was

not sudden, but effected by slow degrees. Whether this excess of moisture arises from the extensive forests which constantly preserve the earth in a state of humidity or from more permanent causes, future observations must determine.

Iron is here more susceptible of rust, and brass sooner tarnished than in the Atlantic states; but this susceptibility of rust I observed to be greater in the forests than in those parts of the country that had been cleared for cultivation, and from these circumstances the probable cause is ascertained.

The southern shores of Lake Erie are generally high; in many places they are perpendicular, and various strata of stone are considerably elevated above the surface of the water. The streams which discharge themselves into the lake over these strata form a great variety of cascades of a romantic appearance, which increase the beauty of the country, and must at some future period enhance the value of the lands.

At the lower end of the lake, and for some distance up it, these strata consist of lime-stone intermixed with flint and marine petrifications, but the other strata are generally slate and excellent freestone. About Presqu' Isle there is but little lime-stone to be seen, it lies in detached pieces, and is likewise interspersed with flint and marine petrifications.

In a large extent of country on the western side of the Allegany Mountain, the strata of stone are horizontally disposed, except in some places where that position has been changed by the undermining of creeks and rivers. In these places where the strata have been deprived of their support, they have fallen from their original positions, and therefore deviate from the general rule. This law of nature is established on the south side of Lake Erie, but how far west of the mountains the same obtains,

tains, has never yet been ascertained. The horizontal position of the strata on that lake has a pleasing effect; the softer lamina are worn away by the beating of the waves, the harder remain projected, and at a distance resemble wainscoting or mouldings.

From the horizontal disposition of these strata the following conclusions may be deduced; first, that the country has never been disturbed by those terrible convulsions which a great part of this globe must have experienced at some remote period of antiquity; and secondly, that those naturalists are deceived, who suppose that the strata were originally parallel to the axis of the earth.

Before I conclude my observations on this subject, I shall take the liberty of adding an account of the falls of Niagara which are in some measure connected with the horizontal disposition of the strata in the Western and North Western Country.

This stupendous cataract of water infinitely excels all other natural curiosities of the country, and exhibits a spectacle scarce equalled in grandeur by any object in the physical world. Lake Erie is situated upon one of those horizontal strata in a region elevated about three hundred feet above the country which contains Lake Ontario. The descent which separates the two countries, is in some places almost perpendicular, and the immense declivity formed by these strata occasions both the cataract of Niagara and the great falls of Cheneseco. This remarkable precipice generally runs in a south-western direction from a place near the Bay of Toronto on the northern side of Ontario, round the western angle of the lake; from thence it continues its course generally in an eastern direction, crossing the strait of Niagara and the Cheneseco river, till it is lost in the country towards the Seneca Lake.

The waters of this cataract formerly fell from the northern side of the slope, near the landing place; but the

the action of such a tremendous column of water falling from such an eminence, through a long succession of ages, has worn away the solid stone for the distance of seven miles, and formed an immense chasm which cannot be approached without horror. In ascending the road from the landing to Fort Slausser the eye is continually engaged in the contemplation of the awful, and romantic scenes which present themselves, till the transcendent magnificence of the falls is displayed to view, the imagination is then forcibly arrested, and the spectator is lost in silent admiration! down this awful chasm, the waters are precipitated with amazing velocity after they make the great pitch, and such a vast torrent of falling water communicates a tremulous motion to the earth, which is sensibly felt for some poles round, and produces a sound which is frequently heard at the distance of twenty miles. Many wild beasts that attempt to cross the rapids above this great cataract, are destroyed; and if geese or ducks inadvertently alight in these rapids, they are incapable of rising upon the wing again, and are hurried on to inevitable destruction.

The great height of the banks renders the descent into the chasm extremely difficult; but a person after having descended may easily proceed to the base of the falls, and a number of persons may walk in perfect safety a considerable distance between the precipice and the descending torrent, where conversation is not much interrupted by the noise, which is not so great here as at some distance. A vapour or spray of considerable density, resembling a cloud, continually ascends, in which a rainbow is always seen when the sun shines, and the position of the spectator is favourable. In the winter this spray attaches itself to the trees where it is congealed in such quantities as to divest them of their smaller branches, and produces a most beautiful chrystalline appearance;

a circumstance which attends the falls of Chenescco, as well as those of Niagara.

A singular appearance is observed at these falls, which has never perhaps been noticed by any writer. Immediately below the great pitch a commixture of foam and water is puffed up in spherical figures, about the size of a common haycock. They burst at the top, and discharge a column of spray to a prodigious height; they then subside, and are succeeded by others which exhibit the same appearances. These spherical forms are most conspicuous about midway between the west side of the streight, and the island which divides the falls, and where the largest column of water descends. This appearance is produced by the ascension of the air, which is carried down by the column of falling water in great quantities to the bed of the river.

The river at the falls is about seven hundred and forty three yards wide, and the perpendicular pitch is one hundred and fifty feet in height. In the last half mile immediately above the falls the descent of the water is fifty eight feet; but the difficulty which would attend the business, prevented me from attempting to level the rapids in the chasm below; though from conjecture, I concluded that the waters must descend at least sixty five feet, and from these results it appears that the water falls about two hundred and seventy three feet, in the distance of about seven miles and an half.

I am, Sir, with respect

Your friend,

ANDREW ELLICOTT.

*To Robert Patterfon.*

*Omitted at the close of No. VI. On Aberration:*



THE foregoing projection for aberration in right ascension and declination, and the rules for the application of the equations in right ascension, are only to be considered as strictly general for stars whose latitudes and declinations are both north. For a star whose declination is north and latitude south, or declination south, and latitude north; in place of beginning with the longitude of the star, begin with its opposite, that is with a point six signs distant. In the first case the signs must be laid off and numbered in a contrary direction to those in the projection which was used for  $\beta$  Medusæ whose latitude, and declination, were both north: and the aberration in right ascension will be positive when a point three signs behind the sun's place, falls on the right-hand side of the meridian of the star, the point of right ascension being held from you. In the second case the signs must be laid off and numbered in the same progressive manner as in the projection for  $\beta$  Medusæ, and the same rules are to be observed in the application of the equations: But in both those cases, the longitude of the star, and its point in right ascension, will be situated on contrary sides of a diameter at right angles to the meridian of the star. When the declination, and latitude of the star, are both south, the projection may be made as if they were both north, but the signs must then be laid off, and numbered in a contrary direction, and the contrary rule is to be observed in the application of the aberration in right ascension.

*Observations*

N<sup>o</sup>. XXVI.

*Observations made on the Old French Landing at Presqu' Isle, to determine the Latitude of the Town of Erie. In a Letter from ANDREW ELLICOTT, to ROBERT PATTERSON Secretary of the Society.*

Philadelphia, Sept. 15th, 1796.

DEAR SIR,

Read Sept. 16, 1796. **T**HE following observations were made on the old French landing at Presqu' Isle to determine the latitude of the Town of Erie on Lake Erie. The instrument I used was a small zenith sector of 20 inches radius.

*Plane of the Sector East, 1795.*

September 1st	} Zenith distance	<i>α</i> Lyrae	3° 29 49" S	
		Do.	<i>δ</i> Cygni	2 32 28 N
4	}	Do.	Capella	3 39 53 N
		Do.	<i>α</i> Lyrae	3 29 46 S
5	}	Do.	<i>δ</i> Cygni	2 32 34 N
		Do.	Capella	3 39 50 N
		Do.	<i>α</i> Lyrae	3 29 44 S
6	}	Do.	<i>δ</i> Cygni	2 32 22 N
		Do.	Capella	3 39 47 N

*Plane of the Sector West.*

6	}	Do.	<i>α</i> Lyrae	3° 33' 53 S
		Do.	<i>δ</i> Cygni	2 28 8 N
9	}	Do.	Capella	3 35 35 N
		Do.	<i>α</i> Lyrae	3 34 1 S
10	}	Do.	<i>δ</i> Cygni	2 28 7 N
		Do.	Capella	3 35 44 N
		Do.	<i>α</i> Lyrae	3 34 1.5 S
		Do.	<i>δ</i> Cygni	2 28 0 N

From these observations the latitude of the landing appears to be 42° 8' 17" N. and the beginning of the Town being about

G g 2 309 feet

309 feet south from the landing, the latitude of the beginning of the Town must be  $42^{\circ} 8' 14''$  N.—The magnetic variation at the Town of Erie when the foregoing observations were made, was  $0^{\circ} 43'$  East.

I am, Sir, with respect

Yours, &c.

ANDREW ELLICOTT.

To Mr. Robert Patterfon.

N<sup>o</sup>. XXVII.

*Hints relative to the Stimulant Effects of Camphor upon Vegetables.* By BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON, M. D.

Read Sept.  
16, 1796.

THE stimulant effects of camphor upon the human and some other animal bodies, are well known: but I have not met with any experiments concerning the influence of this singular substance upon living vegetables. Perhaps, the following loose hints on this subject may not be entirely unworthy of the notice of the Philosophical Society. I shall not fail to pursue the inquiry, at a future period.

On the 25th of last May, I put a piece of the woody stem of the Tulip-tree (*Liriodendron Tulipifera*) with one flower and two leaves, into eight ounces of water, with which I had triturated, for some time, one scruple of good camphor. The branch, which I speak of, was taken out of a pot of water, which contained several other flowers of the same plant, all, to appearance, in the same state. In a short time, I was struck with an unusually lively appearance of the flower in the camphor, whilst the others, although they had the benefit of a larger quantity of water, were sensibly drooping. The appearances exhibited by my invigorated plant were the following:



following: viz. the two leaves became considerably elevated upon their footstalks; the flower expanded more than I had ever seen it in any instance; the stamina, or chives, receded from the pistillum; the three leaves of the calix, or flower-cup, were remarkably reflected back, and became extremely rigid, and elastic. The internal surface of the petals of the flower perspired considerably, though I could not discover a similar perspiration from any of the flowers of the same plant, in the same room, and temperature. I did not perceive any perspiration from the leaves of my camphorated plant.

At the very time of making this experiment, I was engaged in delivering, to my class, lectures on the *Irritability* of vegetables. I, therefore, took an opportunity of shewing to the gentlemen, the plant which I have just mentioned. Although it was not, at this time, so lively as it had been before, they all agreed, that it exhibited remarkable appearances of life, health, and vigour. To me these appearances were very striking. I could not help comparing them to the effects of a certain quantity of ardent spirits, or of opium, upon the human constitution.

My camphorated plant continued in a very invigorated state for two whole days: after which it began to droop. The leaves drooped and decayed sooner than the flower. The other flowers and leaves of the tulip-tree, which were left in simple water, did not live more than half the time of that in water with camphor.

Neither myself nor several other persons were able to discover the least odour of camphor in any part of the branch, except what was immersed in the fluid. This circumstance seems to render it probable, that the camphor was not absorbed by the plant, but that it exerted its remarkable effects entirely through the solids to which it was immediately applied.

I have

I have made several other experiments relative to the effects of camphor upon plants. But I do not think it necessary to be particular as to the individual appearances produced by this substance. In every instance, it was evident, that the camphor acted as a powerful and wholesome stimulant upon the plants. Thus a stalk of yellow Iris, with one expanded flower, was taken out of a vial of water, in which it had been placed, for upwards of a day. The flower had begun to droop. A very few minutes after I had placed it in a vial, of the same size, containing a few grains of camphor, the flower began to revive, and continued in a vigorous state for many hours.

As camphor is but very sparingly soluble in water, it is obvious to conclude, that the stimulant effects which I have observed were produced by a very small part of the quantity which, in my experiments, was triturated with the water.

It is evident, from what I have seen, and related, that camphor exerts a considerable stimulant effect upon plants; greater, I think, than any other substance I am acquainted with. This discovery might induce us to make trials with camphor, as a manure, if it were not certain that the expence of the manure will prevent us from making the experiment upon a large scale. But may we not apply the camphor, in the manner I have mentioned, to useful purposes? A few grains of camphor, acting as a cordial, will revive a drooping plant, will increase its beauty, and prolong its existence. In the eye of the florist, these are objects of no mean importance: why, then, should we not cheerfully lend him our assistance, since in an innocent and amiable pursuit, he robs no one of his happiness, and increases his own?

I have

I have made some experiments with the view to form a comparative estimate of the wholesome stimulating effects of camphor and of nitre upon plants put in water. The result of my experiments favours the idea, that camphor is a more wholesome stimulant than nitre. Unless the dose of this last substance is managed with very great care, it is apt to produce weakness, languor, and death. Even in that hardy evergreen, our Broad-Leaved laurel (*Kalmia latifolia*), I found that a few grains of nitre produced, in a short time, not only a loss of the green colour, but an appearance, which I would compare to that of sphacelus, or mortification, in animals.

## N°. XXVIII.

*Supplementum Indicis Floræ Lancastrienfis. Auctore*  
HENRICO MUHLENBERG. Communicated by Dr.  
BARTON.

Read Sept. 2  
16, 1796.

## CLASSIS 1.

*Callitriche.*  
*autumnalis.*

## CLASSIS 2.

*Veronica.*  
*scutellatâ.*

## CLASSIS 3.

*Schoenus.*  
*Mariscus.*

*Cyperus.*  
*spathaceus.*  
*flavescens.*  
*esculentus.*

*Scirpus.*  
*squarrosus.*  
*Eriophorum.*  
*virginicum.*  
*polystachion.*

*Panicum.*  
*geniculatum. N. S.*  
*rostratum.*

rostratum. N. S.  
 agrostoides. N. S.  
 pilosum. N. S.  
 Phleum.  
 nodosum.

Agrostis.

scabra. N. S.  
 laxa. N. S.  
 foliolifera. N. S.  
 clandestina. N. S.

Poa.

stolonifera.  
 rubra. N. S.

CLASSIS 4.

Potamogeton.  
 nervosum. N. S.

CLASSIS 5.

Lyfimachia.  
 stricta.  
 quadrifolia.  
 Hydrophyllum.  
 canadense.  
 Polemonium.  
 dubium.  
 Hydrocotyle.  
 bipinnata. N. S.

CLASSIS 6.

Allium.  
 ursinum.  
 Lilium.  
 superbum.  
 Convallaria.

2

stellata.  
 Juncus.  
 vernalis.  
 filiformis.

CLASSIS 10.

Arenaria.  
 lateriflora.  
 Stellaria.  
 uliginosa.

CLASSIS 12.

Prunus.  
 nana.  
 Potentilla.  
 norvegica.  
 Spiraea.  
 alba.

CLASSIS 13.

Actaea.  
 spicata.  
 Anemone.  
 pennsylvanica.  
 Ranunculus.  
 bulbosus.

CLASSIS 14.

Melampyrum.  
 pratense.

CLASSIS 17.

Polygala.  
 cruciata.

CLASSIS 19.

CLASSIS 19.

Carduus.  
altissimus.  
Bidens.  
frondosa.  
Gnaphalium.  
uliginosum.  
Helianthus.  
frondosus.  
Polymnia.  
Canadensis.  
Silphium.  
trifoliatum.

acuminata.  
cuspidata. N. S.  
Acnida.  
cannabina.

CLASSIS 23.

Andropogon.  
Virginicum.  
purpurascens. Clayton  
602.  
Parietaria.  
officinalis?

CLASSIS 24.

Asplenium.  
ruta muraria.  
Polypodium.  
novaboracense.  
Porella.  
pinnata. Dillen. 68, 1.  
Phascum.  
cuspidatum. Dill. 32,  
11.  
fubulatum. Hedwig, 1,  
35.  
crispum. Hedwig, 1, 9.  
patens. Hedwig, Crypt.  
1, 10.  
Fontinalis.  
antipyretica. Dill. 33, 1.  
Buxbaumia.  
foliosa. Dill. 32, 13.  
Mnium.  
hygrometricum. Dill. 52,  
75.

CLASSIS 20.

Ophrys.  
lilifolia.  
spiralis.  
Limodorum.  
tuberosum.

CLASSIS 21.

Chara.  
vulgaris.  
flexilis.  
Lemna.  
trifulca.  
Quercus.  
illicifolia. Wangenheim.  
stellata.  
castanea. N. S.

CLASSIS 22.

Salix.  
alba.

- megapolitanum. Hedwig,  
 1, 31.  
 heteromallum. Hedw. 1,  
 26.  
 triquetrum. Hedw. 1, 21,  
 22.  
 fontanum. Dill. 44, 2.  
 cespiticium. Dill. 50, 66.
- Bryum.**
- nutans. Hedwig, 1, t. 4.  
 mnioides. Hedwig, 1, t. 3.  
 capillaceum. Hedwig, 11.  
 t. 26.  
 ciliatum. Dill. 35, 5.  
 pufillum. Hedwig, 1, 28.  
 murale. Dill. 45, 14.  
 apocarpum. Dill. 32, 4.  
 viridulum. Hedwig, 11,  
 5, B.  
 unguiculatum. Hedwig,  
 1, 23.  
 imberbe. Hedwig, 1, 24.  
 heteroptilum. Dill. 45,  
 11.  
 argenteum. Dill. 50, 62.
- Hypnum.**
- taxifolium. Dill. 34, 2.  
 denticulatum. Dill. 34, 5.  
 bryoides. Dill. 34, 1.  
 polyanthos. Hedwig. 4,  
 t. 2.  
 lutescens. Hedwig. 4, t.  
 16.  
 plumosum. Hedwig, 4,  
 t. 15.
- densum.  
 cuspidatum. Dill. 39, 34.  
 gracile. Hedwig, 4, t. 6.  
 pilosum. N. S. Dill. 85,  
 18.  
 obtusifolium. N. S.  
 fragile. N. S.  
 salebrosum. N. S.
- Jungermannia.**
- sphagni.  
 polyanthos. Dill. 70, 9.  
 fcalaris.  
 nemorosa. Dill. 71, 18.  
 complanata. Dill. 72, 26.  
 tamariscifolia. Dill. 72,  
 31.  
 tomentella. Dill. 73, 35.  
 ciliaris. Dill. 69, 3.  
 pufilla. Dill. 74, 46.  
 pinguis. Dill. 74, 42.  
 furcata. Dill. 74, 45.
- Marchantia.**
- polymorpha.  
 hemisphaerica.
- Anthoceros.**
- laevis. Dill. 68, 2.  
 punctatus. Dill. 68, 1.
- Lichen.**
- botryoides.  
 farinosus.  
 scriptus.  
 fuscus.  
 pertusus.  
 muscorum.  
 albo ater.

limitatus.

limitatus.	cornutus.
argenteus.	furcatus.
subfuscus.	Dillenii, 82, 1.
ater.	barbatus.
varius.	radiciformis.
umbrinus. N. S.	pubescens.
immerfus.	chalybeiformis.
Parellus.	hirtus, tuberculis fuscis!
angulosus.	Conferva.
candelaris.	rivularis.
caesus.	fontinalis.
tiliaceus.	gelatinosa.
centrifugus.	Byffus.
speciosus.	flos aquæ.
ciliatus.	nigra.
stellaris.	fulva.
stellariformis.	candida.
olivaceus.	Tremella.
pulverulentus.	Pisum.
angustatus.	arborea. Hofman, t. 8,
crispus.	f. 1.
Tremella.	undulata. Hofm. t. 7,
nigrescens.	f. 1.
fascicularis.	<i>et aliæ.</i>
furfuraceus.	Agaricus.
crocatuſ.	maculatus. Schæffer, t.
glaucus.	90.
dissectus.	plumbeus. Schæffer, t.
rufus.	85, 86.
polydactylos.	badius. Schæffer, t. 245.
ſilvaticus.	fulvus. Schæffer, t. 95.
decipiens.	procerus. Schæffer, t. 23.
velleus.	bulboſus. Schæffer, t. 241.
pustulatus, ſcutellis atris!	excoriatus. Schæffer, t.
Jacquini pullus.	18, 19.

- emeticus. Schæff. t. 15.  
 16.  
 mutabilis. Schæff. t. 9.  
 fastigiatus. Schæff. t. 2.  
 crassipes. Schæff. t. 87.  
 lactifluus. Schæff. t. 5.  
 piperatus. Schæff. t. 83.  
 melleus. Schæff. t. 45.  
 umbilicatus. Schæff. t. 207.  
 fuscifcens. Schæff. t. 60.  
 coccineus. Schæff. t. 302.  
**Hyacinthus.** Batfch. t. 28.  
 janthinus. Schæff. t. 13.  
 fibrillosus. Schæff. t. 236.  
 campanella. Schæff. t. 230.  
 minutus. Hoffm. t. 6. f.  
 3, 4.  
 striatellus. Schæff. t. 211.  
 furnus. Schæff. t. 63, 70,  
 229.  
 fuliginarius. Batfch. f. 40.  
 androsaceus. Schæff. t.  
 239.  
 stellatus. Hoffm. t. 6.  
 f. 2.  
 papillatus. Hoffman, t. 3.  
 f. 2.  
 conicus. Schæff. t. 52. f.  
 1—6.  
 fulcatus. Schæff. t. 52. f.  
 7—9.  
 aqueus. Schæff. t. 17.  
 Balanus. Schæff. t. 66.  
 porcellaneus. Schæff. t.  
 47, 48.
- Digitalis.** Batfch, f. 1.  
 depluens. Batfch, f. 122.  
 applicatus. Batfch. f. 125.  
 gelatinosus. Schæff. t. 213.  
 tomentellus an plumatus?  
**Merulius.**  
 Cantharellus. Schæff. t. 82.  
 pezizoides. Schæff. t. 165,  
 166.  
**Boletus.**  
 zonatus. Schæffer fung.  
 t. 125.  
 numularius?  
 viscidus. Schæff. t. 103,  
 104.  
 bovinus. Schæff. t. 123,  
 126.  
 mutabilis. Schæff. t. 108.  
 133.  
 strobiliformis?  
 lapidum. Schæff. t. 105.  
 agaricoides.  
 suberosus.  
 igniarius. Schæff. t. 137,  
 138.  
 cinnabarinus.  
 sulphureus. Schæff. t. 131,  
 132.  
 suaveolens. Schæff. t. 124.  
 hepaticus. Schæff. t. 117,  
 118.  
 annulatus. Schæff. t. 106.  
 136.  
 flabelliformis. Schæff. t.  
 113.

Hydnum.



- Hydnum.  
 repandum. Schæff. t. 141.  
 zonatum. Schæff. t. 272.  
 candidum.
- Thelephora.  
*species aliquot.*
- Clavaria.  
 ophioglossoides.  
 cornea. Batfch. f. 161.  
 fastigiata. Schæffer. t. 172.  
 muscoides. Schæffer, t.  
 173.
- Helvella.  
 clavata, Shæffer, t. 149.  
 mitra ?
- Octospora.  
 sulphurea. Batfch. f. 147.  
 citrina. Hedwig. crypt.  
 11, t. 8, B.  
 albidula. *Ibid.* t. 9, B.  
 lutescens. *Ibid.* t. 9, C.  
 infundibuliformis. Schæff.  
 t. 152.  
 cochleata. Schæff. t. 150.  
 coccinea. Schæff. t. 148.  
 hispida. Schæff. t. 151.  
 ciliata. Schæff. t. 284.  
 leucoloma. Hedw. 11, t.  
 4, A.  
 auricula.  
*et 10 alia.*
- Peziza.  
 lævis. Schæff. t. 180.  
 striata. Schæff. t. 178.  
 crucibuliformis. Schæff.
- t. 179, 181.
- Lycoperdon.  
 circumscissum. Schæff. t.  
 186, 189.  
 spadiceum. Schæff. t. 188.  
 lacerum. Schæff. t. 193,  
 194.  
 muricatum. Schæff. t. 184.  
 radicans. Schæff. t. 182.  
 nitidulum. Schæff. t. 192.  
 admorsum. Schæff. t. 187.
- Hemonitis.  
 nivea. Hoffman, t. 4, f. 1.  
 sphærocephala. Hofm. t.  
 4, f. 2.  
 lichenoides. Hofm. t. 4.  
 f. 3.  
 botrytis. Hofm. t. 1, f. 1.  
 graniformis. Hofm. t. 1,  
 f. 2.  
 vesparia. Batfch. f. 172.  
 favoginea. Batfch. f. 173.  
*et multæ alia.*
- Sphæria.  
 clavata. Hofman, t. 4, f. 2.  
 tunicata. Tode, f. 130.  
 deusta. Tode, f. 129.  
 pulvinata. Hofman, t. 2,  
 f. 3.  
 disciformis. Hofm. t. 4,  
 f. 1.  
 fragiformis. Hofm. t. 5,  
 f. 1.  
 confluens. Tode, f. 87.  
 acuta. Hofm. t. 5, f. 2.  
 sper-

spermoides. Hofm. t. 3, f. 3.	vulgaris. Hofman, t. 6, f. 2.
tuberculosa.	Mucor.
punctata f. granulosa.	flavus.
mamillaris.	Mucedo.
<i>et alia.</i>	Erysiphe.
Tubercularia.	

---

*Extract of a Letter\* from the Reverend Dr. HENRY MUHLENBERG, to Dr. BARTON, relative to the preceding Supplement.*

“WITH great satisfaction, I acknowledge the assistance I had from some of my friends, in making this supplement, in particular from Dr. James Edward Smith, the learned, candid, and ingenious possessor of the Herbarium of the two Linnæi; from Dr. Hoffman, in Göttingen, and from Dr. Hedwig in Leipzig, both well known by their excellent works on Lichens and Mosses.

“I add the names of some books, mentioned in this supplement. Dillenii *Historia Muscorum*. Oxonii, 1741. Hoffmann *Vegetabilia Cryptogamica*. Erlangæ, 1787, fasc. 1. 2. Schæfferi *Fungorum Icones*. Ratisbonæ, 1780. Batfch *Elenchus Fungorum*. Halæ, 1783. cum continuatione, fig. 1—232. Hedwig *Stirpes Cryptogamicæ*. Lipsiæ, Vol. 1. ii. iii. iv. Tode *Fungi Selecti Mекlenburgenses*.”

\* Dated Lancaster, August 29th 1796.

N<sup>o</sup>. XXIX.

*On the Mode most easily and effectually practicable of drying up the Marshes of the maritime Parts of North America. By THOMAS WRIGHT, Licentiate of the College of Surgeons in Ireland, and Teacher of Anatomy.*

Read Nov.  
21, 1794.

**H**AVING for some years during the American war (here so called) traversed that continent in the exercise of my profession, I usually noted such local circumstances as it occurred to me might be improved upon, or in some manner applied to useful purposes. The health of the soldiery being my particular object, I necessarily contemplated the causes of sickness, some of which were so universal, that few, either natives or others escaped their baleful influence; but chiefly the effluvia of swampy lands in producing ague almost as an epidemic.

It is useless to know causes, it is idle to descant on them, unless with the intention by their removal to obviate their effects: there are but two modes of drying up the great marshes of America; the most effectual would be by draining them, but that is not an easy task, as the dead level of the coast country between the Appalachian Mountains and the Atlantic seems to defy the most determined industry; this I relinquish as impracticable except by many years labour. I shall therefore propose what I hope will prove a more prompt remedy, and possibly not less effectual.

Following the most obvious appearances of things, it is evinced in the most legible characters of nature, the shoaling coast, sandy beach, swampy plains, large rivers, sandy hills raised over heaps of the exuviae of marine animals, that the eastern coast of North America has been  
of

of very late Neptunian origin ; and this crude state of the land not yet fully relinquished by its antient oceanic possessor is the probable cause of ague being endemic. The important question arising on this statement is, how may the superfluous waters be removed?—I answer by evaporation. On this subject let facts speak ; they only can throw light on such a subject, and lay a solid foundation for theory ; if this agent be found effectual in proportion to the intensity of the climate, and if it has produced the desired effect in a much cooler climate than that of America, *a fortiori*, it will prove more efficacious and more quickly so in that country.

The temperature of Ireland though equable seldom affords three months summer weather, i. e. above 60° Fahrenheit's ; yet after the most rainy winters (and frequently here fall 30 inches of rain in the year) the temporary pools called *Turloughs* which collect in all our confined valleys, evaporate wholly, even before summer comes on, though the atmosphere is generally loaded with moisture, nay almost saturated with it from the ocean and other seas around us : and though here are wanting the two great requisites for evaporation viz. *Air chemically dry*, and *heat* comparatively speaking, the cause of this happy effect is very partial, it is the continental wind which always visits us periodically and with the sun after winter ; it is absolutely dry though not hot ; it in one months blowing, and ever without storms, rids the whole island of its superfluous water, and even leaves the fields parched, the roads almost impassable for the dust, and the lips of the inhabitants chapped and cleft by the quick evaporation. This is the season which restores tone to our bodies relaxed and debilitated by a warm wet winter ; for we have no epidemic inflammatory diseases until the continental wind comes from the East.

Here then if a few weeks well exsiccate the whole island; what prevents more months in America from producing the same effect, where there is a dry and a hot wind, certainly the latter?

In Ireland the ague is never epidemic, nor endemic, as far as I know, except the season should sometimes be such as to induce it, and of this I remember but one instance. Yet the ague and the dysentery have been both epidemic in Ireland, as the ancient British settlers feverely experienced; and when they were so, Ireland resembled America, it was a wood.

I shall relate one truly remarkable instance of the effects of clearing the country of wood in promoting evaporation. Before the time of Cromwell, not yet two centuries, there was a furnace for smelting iron ore and a foundery at the town of Montrath in the Queens County; the iron was sent down a *then navigable river*, the *Nore*, to the next seaport for exportation: at this day that river has not water sufficient to float a canoe, and is a mere rivulet for many miles below that town; nor is there at this instant any person of the neighbourhood who remembers it otherwise. What has this arisen from? As much rain falls as ever, the climate is still as cool; yet the winds in March remove all the autumnal and hyemal collections of water, and thus rivers formerly navigable are dwindled into brooks. Assuredly the same easterly winds prevailed before the seventeenth century, but the country was then covered with wood; it is now clear and the harsh breeze sweeps the bare bosom of the earth, and bears away the combining moisture. Admitting this then to be the fact, it may be replied to by observing, that it is evidently inadmissible in America, a new country where the crude earth has not yet yielded so many crops of vegetables as to rot and form peat or combustible turf for fuel, therefore timber

is an indispensable necessary of life.—This I grant; yet I think that the felling of the woods may be so regulated as to render economy and utility perfectly compatible, viz. in the following manner.

Let it be supposed that the N. W. and S. E. are the æquæ or prevailing winds of North America; let the surveyor general mark out a tract of say 100 or 200 miles in a right line to be cleared of trees; then every blast from these two opposite points will ventilate 200 miles of country, bearing along the fumes of all the marshes, while the great *visio* or avenue skirted with wood at both sides would furnish the most salubrious and consequently valuable situation for settlers.

Nº. XXX.

*A Memoir on the Discovery of certain Bones of a Quadruped of the Clawed Kind in the Western Parts of Virginia.*  
By THOMAS JEFFERSON, Esq.

Read March 10, 1797. **I**N a letter of July 3d, I informed our late most worthy president that some bones of a very large animal of the clawed kind had been recently discovered within this state, and promised a communication on the subject as soon as we could recover what were still recoverable of them. It is well known that the substratum of the country beyond the Blue Ridge is a limestone, abounding with large caverns, the earthy floors of which are highly impregnated with nitre; and that the inhabitants are in the habit of extracting the nitre from them. In digging the floor of one of these caves, belonging to Frederic Cromer in the county of Greenbriar, the labourers at the depth of two or three feet, came to some bones, the size and form of which  
bespoke

bespoke an animal unknown to them. The nitrous impregnation of the earth together with a small degree of petrification had probably been the means of their preservation. The importance of the discovery was not known to those who made it, yet it excited conversation in the neighbourhood, and led persons of vague curiosity to seek and take away the bones. It was fortunate for science that one of its zealous and well informed friends, Colonel John Stewart of that neighbourhood, heard of the discovery, and, sensible from their description, that they were of an animal not known, took measures without delay for saving those which still remained. He was kind enough to inform me of the incident, and to forward me the bones from time to time as they were recovered. To these I was enabled accidentally to add some others by the kindness of a Mr. Hopkins of New-York, who had visited the cave. These bones are,

1<sup>st</sup>. A small fragment of the femur or thigh bone; being in fact only its lower extremity, separated from the main bone at its epiphysis, so as to give us only the two condyles, but these are nearly entire.

2<sup>d</sup>. A radius, perfect.

3<sup>d</sup>. An ulna, or fore-arm, perfect, except that it is broken in two.

4<sup>th</sup>. Three claws, and half a dozen other bones of the foot; but whether of a fore or hinder foot, is not evident.

About a foot in length of the residue of the femur was found, it was split through the middle, and in that state was used as a support for one of the salt petre vats, this piece was afterwards lost, but its measures had been first taken as will be stated hereafter.

These bones only enable us to class the animal with the unquiculated quadrupeds; and of these the lion being nearest to him in size, we will compare him with that animal, of whose anatomy Monsieur Daubenton has furnished

nished very accurate measures in his tables at the end of Buffon's Natural History of the lion. These measures were taken as he\* informs us from "a large lion of Africa," in which quarter the largest † are said to be produced. I shall select from his measures only those where we have the corresponding bones, converting them into our own inch and its fractions, that the comparison may be more obvious: and to avoid the embarrassment of designating our animal always by circumlocution and description, I will venture to refer to him by the name of the Great-Claw or Megalonyx, to which he seems sufficiently entitled by the distinguished size of that member.

	Megalonyx. Inches.	Lion. Inches.
Length of the ulna, or fore-arm	20.1	13.7
Height of the olecranium -	3.5	1.85
Breadth of the ulna, from the point of the coronoide apophysis to the extre- mity of the olecranium -	9.55	
Breadth of the ulna at its middle	3.8	
Thickness at the same place -	1.14	
Circumference at the same place	6.7	
Length of the radius - -	17.75	12.37
Breadth of the radius at its head	2.65	1.38
Circumference at its middle -	7.4	3.62
Breadth at its lower extremity -	4.05	1.18
Diameter of the lower extremity of the femur at the base of the two con- dyles - - - - -	4.2	2.65
Transverse diameter of the larger con- dyle at its base	3.	
Circumference of both condyles at their base - - - - -	11.65	

\* Buffon, XVIII. 36. Paris edition in 31 vols. 12mo.

† 2. De Manet, 117.

Diameter



	Megalonyx. Inches.	Lion. Inches.
Diameter of the middle of the femur	4.25	1.15
Hollow of the femur at the same place	1.25	
Thickness of the bone surrounding the hollow	1.5	
Length of the longest claw	7.5	1.41
Length of the second phalanx of the same	3.2	1.11

The dimensions of the largest of the foot bones are as follow,

	Inches.
Its greatest diameter, or breadth at the joint	2.45
Its smallest diameter, or thickness at the same place	2.28
Its circumference at the same place	7.1
Its circumference at the middle	5.3

	Of long- est toe.	Middle sized toe.	Shortest toe.
2d. Phalanx. Its length	3.2	2.95	
Greatest diameter at its head or upper joint	1.84	2.05	
Smallest diameter at the same place	1.4	1.54	
Circumference at the same place	5.25	5.8	
3d. Phalanx. Its length	*7.5	†5.9	3.5
Greatest diameter at its head or upper joint	2.7	2.	1.45
Smallest diameter at the same place	.95	.9	.55
Circumference at the same place	6.45	4.8	

Were we to estimate the size of our animal by a comparison with that of the lion on the principle of *ex pede Herculem*, by taking the longest claw of each as the mo-

\* It is actually  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, but about  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch appear to have been broken off.

† Actually 5.65 but about  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch is broken off.

dule of their measure, it would give us a being out of the limits of nature. It is fortunate therefore that we have some of the larger bones of the limbs which may furnish a more certain estimate of his stature. Let us suppose then that his dimensions of height, length and thickness, and of the principal members composing these, were of the same proportions with those of the lion. In the table of M. Daubenton an ulna of 13.78 inches belonged to a lion  $42\frac{1}{2}$  inches high over the shoulders: then an ulna of 20.1 inches bespeaks a megalonyx of 5 feet 1.75 inches height, and as animals who have the same proportions of height, length, and thickness have their bulk or weights proportioned to the cubes\* of any one of their dimensions, the cube of 42.5 inches is to 262 lb. the height and weight of M. Daubenton's lion as the cube of 61.75 inches to 803 lb. the height and weight of the magalonyx; which would prove him a little more than three times the size of the lion. I suppose that we should be safe in considering, on the authority of M. Daubenton, his lion as a large one. But let it pass as one only of the ordinary size, and that the megalonyx whose bones happen to have been found was also of the ordinary size. It does † appear that there was dissected for the academy of sciences at Paris, a lion of 4 feet  $9\frac{3}{8}$  inches height. This individual would weigh 644 lb. and would be in his species, what a man of eight feet height would be in ours. Such men have existed. A megalonyx equally monstrous would be 7 feet high, and would weigh 2000 lb. but the ordinary race, and not the monsters of it, are the object of our present enquiry.

I have used the height alone of this animal to deduce his bulk, on the supposition that he might have been formed in the proportions of the lion. But these were

\* Buffon xxii. 121.

† Buffon xviii. 15.

not his proportions, he was much thicker than the lion in proportion to his height, in his limbs certainly, and probably therefore in his body. The diameter of his radius, at its upper end, is near twice as great as that of the lion, and, at its lower end, more than thrice as great, which gives a mean proportion of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  for 1. The femur of the lion was less than  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch diameter. That of the megalonyx is  $4\frac{1}{4}$  inches, which is more than three for one. And as bodies of the same length and substance have their weights proportioned to the squares of their diameters, this excess of caliber compounded with the height, would greatly aggravate the bulk of this animal. But when our subject has already carried us beyond the limits of nature hitherto known, it is safest to stop at the most moderate conclusions, and not to follow appearances through all the conjectures they would furnish, but leave these to be corroborated or corrected by future discoveries. Let us only say then, what we may safely say, that he was *more* than three times as large as the lion: that he stood as pre-eminently at the head of the column of clawed animals as the mammoth stood at that of the elephant, rhinoceros, and hippopotamus: and that he may have been as formidable an antagonist to the mammoth as the lion to the elephant.

A difficult question now presents itself. What is become of the great-claw? Some light may be thrown on this by asking another question. Do the wild animals of the first magnitude in any instance fix their dwellings in a thickly inhabited country? such, I mean, as the elephant, the rhinoceros, the lion, the tyger? as far as my reading and recollection serve me, I think they do not: but I hazard the opinion doubtingly, because it is not the result of full enquiry. Africa is chiefly inhabited along the margin of its seas and rivers. The interior desert is the domain of the elephant, the rhinoceros, the  
lion,

lion, the tyger. Such individuals as have their haunts nearest the inhabited frontier, enter it occasionally, and commit depredations when pressed by hunger: but the mass of their nation (if I may use the term) never approach the habitation of man, nor are within reach of it. When our ancestors arrived here, the Indian population, below the falls of the rivers, was about the twentieth part of what it now is. In this state of things, an animal resembling the lion seems to have been known even in the lower country. Most of the accounts given by the earlier adventurers to this part of America make a lion one of the animals of our forests. Sir John Hawkins\* mentions this in 1564. Thomas Harriot, a man of learning, and of distinguished candor, who resided in Virginia in 1587 † does the same, so also does Bullock in his account of Virginia, ‡ written about 1627, he says he drew his information from Pierce, Willoughby, Claiborne, and others who had been here, and from his own father who had lived here twelve years. It does not appear whether the fact is stated on their own view, or on information from the Indians, probably the latter. The progress of the new population would soon drive off the larger animals, and the largest first. In the present interior of our continent there is surely space and range enough for elephants and lions, if in that climate they could subsist; and for mammoths and megalonyxes who may subsist there. Our entire ignorance of the immense country to the West and North-West, and of its contents, does not authorise us to say what it does not contain.

Moreover it is a fact well known, and always susceptible of verification, that on a rock on the bank of the

\* Hakluyt, 541. edition of 1589.

† Ibid. 757, and Smith's History of Virginia, 10.

‡ Bullock, page 5.

Kanhawa, near its confluence with the Ohio, there are carvings of many animals of that country, and among these one which has always been considered as a perfect figure of a lion. And these are so rudely done as to leave no room to suspect a foreign hand. This could not have been of the smaller and maneless lion of Mexico and Peru, known also in Africa both in \* ancient and † modern times, though denied by ‡ M. de Buffon: because like the greater African lion, he is a tropical animal; and his want of a mane would not satisfy the figure. This figure then must have been taken from some other prototype, and that prototype must have resembled the lion sufficiently to satisfy the figure, and was probably the animal the description of which by the Indians made Hawkins, Harriot, and others conclude there were lions here. May we not presume that prototype to have been the great-claw?

Many traditions are in possession of our upper inhabitants, which themselves have heretofore considered as fables, but which have regained credit since the discovery of these bones. There has always been a story current that the first company of adventurers who went to seek an establishment in the county of Greenbriar, the night of their arrival were alarmed at their camp by the terrible roarings of some animal unknown to them: that he went round and round their camp, that at times they saw his eyes like two balls of fire, that their horses were so agonised with fear that they couched down on the earth, and their dogs crept in among them, not daring to bark. Their fires, it was thought, protected them, and the next morning they abandoned the country. This was little more than 30 years ago.—In the year 1765, George Wilson and John Davies, having gone to hunt

\* Aristot. Animal, 9. 4. Pliny, 8. 16. † Kolbe. ‡ Buffon, xviii. 18.

on Cheat river, a branch of the Monongahela, heard one night, at a distance from their camp, a tremendous roaring, which became louder and louder as it approached, till they thought it resembled thunder, and even made the earth tremble under them. The animal prowled round their camp a considerable time, during which their dogs, though on all other occasions fierce, crept to their feet, could not be excited from their camp, nor even encouraged to bark. About day light they heard the same sound repeated from the knob of a mountain about a mile off, and within a minute it was answered by a similar voice from a neighbouring knob. Colonel John Stewart had this account from Wilson in the year 1769, who was afterwards Lieutenant Colonel of a Pennsylvania regiment in the revolution-war; and some years after from Davies, who is now living in Kentucky.

These circumstances multiply the points of resemblance between this animal and the lion. M. de la Harpe of the French Academy, in his abridgment of the General History of Voyages, speaking of the Moors, says \* "it is remarkable that when, during their huntings, they meet with lions, their horses, though famous for swiftness, are seized with such terror that they become motionless, and their dogs equally frightened, creep to the feet of their master, or of his horse." Mr. Sparrman in his voyage to the Cape of Good Hope, chap. 11. says, "we could plainly discover by our animals when the lions, whether they roared or not, were observing us at a small distance. For in that case the hounds did not venture to bark, but crept quite close to the Hottentots; and our oxen and horses sighed deeply, frequently hanging back, and pulling slowly with all their might at the strong straps with which they were tied to the waggon. They

\* Gentleman's, and London Magazines, for 1783.

also laid themselves down on the ground, and stood up alternately, as if they did not know what to do with themselves, and even as if they were in the agonies of death." He adds that "when the lion roars, he puts his mouth to the ground, so that the sound is equally diffused to every quarter." M. de Buffon (xviii. 31.) describes the roaring of the lion as, by its echoes resembling thunder: and Sparrman c. 12. mentions that the eyes of the lion can be seen a considerable distance in the dark, and that the Hottentots watch for his eyes for their government. The phosphoric appearance of the eye in the dark seems common to all animals of the cat kind.

The terror excited by these animals is not confined to brutes alone. A person of the name of Draper had gone in the year 1770, to hunt on the Kanhawa. He had turned his horse loose with a bell on, and had not yet got out of hearing when his attention was recalled by the rapid ringing of the bell. Suspecting that Indians might be attempting to take off his horse, he immediately returned to him, but before he arrived he was half eaten up. His dog scenting the trace of a wild beast, he followed him on it, and soon came in sight of an animal of such enormous size, that though one of our most daring hunters and best marksmen, he withdrew instantly, and as silently as possible, checking and bringing off his dog. He could recollect no more of the animal than his terrific bulk, and that his general outlines were those of the cat kind. He was familiar with our animal miscalled the panther, with our wolves and wild beasts generally, and would not have mistaken nor shrunk from them.

In fine, the bones exist: therefore the animal has existed. The movements of nature are in a never ending circle. The animal species which has once been put into a train of motion, is still probably moving in that train. For if one link in nature's chain might be lost, another

and another might be lost, till this whole system of things should vanish by piece-meal; a conclusion not warranted by the local disappearance of one or two species of animals, and opposed by the thousands and thousands of instances of the renovating power constantly exercised by nature for the reproduction of all her subjects, animal, vegetable, and mineral. If this animal then has once existed, it is probable on this general view of the movements of nature that he still exists, and rendered still more probable by the relations of honest men applicable to him and to him alone. It would indeed be but conformable to the ordinary economy of nature to conjecture that she had opposed sufficient barriers to the too great multiplication of so powerful a destroyer. If lions and tygers multiplied as rabbits do, or eagles as pigeons, all other animal nature would have been long ago destroyed, and themselves would have ultimately extinguished after eating out their pasture. It is probable then that the great-claw has at all times been the rarest of animals. Hence so little is known, and so little remains of him. His existence however being at length discovered, enquiry will be excited, and further information of him will probably be obtained.

The Cosmogony of M. de Buffon supposes that the earth and all the other planets primary and secondary, have been masses of melted matter struck off from the sun by the incidence of a comet on it: that these have been cooling by degrees, first at the poles, and afterwards more and more towards their Equators: consequently that on our earth there has been a time when the temperature of the poles suited the constitution of the elephant, the rhinoceros, and hippopotamus: and in proportion as the remoter zones became successively too cold, these animals have retired more and more towards the Equatorial regions, till now that they are reduced to  
the



the torrid zone as the ultimate stage of their existence. To support this theory, he \* assumes the tusks of the mammoth to have been those of an elephant, some of his teeth to have belonged to the hippopotamus, and his largest grinders to an animal much greater than either, and to have been deposited on the Missouri, the Ohio, the Holston, when those latitudes were not yet too cold for the constitutions of these animals. Should the bones of our animal, which may hereafter be found, differ only in size from those of the lion, they may on this hypothesis be claimed for the lion, now also reduced to the torrid zone, and its vicinities, and may be considered as an additional proof of this system; and that there has been a time when our latitudes suited the lion as well as the other animals of that temperament. This is not the place to discuss theories of the earth, nor to question the gratuitous allotment to different animals of teeth not differing in any circumstance. But let us for a moment grant this with his former postulata, and ask how they will consist with another theory of his “ qu’il y a dans la combinaison des elements et des autres causes physiques, quelque chose de contraire a l’aggrandissement de la nature vivante dans ce nouveau monde; qu’il y a des obstacles au developpement et peutetre a la formation des grands germes †.” He says that the mammoth was an elephant, yet † two or three times as large as the elephants of Asia and Africa: that some of his teeth were those of a hippopotamus, yet of a hippopotamus § four times as large as those of Africa: that the mammoth himself, for he still considers him as a distinct animal, || “ was of a size superior to that of the largest elephants. That he was the primary and greatest of all terrestrial

\* Buffon, Epoq. 2. 233, 234. † Buffon, xviii. 145. ‡ 2. Epoq. 223.  
§ 1. Epoq. 246. 2. Epoq. 232. || 2. Epoq. 234, 235.

animals.”

animals." If the bones of the megalonyx be ascribed to the lion, they must certainly have been of a lion of more than three times the volume of the African. I delivered to M. de Buffon the skeleton of our palmated elk, called original or moose, 7 feet high over the shoulders, he is often considerably higher. I cannot find that the European elk is more than two thirds of that height: consequently not one third of the bulk of the American. He\* acknowledges the palmated deer (daim) of America to be larger and stronger than that of the Old World. He † considers the round horned deer of these States, and of Louisiana as the roe, and admits they are of three times his size. Are we then from all this to draw a conclusion, the reverse of that of M. de Buffon. That nature, has formed the larger animals of America, like its lakes, its rivers, and mountains, on a greater and prouder scale than in the other hemisphere? Not at all, we are to conclude that she has formed some things large and some things small, on both sides of the earth for reasons which she has not enabled us to penetrate; and that we ought not to shut our eyes upon one half of her facts, and build systems on the other half.

To return to our great-claw; I deposit his bones with the Philosophical Society, as well in evidence of their existence and of their dimensions, as for their safe-keeping; and I shall think it my duty to do the same by such others as I may be fortunate enough to obtain the recovery of hereafter.

TH: JEFFERSON.

*Monticello, Feb. 10th, 1797.*

\* Buffon, xxix. 245. † Ibid. xii. 91. 92. xxix. 245. Vide Suppl. 201.

P. S. *March 10th*, 1797. After the preceding communication was ready to be delivered in to the Society, in a \* periodical publication from London I met with an account and drawing of the skeleton of an animal dug up near the river La Plata in Paraguay, and now mounted in the cabinet of Natural History of Madrid. The figure is not so done as to be relied on, and the account is only an abstract from that of Cuvier and Roume. This skeleton is also of the clawed-kind, and having only four teeth on each side above and below, all grinders, is in this account classed in the family of unquiculated quadrupeds destitute of cutting teeth, and receives the new denomination of megatherium, having nothing of our animal but the leg and foot bones, we have few points for a comparison between them. They resemble in their stature, that being 12 feet 9 inches long, and 6 feet  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, and ours by computation 5 feet 1.75 inches high: they are alike in the colossal thickness of the thigh and leg bones also. They resemble too in having claws: but those of the figure appear very small, and the verbal description does not satisfy us whether the claw-bone, or only its horny cover be large. They agree too in the circumstance of the two bones of the fore-arm being distinct and moveable on each other; which however is believed to be so usual as to form no mark of distinction. They differ in the following circumstances, if our relations are to be trusted. The megatherium is not of the cat form, as are the lion, tyger, and panther, but is said to have striking relations in all parts of its body with the bradypus, dasypus, pangolin, &c. According to analogy then, it probably was not carnivorous, had not the phosphoric eye, nor leonine roar. But to solve satisfactorily the question of identity, the discovery of

\* Monthly Magazine, Sep. 1796.

fore-teeth, or of a jaw bone shewing it had, or had not, such teeth, must be waited for, and hoped with patience. It may be better, in the mean time, to keep up the difference of name.

N<sup>o</sup>. XXXI.

*A Letter from Mr. JOHN HECKEWELDER to BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON, M. D. containing an Account of an Animal called the Big Naked Bear.*

DEAR SIR,

Read March 10, 1797. **I** HAVE now to communicate to you, what came to my knowledge respecting an animal, which the Mohican Indians called Ahamagachktiât Mecehquá, and the Delawares (if I recollect right) Amangachktiât. *The Big Naked Bear*. Their reports run thus: That among all animals that had been formerly in this country, this was the most ferocious. That it was much larger, than the largest of the common bears, and remarkably long-bodied: all over, (except a spot of hair on its back of a white colour,) naked. That it attacked and devoured man and beast, and that a man, or a common bear, only served for one meal to one of these animals. That with its teeth it could crack the strongest bones. That it could not see very well, but in discovering its prey by scent, it exceeded all other animals. That it pursued its prey with unremitting ravenousness, and that there was no other way of escaping, but by taking to a river, and either swimming down the same, or saving one's self by means of a canoe. That its heart being remarkably small, it could seldom be killed with the arrow. That the surest way of destroying him was to break his back-bone. That when a party went out to destroy

this animal, they first took leave of their friends and relations at home, considering themselves as going on an expedition, perhaps never to return again. That when out, they sought for his track, carefully attending to the course the wind blew, and endeavouring to keep as near as possible to a river. That every man of the party knew at what part of the body he was to take his aim. That some were to strike at the back-bone, some at the head, and others at the heart. That the last of these animals known of, was on the east side of the Mohicanni Sipu. (Hudson's River) where, after devouring several Indians that were tilling their ground, a resolute party, well provided with bows and arrows, &c. fell upon the following plan, in which they also succeeded, viz. knowing of a large high rock, perpendicular on all sides, and level on the top, in the neighbourhood of where the naked bear kept, they made ladders, (Indian ladders) and placing these at the rock, they reconnoitred the ground around, and soon finding a fresh track of the animal, they hastily returned, getting on the top of the rock, and drawing the ladders up after them. They then set up a cry, similar to that of a child, whereupon this animal made its way thither, and attempted to climb the rock, the Indians pouring down their arrows in different directions, all the while upon him. The animal now grew very much enraged, biting with its teeth against the rock, and attempting to tear it with its claws, until at length they had conquered it.

The history of this animal used to be a subject of conversation among the Indians, especially when in the woods a hunting. I have also heard them say to their children when crying: 'Hush! the naked bear will hear you, be upon you, and devour you.' From the nature of their conversation on this subject, I was led to believe the story had foundation. Old Indians whom I questioned

this matter, assured me it was fact, relying on the authenticity of their forefathers' relations. Further reports respecting this animal have *in part* slipped my memory, wherefore I omit making any mention of the same.

The panther is not considered by the Indians as *such* a ravenous animal, as by the white people he is reported to be. I know but of one instance, where an Indian was nigh being attacked by one of them, but this was owing to the Indian's approaching his den. The Indian however found means of killing him, and taking the young, which he brought down to Philadelphia, which was about the year 1770. This animal, the Indians say, lives chiefly on deer, which it either by slyness catches itself, pursues after they have been crippled by the hunters, or takes from the wolves after they have caught them.

If hereafter, I shall have an opportunity of getting further information respecting the naked bear; I will freely communicate the same to you.

Believe me to be, Dear Sir,  
Your truly affectionate friend, &c.

JOHN HECKEWELDER.

Nº. XXXII.

*Experiments and Observations on Land and Sea Air.* By  
ADAM SEYBERT, M. D.

Read March  
10, 1797. **A**N endeavour to add any facts or observations to a branch of knowledge, which has been treated of by many of the most enlightened philosophers of the present century, may be deemed a hazardous attempt. But although we have many accounts of eudiometrical experiments by Priestley, Fontana, Ingenhoufz

houz and others ; the subject is not exhausted, and an extensive field continues open for him who wishes to engage in this intricate branch of Pneumatic Philosophy.

The purity of the air is not interesting to us merely as an object of curiosity, but demands our attention as physicians and philosophers. In proportion to the number of ascertained facts, the certainty of inference is increased. The short life of any one individual, together with his local situation, will prevent him from completing this department of science. It is merely from repeated experiments made under different circumstances, that we can expect to arrive at truth. The more we multiply facts the more decided may we be in our conclusions. Such are the reflections, which induced me to engage in a series of experiments, which shall be related in the following pages.

Our atmosphere having been so successfully analyzed by the celebrated Lavoisier, and being found to consist of fluids possessing very different and opposite qualities ; chemists soon began to enquire whether its ingredients might not be in various proportions in different situations ; and, particularly, whether it differed in point of purity in different situations on land and on the ocean.

Most of the experiments of which we have an account were made on land : The Memoir of Dr. Ingenhouz published in the 70th volume of the Philosophical Transactions is the only essay I have seen containing experiments made at sea : but his traverse was so short, that he had not an opportunity of examining the air in different latitudes. He, however is of opinion that sea air is, *ceteris paribus*, purer than land air ; but he appears to have found some seeming contradictions of his general inference. He says, page 364, that air taken from the middle of the channel was of an inferior quality to that at the mouth of the Thames ; and that air near the

sea shore at Ostend was nearly as good as that at the mouth of that river. Although we may, to a great degree, adopt his sentiments, nevertheless I think it probable that this increased purity does not entirely depend upon the ocean; for I have found the air over the Bays of Chesapeake and Delaware of the same degree of purity with the atmosphere of the ocean. And hence I am inclined to think, that the air over a large body of water is always purer, *cæteris paribus*, than that of the adjoining land, owing perhaps to a decomposition, which the water may suffer from the action of the Sun's rays; and this may likewise be assisted by its also absorbing many foreign matters which on land are more or less intimately mixed with the air in a mechanical way. This opinion is confirmed by Dr. White's experiments, who says: "the air over the river Ouze was constantly purer than that of the garden by 2 or 3 degrees." *Philosophical Transactions*, vol. 68.—And in the same paper he observes, that the same happened with the air of the fofs when the marshes were overflowed.

When I first engaged in these experiments it was my intention to perform them only on sea air; but I soon found it necessary to repeat them on land air for the sake of comparison. The subject increased on my hands. The atmosphere of marshes presented itself as worthy of serious investigation. I therefore performed some experiments upon it; but proper length of time is necessary to their repetition; and for this reason I must omit them for the present, and merely relate those I performed on the air of this city, its environs, and on the ocean.

I shall first proceed to the enquiry whether the atmosphere differs in purity in different situations on land?

The opinion that the air is purer in the country and on the tops of mountains than it is in towns, is adopted by many; therefore in asserting the contrary we must prepare



prepare to meet with opposition, particularly from those who have formed opinions from reasoning alone, unsupported by experiments. In doubtful matters it is chiefly by the clashing of opinion, that truth is finally discovered. This shall be both my consolation and apology, if the result of my experiments shall be found to have induced me to differ from others. Nevertheless it will afford me considerable satisfaction to agree with those whose decisions rest upon the same firm basis. I shall therefore briefly mention the authors who agree with me in opinion.

Dr. Priestley concludes from his own experiments, that the difference of the air in different places, such as is indicated by a mixture of nitrous air, is in general very inconsiderable. He mentions that the air of Harthill near Manchester and that of Wiltshire were about the same.

The compilers of the *Encyclopædia* say; “that the general mass remains upon all occasions pretty much the same.” And Scheele is much of the same opinion.

But the accurate Fontana speaks with more confidence, and is more explicit. His assertions are founded upon the result of many experiments, and he is inclined to believe, that the slight variations mentioned by some philosophers, are rather to be attributed “to the fallacious effects of uncertain methods” than to any real difference in the air itself. He found the air of Illington and London to suffer an equal diminution from the mixture with nitrous air. The air taken at different heights in London and Paris did not differ in purity. Air at the height of 313 and 202 feet in London, differed scarcely at all; and no difference was perceptible between the air of these heights and that of the street adjoining.

The more I reflect on this subject, the more I am inclined to adopt the following sentiment of this last mentioned

tioned gentleman; viz. "The difference in the purity of the air at different times, is much greater than the difference between the air of the different places." Indeed most of the experiments related by Dr. Ingenhoufz also tend to confirm it. In general the difference in the air of different places at the same time was by no means considerable.

I shall now with more confidence relate the experiments I myself performed: but previous to this recital I shall give a brief account of the method I pursued.

It is necessary to remark, that every experiment I shall relate is the result of at least two different trials.

Most authors who have engaged in this subject used eudiometers of a different construction; I adopted the most simple as the best. Those who desire a particular description of these instruments may be satisfied by referring to the Encyclopædia and different parts of Dr. Priestley's Treatise on Air. Mine is as follows;\*

I had a glass tube about 14 inches in length, and in diameter nearly half an inch, provided with a graduated scale, made so as to slide upon the tube up or down as occasion required. This scale was divided into one hundred equal parts.

My measure was a small smelling bottle, containing 3j. and gr. xvj. of clear pump water. The space occupied in the tube by a bulk of air which this measured,

\* The atmosphere is proved by incontestable experiments to consist in general of,

Oxygen gas 0.27  
Azotic gas 0.72 and  
Carbonic acid 0.01.

It is a fact well known to chemists, that nitious air will combine with oxygen gas and form a compound, viz. the nitric acid. As these two gases combine they assume a state approaching nearer to that of a solid and consequently occupy less space than they did before their union. Upon this diminution of bulk depends our estimation of the purity of the air. The greater the contraction, the purer we suppose the air under trial.

could

could contain was equal to the hundred divisions of the graduated scale.

My water trough on board of the ship was the common water bucket; on shore it was a common house bucket or tub.

The nitrous gas was prepared from diluted nitric acid and brass filings.

At sea I used sea water in the trough; on land common pump water: for from different trials made by Dr. Ingenhoufz it is evident this circumstance could not produce a variation in the result of the experiments.

My method of operating is as follows: After having introduced two measures of the air, whose purity I desired to ascertain, into the glass tube, I introduce one measure of nitrous gas; then, suffering the tube to remain undisturbed for about a minute, I noted down how far the water ascended without agitation; this is what I have called, upon mixture: I then agitated the tube three successive times, after the manner of M. de Sauffure, and noted how high the water rose. In many instances I added a second measure of nitrous gas, and thereby completely saturated the air under examination.

I was particularly cautious of avoiding mistakes from hurry or inattention, and took some pains to guard against all the circumstances Dr. Ingenhoufz mentions as liable to produce a variation in the result of experiments of this kind.

My first experiment on land air was performed August 2d, 1796. Two measures of air in the yard of my lodging, when mixed with one measure of nitrous air, left upon mixture 2.48 of a measure; and after shaking the tube 1.79. I then added another measure of nitrous air and 2.65 remained.

I then submitted air to the test of the eudiometer which I had previously collected in different streets of this city,

viz. in Water between Market and Arch Streets; in Spruce near Fourth Street; in Chesnut near Fifth; and, in Market between Second and Third Streets. Each of these airs gave nearly the same result, and generally agreed with that of the air of the yard of my lodging: None of the experiments shew a difference of 0.02 of a measure.

Similar experiments I have since repeated and the result was the same.

August 3d. I collected air on the top of the hill whereupon Dr. Smith's Observatory stands at the Falls of Schuylkill, five miles from Philadelphia. In another phial I received air from above the middle of the road directly at the foot of the hill. And immediately on my return home I submitted them and the air of the yard to experiment and found them to agree exactly as follows;

Upon mixture 2.48

After shaking the tube 1.78 and upon adding a second measure of nitrous air 2.63 remained.

August 5th. I collected air from above two different marshy situations immediately below the rope-walks to the south of this city. It is of consequence to remark that these marshes are overflowed by the tide. Another phial I filled immediately before entering the city in Front Street. These airs suffered an equal diminution from a mixture of nitrous gas, viz. 2.47 upon mixture; after shaking the tube 1.79; and after adding a second measure of nitrous gas 2.64 remained.

The air near my lodging yielded upon mixture 2.49; after shaking the tube 1.78; and upon the addition of a second measure of nitrous gas 2.62.

I performed some experiments on air collected in other situations about the city; but, finding the result so much the same as those above related, I did not make any note of them, and remain perfectly satisfied that Fontana's assertion is well founded.

To these experiments I will subjoin those I made on the ocean during a passage from Bourdeaux to Philadelphia. It appeared to me preferable to connect them in the form of a table, as thereby I should avoid a needless repetition; and place before the reader a short though accurate view of all the experiments at the same time.

The experiments I performed on the River Elk and Bay of Chesapeak perfectly agree with each other; and the result was the same with those performed on the 7th of July &c. as mentioned in the table. The wind blew from the North and the sky was partially cloudy. They were performed in August last.

My experiments at sea sufficiently prove that the atmosphere is considerably purer there than it is on land. Though there are some trifling differences in the results of several experiments, I have no reason to believe that they were owing to the different situation in point of latitude or longitude in which they were performed. I can form no system respecting such variations. Winds, temperature, rain, &c. do not seem to have produced them. As they did not observe any regularity in their occurrence, they may perhaps be attributed to certain unperceived errors which are unavoidably attendant on such trials.

That the air at sea should appear nearly of the same purity in different latitudes does by no means astonish me; for if land air has certain matters mixed with it they are *perhaps* absorbed; and if my supposition be true, that the influence of the Sun's rays on the water tends to increase its purity, the opinion I entertain is not surprising. For when once purified, there are perhaps none, or few causes to render the air noxious after it is wafted from our towns and cities over a large body of water.

It occurred to me that probably the purity of the air at sea varied at different periods of the day: to satisfy  
M m . . . . . myself

myself on this point I made several trials on the 10th and 17th of June last. On the 10th I performed them at 9 o'clock A. M. at 12, and at 6 o'clock P. M. On the 17th at 9 A. M. and at 12 o'clock. The result of all the experiments of the same day was exactly similar, at least not perceptibly different.

Whether or not sea air might be rendered more pure by agitation with water, appeared to me to be a question worthy of being ascertained. Particularly as some celebrated men reason that it has this effect, and must hence be looked upon as one of the greatest resources which we have for purifying the atmosphere. Sir John Pringle and Dr. Ingenhousz are of this opinion. But some of Dr. Priestley's experiments seem to contradict it; and so does the following assertion of the celebrated Scheele, who says; "*L'air ne s'unit pas avec l'eau commune.*" *Traité de l'air and du feu*, p. 51.

My experiments on this head are as follow: On the 26th and 28th of June, the 2d and 5th of July, equal bulks of sea water and air were agitated for half an hour in my eudiometer tube; but I never discovered any absorption to have taken place; neither was the air rendered purer, as was evident from a mixture with nitrous air.

It now appeared probable to me that sea water was already saturated with all the gaseous particles it could absorb; and that fresh water when agitated with sea air might diminish its bulk or alter its purity. In consequence of this supposition, equal bulks of sea air and fresh water were agitated as above; but it was not in the least altered. Not entirely satisfied of the fallacy of my conjecture, I boiled sea water a sufficient time to purge it of the air it might contain. I then agitated sea air with this boiled water as above mentioned and found no difference in result from the other experiments. These results tend to confirm me in my belief that if sea water purifies

purifies the air, it is rather by adding a somewhat than by absorbing any considerable quantity of effluvia floating therein. Though by this I do not mean to say that certain matters foreign to our atmosphere do not float therein on land. If they exist, perhaps they may be subject to absorption by water.

TABLE

TABLE OF EXPERIMENTS performed on the Atmosphere at Sea. By ADAM SEYBERT, M. D.

Month.	Time of Day.	Longi- tude.	N. Lati- tude.	Winds.	Eudiometer.	General State of the Weather, &c.
June.						
5	12 <sup>h</sup>	68° 33' 47"	42° 01'	SW. by S.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.68 after shaking the tube, 2.54 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	High sea: Sky clear.
10	ibid.	39 09	43 32	E.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.67 after shaking the tube.	For three days past had heavy gales, with a very high sea: The winds were variable and the weather in general hazy and cloudy.
11	12	ibid.	40 35	SW. by S.	2.39 upon mixture, 1.70 after shaking the tube.	Sea moderate: Cloudy.
14	12	69 42 00	42 43	S. W.	2.40 upon mixture, 1.67 after shaking the tube.	Sea moderate: Cloudy.
16	12	68 43 05	43 26	S. W.	2.38 upon mixture, 1.70 after shaking the tube.	Sea moderate: Cloudy: Rained early this morning: The experiments were performed immediately after a heavy shower of rain.
17	12	ibid.	44 55	N. E.	2.38 upon mixture, 1.70 after shaking the tube, 2.54 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Sea perfectly calm: Partially cloudy.

Continued



## Continuation of TABLE OF EXPERIMENTS ON SEA AIR.

Month	Time of Day	Ther.	Longitude	N. Latitude	Winds.	Eudiometer.	General State of the Weather, &c.
June 19	12 <sup>h</sup>	69°	46° 00'	42° 45'	S. W.	2.40 upon mixture, 1.70 after shaking the tube.	Sea moderate: Sky clear.
22	12	ibid.	47 03	42 35	S. W.	2.39 upon mixture, 1.70 after shaking the tube.	Sea moderate: Cloudy.
23	12	67	49 05	41 59	N. E.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.67 after shaking the tube.	Rained during all last night, accompanied with thunder and lightning: Rain continued this morning: Sea moderate.
25	12	70	53 08	38 07	N. by E.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.67 after shaking the tube, 2.55 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Sea moderate: Partially cloudy.
26	12	ibid.	54 09	38 15	S. E.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.70 after shaking the tube.	Sea moderate: Partially cloudy.
28	12	68	55 11	39 00	N.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.69 after shaking the tube, 2.56 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Last night heavy rain with thunder and lightning: Sea moderate: Sky clear.

N 2

Continuation

Continuation of TABLE OF EXPERIMENTS ON SEA AIR.

Month.	Time of Day.	Ther.	Longitude.	N. Latitude.	Winds.	Eudiometer.	General State of the Weather, &c.
July.	1 12	68°	56° 45'	38° 39'	N. W.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.69 after shaking the tube, 2.54 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Sea moderate: Sky clear: Heavy rain last night with thunder and lightning.
	2 12	69	57 17	37 28	N. W.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.70 after shaking the tube, 2.56 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Sea calm: Sky clear.
	3 12	70	57 38	37 05	S. W.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.70 after shaking the tube, 2.57 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Sea perfectly calm: Sky clear.
	4 12	69	58 33	37 17	N. W.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.69 after shaking the tube, 2.56 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Sea smooth: Sky clear.
	5 12	70	59 30	37 16	N. W.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.67 after shaking the tube, 2.56 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Sea smooth: Cloudy.

Continues

Continuation of TABLE OF EXPERIMENTS ON SEA AIR.

Month.	Time of Day.	Ther.	Longitude.	N. Latitude.	Winds.	Eudiometer.	General State of the Weather, &c.
July.	6	68°	60° 33'	38° 40'	W. N. W.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.67 after shaking the tube, 2.56 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Sea smooth : Sky clear.
7	12	70	61 43	38 44	S. S. W.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.67 after shaking the tube, 2.56 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Sea smooth : Sky clear.
13	12	69	72 25	39 11	S. W.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.67 after shaking the tube, 2.55 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	At 3 o'clock A. M. had soundings in 33 fathoms water : Sea smooth : Cloudy : Thunder at a distance.
14	12	70	73 00	39 09	S. by E.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.69 after shaking the tube, 2.54 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Soundings in 20 fathoms water : Last night heavy rain with thunder and lightning : Sea smooth : Sky clear.
15	12	ibid.		39 00	S. W.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.70 after shaking the tube, 2.56 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	About 5 leagues from the land : Sea smooth : Sky clear.

Continuation

## Continuation of TABLE OF EXPERIMENTS ON SEA AIR.

Month	Time of Day.	Ther.	Longi- tude.	N. Lati- tude.	Winds.	Eudiometer.	General State of the Weather, &c.
July							
16	12 <sup>h</sup>	70°			S. W.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.67 after shaking the tube, 2.56 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Cape-May in sight: Land distant about 2 leagues: Sea smooth; Cloudy.
17	12	ibid.			S.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.70 after shaking the tube, 2.56 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Entering the capes: Sea moderate: Sky clear. At 6 o'clock P. M. off Bombay Hook: Ex- periments were performed and the result was the same as of those at 12 o'clock.
18	11	ibid.			S. E.	2.37 upon mixture, 1.69 after shaking the tube, 2.55 upon adding a second measure of nitrous air.	Opposite New-Castle: Partially cloudy: at 4 o'clock P. M. opposite Chester: Experiments were again performed, and the result was the same as of those of the morning. A heavy thunder storm succeeded in the evening.

N<sup>o</sup>. XXXIII.

*Translation of a Memoir on a new Species of Siren.* By  
M. de BEAUVOIS.

Read Feb.  
17, 1796.

**A**MPHIBIOUS animals properly so called, so dreadful and hideous to the vulgar, but so different to the eyes of the naturalist to whom all the productions of nature are equally interesting, offer us an infinite scope for discovery. Naturalists therefore not stopped by the thoughtless repugnance of the vulgar to animals infinitely less dangerous than they suppose, and considerably more useful than ignorance (which is continually asking to what purpose are all these things) can imagine; naturalists I say have left us data respecting these beings, which with time, must lead us to a more correct knowledge of, and a more intimate acquaintance with them. The animal to be treated of in this memoir is a proof of what I advance.

In examining Mr. Peale's collection, I had occasion to remark amongst the amphibixæ one which I have not seen described by any author. It appeared to me entirely new, and the more interesting as tending to determine our ideas of the Inguana, which has by some been classed amongst the amphibixæ, by others with fish; but which we find to be an intermediate class connecting these two.

After having examined, described, and drawn this new animal, Mr. Peale and I have thought proper to speak of it to this Society before the publication of his catalogue which will soon take place.

Linnæus, the celebrated Linnæus, whom jealousy is sometimes pleased to criticise generally without cause; Linnæus whose errors, always exaggerated by his detractors,

tors, are (let my admiration for the merits of this great man excuse the expression) for the greater part marked with a ray of genius; Linnæus I say had formed a separate order of the Inguana (A) discovered in South Carolina by Dr. Garden, since whose death other naturalists amongst whom was Mr. Compser, (B) have made some new observations respecting it. It was regarded by him, Bonnaterre, (B) and Gmelin the last editor of the works of Linnæus as a fish. The latter naturalist consequently suppressed the order of Meantes; and the *Siren lacertina* is now found placed amongst the *Muræna* under the name of *Muræna Siren*. Although this animal has much analogy to a fish, being furnished with gills, Gmelin has observed that in the formation of them, the Inguana and *Muræna* are distinguishable by the numbers of rays. He therefore supposes it should be placed amongst the branchiolegæ whatever relation it might otherwise have with the *Muræna*.

Such is the last opinion respecting the Inguana (C) of which we will give a description in order that we may compare it with that of the new animal which is principally the object of this memoir.

*Description of the Inguana, called Mud Inguana by the Americans, Siren lacertina by Linnæus, and Muræna Siren by Gmelin.*

Head flat at top, rounded at the nose, eyes small, nostrils small and placed near the end of the snout which is sometimes marked with a brown spot, colour chestnut, fig. 1. A B C D.

Mouth furnished with a row of small teeth, fig. 2. Auricular hole nearly in the form of a semicircle, furnished on the exterior with three short, thick fringed lobes adhering to three serrated rays on the interior with opercula, fig. 1. E.

Only

Only two short fore feet, each furnished with four toes terminated each by a small sharp nail, fig. 1. F.

Body nearly round, *shrunken*, and streaked on the sides, covered with small scales thinly spread and faintly seen, fig. 1. G.

Tail flat, furnished both above and below with a simple membrane, without either points or prickles, fig. 1. H.

---

*Description of a New Animal, found in a Swamp in Jersey near the Delaware, not very distant from the Middle Ferry opposite the City of Philadelphia.*

HEAD flat, rounded at its extremity, eyes and nostrils as in the former, except that the latter are rather nearer together, fig. 3. A B C D.

Mouth large, extending further back than the eyes, furnished with a row of small teeth as in the former, fig. 3. E.

Auricular hole large, bordered on the upper part by three sharp fringed lobes, adhering at one end to three serrated rays placed in the interior and of which they are a continuation, fig. 3. F.

Under the head two opercula united, forming but one piece, fig. 4. Four feet, those before furnished with four toes, those behind with five. I presume they were furnished with nails, the animal being preserved in spirits of wine has been somewhat changed in its parts, fig. 3. I.

Body somewhat flattened, streaked on the sides, flattest above and below; which gives it a square appearance, fig. 3. G.

Tail flat, furnished on the top with a simple membrane, which commences nearly at the neck, and extends itself under the tail as far as the anus, fig. 3. H.

Mr. Peale has preserved the latter animal alive in water for nearly thirty six hours, at the end of which time it died. He observed, that as long as it lived it continued swimming, making use of its feet and principally of its tail; that the lobes which terminate the gills were continually floating and in motion; either, by a power of motion belonging to them, or perhaps rather the effect of the motion which the animal caused with its feet and tail, and which was communicated to all parts of the body. He does not recollect whether the *opercula* opened and closed as in fish, but judging from the conformation of those parts I am led to believe they do not.

As long as the *Inguana* only, was known, incertitude respecting its nature might have placed it rather with fish, to which it is true it bears an affinity by an essential character, gills, than with the *amphibiæ* to which it seems to belong by all the other parts of its body. But now a new individual of the same kind, furnished with four feet like lizards, seems to indicate that it cannot belong to fish.

On this discovery three very important questions arise. I do not flatter myself I shall be able to resolve them, but will endeavour to discuss them and give my opinion.

Are these animals fish? Do they belong to the *amphibiæ*? Or do they form in the order of nature a new intermediate class.

If we form our opinion of the animals we have been describing merely from their gills, there is not a doubt but that we must consider them as fish. Messrs Vicq D'azir and D'Aubenton, ascribe the following characters to fish, That they are furnished with gills which give admittance to the air, that they have not lungs, viscera which are wanting in all oviparous animals, except birds and the *amphibiæ*. But if we judge from the entire conformation of all their parts, can we call those animals fish whose bodies, head, tails, and feet are similar

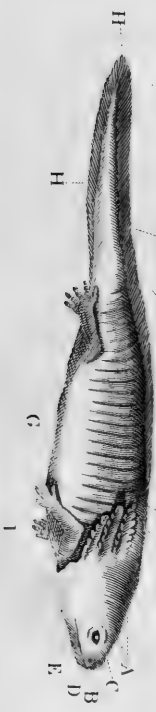
to

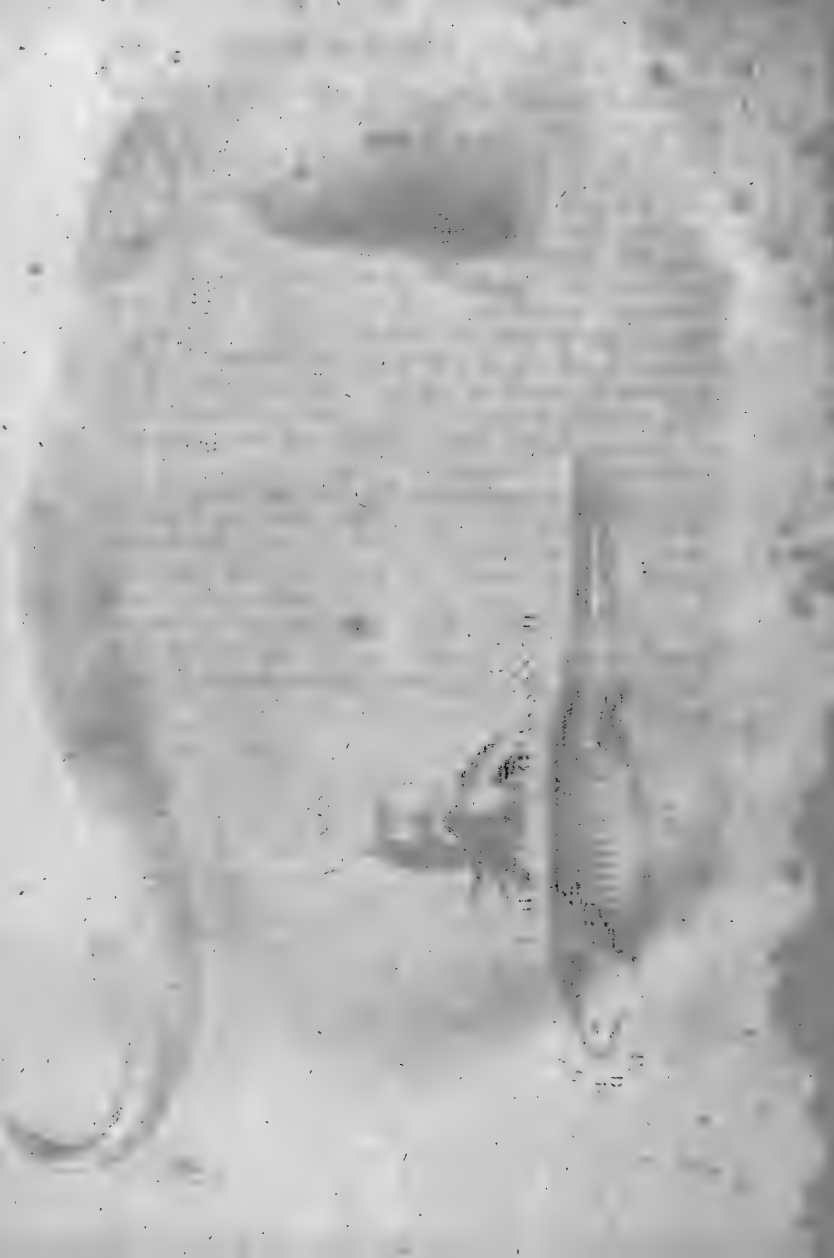


*Fig. 1.*



*Fig. 2.*





to those of lizards? Can we say with Gmelin that the feet of the Inguana are but digitated pectoral fins? and in describing the new animal upon the same principles, shall we call its hind feet digitated abdominal fins? On the other side shall we rank animals whose gills are exactly similar to those of fish with lizards? No. I think that both these opinions would be equally improper; and it appears to me more natural to believe that these animals thus organized, appertaining in a certain degree to each, should form an intermediate and well marked class between lizards and fish. And until more observations be made, and other discoveries of new individuals shall enable us to form this class, I think it would be best to revive the order of *Meantes* established by Linnæus, and improperly suppressed by other naturalists.

It remains to consider whether these animals are of the same, or whether they form between themselves a distinct genus. It is certain that in comparing them, sensible difference may be observed; but these differences appear only specific, and should yield to the common character of having three exterior fringed lobes attached to three serrated interior rays, and feet. I will call the first then, with Linnæus, *Siren Lacertina*, and the other *Siren operculata*.

No. XXXIV.

*An Attempt to investigate the Causes why the Winters in North America are colder than the Winters in Europe, in the same Latitudes; and why the Eastern sides of both the Northern Continents are colder than the Western.*  
By Dr. WILLIAM BARNWELL—Should have been inserted here, and some part of it was printed; but in the time of the Yellow Fever the copy was mislaid and it was unavoidably postponed.

N<sup>o</sup>. XXXV.

*Observations intended to favour a supposition that the Black Color (as it is called) of the Negroes is derived from the LEPROSY.* By DR. BENJAMIN RUSH.

Read at a Special Meeting July 14, 1792. **D**R. SMITH in his elegant and ingenious Essay upon the Variety of Color and Figure in the Human Species has derived it from four causes, viz. climate, diet, state of society, and diseases. I admit the Doctor's facts, and reasonings as far as he has extended them, in the fullest manner. I shall only add to them a few observations which are intended to prove that the color and figure of that part of our fellow creatures who are known by the epithet of negroes, are derived from a modification of that disease, which is known by the name of Leprosy.

Many facts recorded by historians, as well as physicians show the influence of unwholesome diet in having produced the leprosy in the middle and northern parts of Europe in the 13th and 14th centuries. The same cause, combined with greater heat, more savage manners, and bilious fevers, probably produced this disease in the skin among the natives of Africa. But I will not rest the proofs of the color and figure of the negroes being a leprosy simply upon its causes. Other circumstances make it much more probable. I shall briefly enumerate them.

1. The leprosy is accompanied in some instances with a black color of the skin. Of this I have met with a satisfactory proof in Dr. Theiry's account of the diseases of Asturia in Spain. I shall insert a translation of his own words upon this subject. "There are (says this excellent physician) above twenty hospitals for lepers in this province, and I have observed six species of the disorder.

One of them, viz. the second, is called the *black albaras* of the Arabians. The skin becomes black, thick and greasy.—There are neither pustules, nor turbercles, nor scales, nor any thing out of the way on the skin. The body is not in the least emaciated. The breathing is a little difficult, and the countenance has some fierceness in it. They exhale perpetually a peculiar and disagreeable smell, which I can compare to nothing but the smell of a mortified limb.”\* This smell mentioned by Dr. Theyry continues with a small modification in the native African to this day.

2. The leprosy is described in the Old Testament, and by many ancient writers as imparting a preternatural whiteness to the skin. Persons thus marked, have lately received the name of *albanos*. Solitary instances of this disease are often met with it upon the Alps, but travellers tell us that it is one of the endemics of Java, Guinea and Panama where it is perpetuated through many generations. Mr. Hawkins in his travels into the interior parts of Africa has described the persons afflicted with this disease in the following words. “ They go entirely naked; their skin is white, but has not that animated appearance so perceptible in Europeans. It has a dull deathlike whitish cast that conveys an idea more of sickness, than of health. Their hair is red, or ashen-coloured, yellowish wool, and their eyes are uniformly white, in that part by which others are distinguished into the black, grey and blue eyes. They are set deep in the head, and very commonly squint, for as their skin is deprived of the black mucous web, the distinguishing characteristic of these Africans, so their eyes are destitute of that black matter resembling a pigment, so universally found in people of all

\* Observations de Physique et de Medecine faites en differens lieux de l'Espagne. Vol. ii. p. 130.

countries, and so useful in preventing the eye from being injured in cases of exposure to strong light.”\* This artless traveller does not stop here. The idea of this peculiarity in the color and features of these people being a disease, and even its specific nature did not escape him, hence he adds “ These people rendered unfortunate by the prejudices of their countrymen, are born of black parents; they have all the features of other inhabitants, but differ from them only in the above circumstances. The difference of color cannot arise from the intercourse of whites and blacks, for the whites are very rarely among them, and the result of this union is well known to be the yellow color, or mulatto. Many of the natives assert that they are produced by the women being debauched in the woods by the large baboon, ourang-outang, and by that species in particular called the guaga mooroos. No satisfactory discovery has been made to account for such singular, but not unfrequent phænomena in the species. It may perhaps be ascribed to *disease*, and that of the *leprous* kind, with more reason than to any other cause that has been yet assigned.”† Mr. Bernardin concurs with Mr. Hawkins in ascribing this morbid whiteness in the skins of the Africans wholly to the leprosy.‡ However opposed it may be to their morbid blackness, it is in strict conformity to the operations of nature in other diseases. The same state of malignant fever is often marked by opposite colors in the stools, by an opposite temperature of the skin, and by opposite states of the alimentary canal.

The original connection of the black color of the negroes with the leprosy is further suggested by the following fact taken from Bougainville’s voyage round the world.§

\* P. 116. 117.

† P. 117. 118.

‡ Studies of Nature, vol. ii. p. 2.

§ Page 294.

He tells us that on an island in the Pacific Ocean which he visited, the inhabitants were composed of negroes and mulattoes. They had thick lips, woolly hair, and were sometimes of a yellowish color. They were short, ugly, ill proportioned, and most of them infected with the leprosy, a circumstance from which he called the island they inhabit, the Isle of Lepers.

3. The leprosy sometimes appears with white and black spots blended together in every part of the body. A picture of a negro man in Virginia in whom this mixture of white and black had taken place, has been happily preserved by Mr. Peale in his museum.

4. The leprosy induces a morbid insensibility in the nerves. In countries where the disease prevails, it is common to say that a person devoid of sensibility, has no more feeling than a leper. This insensibility belongs in a peculiar manner to the negroes. Dr. Moseley says, "they are void of sensibility to a surprizing degree. They sleep found in every disease, nor does any mental disturbance ever keep them awake. They bear surgical operations much better than white people, and what would be a cause of insupportable pain to a white man, a negro would almost disregard. I have amputated the legs of many negroes, who have held the upper part of the limb themselves."\* This morbid insensibility in the negroes discovers itself further in the apathy with which they expose themselves to great heat, and the indifference with which they handle coals of fire.

5. Lepers are remarkable for having strong venereal desires. This is universal among the negroes, hence their uncommon fruitfulness when they are not depressed by slavery; but even slavery in its worst state does not always subdue the venereal appetite, for after whole days, spent in hard

\* Treatise upon Tropical Diseases, p. 475.



labor in a hot sun in the West Indies, the black men often walk five or six miles to comply with a venereal assignation.

6. The big lip, and flat nose so universal among the negroes, are symptoms of the leprosy. I have more than once seen them in the Pennsylvania hospital.

7. The woolly heads of the negroes cannot be accounted for from climate, diet, state of society, or bilious diseases, for all those circumstances, when combined have not produced it in the natives of Asia and America who inhabit similar latitudes. Wool is peculiar to the negro. Here the proofs of similarity in the symptoms of leprosy, and in the peculiarities of the negro body appear to fail, but there is a fact in the history of the leprosy which will probably throw some light upon this part of our subject. The Trichoma, or Plica Polonica of the Poles is a symptom of leprosy. This is evident not only from the causes which originally produced it, but from its symptoms as described in a late publication by F. L. De La Fontaine.\* From this fact it would seem that the leprosy had found its way to the covering of the head, and from the variety of its effects upon the skin, I see no difficulty in admitting that it may as readily have produced wool upon the head of a negro, as matted hair upon the head of the Poles.

But how shall we account for the long duration of this color of the skin through so many generations and even ages? —I answer—1. That the leprosy is the most durable in its descent to posterity, and the most indestructable in its nature of any disease we are acquainted with. In Iceland Dr. Van Troil tells us, it often disappears in the second and third, and appears in the fourth generation.† 2dly. No more happens here than what happens to many nations

\* Surgical and medical treatises upon various subjects respecting Poland.

† Letters on Iceland, p. 122.

who are distinguished by a peculiarity of figure, in any part of the body. Many of the inhabitants of the highlands of Scotland, have the same red hair, and the same high cheek bones which are ascribed to their ancestors by Tacitus after the invasion of Britain. Even the tumors in the throat in the Cretins who inhabit the Alps, are transmitted from father to son, through a long succession of generations. Madness, and consumption in like manner are hereditary in many families, both of which occupy parts of the body, much more liable to change in successive generations, than the skin.

Should it be objected to this theory that the leprosy is an infectious disorder, but that no infectious quality exists in the skin of the negro, I would reply to such objection by remarking in the first place, that the leprosy has in a great degree ceased to be infectious, more especially from contact, and secondly that there are instances in which something like an infectious quality has appeared in the skin of a negro. A white woman in North Carolina not only acquired a dark color, but several of the features of a negro, by marrying and living with a black husband. A similar instance of a change in the color and features of a woman in Buck's county in Pennsylvania has been observed and from a similar cause. In both these cases, the women bore children by their black husbands.

It is no objection to the theory I have attempted to establish, that the negroes are as healthy, and long lived as the white people. Local diseases of the skin seldom affect the general health of the body, or the duration of human life. Dr. Theiry remarks that the itch, and even the leprosy, did not impair longevity in those people who lived near the sea-shore in the healthy climate of Galicia.\*

The facts and principles which I have delivered, lead to the following reflections.

\* Vol. II. p. 171.

1. That all the claims of superiority of the whites over the blacks, on account of their color, are founded alike in ignorance and inhumanity. If the color of the negroes be the effect of a disease, instead of inviting us to tyrannise over them, it should entitle them to a double portion of our humanity, for disease all over the world has always been the signal for immediate and universal compassion.

2. The facts and principles which have been delivered, should teach white people the necessity of keeping up that prejudice against such connections with them, as would tend to infect posterity with any portion of their disorder. This may be done upon the ground I have mentioned without offering violence to humanity, or calling in question the sameness of descent, or natural equality of mankind.

3. Is the color of the negroes a disease? Then let science and humanity combine their efforts, and endeavour to discover a remedy for it. Nature has lately unfurled a banner upon this subject. She has begun spontaneous cures of this disease in several black people in this country. In a certain Henry Moss who lately travelled through this city, and was exhibited as a show for money, the cure was nearly complete. The change from black to a natural white flesh color began about five years ago at the ends of his fingers, and has extended gradually over the greatest part of his body. The wool which formerly perforated the cuticle has been changed into hair. No change in the diet, drinks, dress, employments, or situation of this man had taken place previously to this change in his skin. But this fact does not militate against artificial attempts to dislodge the color in negroes, any more than the spontaneous cures of many other diseases militate against the use of medicine in the practice of physic. To direct our experiments upon this subject I shall throw out the following facts.

1. In

1. In Henry Moss the color was first discharged from the skin in those places, on which there was most pressure from cloathing, and most attrition from labor, as on the trunk of his body, and on his fingers. The destruction of the black color was probably occasioned by the absorption of the coloring matter of the rete mucosum, or perhaps of the rete mucosum itself, for pressure and friction it is well known aid the absorbing action of the lymphatics in every part of the body. It is from the latter cause, that the palms of the hands of negro women who spend their lives at a washing tub, are generally as fair as the palms of the hands in labouring white people.

2. Depletion, whether by bleeding, purging, or abstinence has been often observed to lessen the black color in negroes. The effects of the above remedies in curing the common leprosy, satisfy me that they might be used with advantage in that state of leprosy which I conceive to exist in the skin of the negroes.

3. A similar change in the color of the negroes, though of a more temporary nature, has often been observed in them from the influence of fear.

4. Dr. Beddoes tells us that he has discharged the color in the black wool of a negro by infusing it in the oxygenated muriatic acid, and lessened it by the same means in the hand of a negro man. The land-cloud of Africa called by the Portuguese Ferrino Mr. Hawkins tells us has a peculiar action upon the negroes in changing the black color of their skins to a dusky grey.\* Its action is accompanied, he says, with an itching and prickling sensation upon every part of the body which increases with the length of exposure to it so as to be almost intolerable. It is probably air of the carbonic kind, for it uniformly extinguishes fire.

5. A

\* P. 120. 121.

5. A citizen of Philadelphia upon whose veracity I have perfect reliance,\* assured me that he had once seen the skin of one side of the cheek inclining to the chin, and of part of the hand in a negro boy, changed to a white color by the juice of unripe peaches (of which he ate a large quantity every year) falling, and resting frequently upon those parts of his body.

To encourage attempts to cure this disease of the skin in negroes, let us recollect that by succeeding in them, we shall produce a large portion of happiness in the world. We shall in the first place destroy one of the arguments in favor of enslaving the negroes, for their color has been supposed by the ignorant to mark them as objects of divine judgments, and by the learned to qualify them for labor in hot, and unwholesome climates.

Secondly, We shall add greatly to *their* happiness, for however well they appear to be satisfied with their color, there are many proofs of their preferring that of the white people.

Thirdly, We shall render the belief of the whole human race being descended from one pair, easy, and universal, and thereby not only add weight to the Christian revelation, but remove a material obstacle to the exercise of that universal benevolence which is inculcated by it.

June 17, 1797.

\* Mr. Thomas Harrison.

## No. XXXVI.

*An Improvement in Boats, for River-Navigation, described in a Letter to Mr. ROBERT PATTERSON, by NICHOLAS KING.*

*City of Washington, Sept. 28, 1797.*

SIR,

Read Nov.  
II, 1797.

AS surveyor of the city of Washington I was called upon, this spring, to ascertain the difference of level, and the distances along the course of the intended canal at the Great Falls of the Potomac; that the lock-seats might be fixed, and the necessary excavations made. While engaged in this business, my thoughts were unavoidably led to the consideration of the most eligible mode of navigating the American rivers above tide-water; and in situations similar to this, where the falls are large and impassable, what mode might be adopted to facilitate the navigation, with the least expence to the persons interested therein.

The nature of the country, the rugged courses of most of the rivers, and the sudden swells they are liable to, from the heavy rains, render the lock-navigation, with towing-paths along the banks of the rivers, as in Europe, in most cases impracticable, or very expensive. Nature seems here to have precluded the inhabitants from other assistance in navigating rivers, than manual labour, expensive and tedious. The difficulties attending the navigation of our rivers, against the current are such as to render them much less serviceable than rivers in general are; and you are under the necessity of having the boats of great length and narrow; and of sending with them double the number of hands required to navigate them when loaded, in order to enable them to *set* the boat up against the current

rent on their return. These boats are more difficult to steer and manage, in intricate and rapid parts of the rivers, on account of their length; are subject to receive damage from striking on rocks and sand-banks, and from the uneven surface and motion of the water where the descent is rapid, or the weather boisterous; and frequently get twisted and ruined when the water subsides and leaves them on the shore.

Supposing that the lock-navigation, or overcoming the descent of the river by means of locks, could be generally reduced to practice, yet the length of these locks, in proportion to the tonnage of the boats, would render the expence of their construction more than the revenue arising from the tolls would warrant: but few indeed are the rivers in which the navigation by locks is practicable, on account of the rapidity of the waters and violence of the freshes. Hence it follows, that notwithstanding this has hitherto been the most prevalent mode of overcoming such obstructions in rivers, it ought not to be attempted here, if better modes can be pointed out.

The improvements which have been made in canal-navigation within these few years in England and other parts of Europe, have, in my opinion, furnished us with the means of overcoming, at a little expence, the present impediments to our inland navigation; and, by facilitating the intercourse, of joining the people of the United States in bonds more indissoluble than those formed by legislative acts. Among the foremost of these improvements is that of *inclined planes*, over which the boat and cargo are carried from one level to the other. These are constructed at much less expence than locks generally are; may be rendered more durable, and are the means of overcoming the greatest difference of level; as it is attended with very little more labour or waste of time to ascend one hundred feet, than to ascend twenty. The machines for transporting

ing boats up these acclivities may be constructed in such a manner, that the boats may still continue to float therein; and all the danger of their being injured in removing from the water upon carriages avoided. These things considered, it would certainly be highly advantageous to adopt the inclined plane at such places in the rivers of America as have the navigation thereof impeded by falls: but the difficulty is, in so constructing them that boats of sufficient length to be set up by men against the general current, may be drawn over the plane without injuring the boat or shifting the cargo. This cannot be done on account of the weight of the boats and their cargoes, and the length of the carriages on which they would have to be transported, as the angle of the carriage must be equal to that of the plane or slope on which they had to ascend or descend.

The boat hereafter described is designed to answer every purpose of the *Durham-boat*, or that at present in use, with the advantage of being easily transported along an inclined surface, so as to overcome any impediment of fall in a navigable river without shifting the cargo, or injuring the boat. If it be found to possess this advantage, it will, notwithstanding its novelty, be adopted by an enterprising people; and who, from the nature of their country, are highly interested in promoting the means of internal communication.

Experience has proved to the persons navigating the rivers in America, that boats from eighty to ninety feet in length; from six to eight feet in width, and eighteen inches or two feet deep, are the most proper: for, although boats of half that length would be easier navigated *with* the stream, they could not return on account of their wanting a sufficient walk for the men who push them up *against* it, necessary to prevent their losing way by the action of the stream. The boat I would recommend in  
their



their stead is agreeable to the annexed drawings and description :

Fig. 1. Represents four boats connected together, so as to form a boat of eighty feet in length.

Fig. 2. Shews the same boats as floating on the water ; and the slopes of their ends, to admit their rising or falling at the joints in rough water, or on striking the sand banks, passing a *rijf*, &c.

Fig. 3. Shews the manner of connecting the boats by hinges.

By thus dividing the present Durham-boat, into four distinct ones that may be used separate or connected, at pleasure, each part, with its loading, may be passed up an inclined plane with facility ; as neither its weight nor length will be such as to render the carriage for it unwieldy or unsafe. When used for bringing produce down the river, it may be divided at the middle, and the two parts, each forming a boat, navigated by three men, two to row and one to steer. By this division they will come down with greater safety, be more easily managed in such parts of the river as are difficult of navigation, from rocks, sands or rapids ; as it is allowed, by all those who perform such navigations, that a short boat is conducted with infinitely more ease and safety than a long one. And as these boats, singly, are of a length easily managed, they may be kept in constant use, in fishing, ferrying, and the carrying of articles short distances by oars only, at such times as they are not all wanted in a lengthy transportation of commodities. They will be stronger with the same timbers as they are diminished in length ; and can at any time be easily drawn on land for the purposes of cleaning and repairing. When we add to these, the advantages attendant on this division of the boat, when all the parts are used in conjunction and as one, I believe none will deny it a preference to those of the old construction : the benefits arising from  
the

the length are retained—by being divided and connected by hinges, each part may rise or fall considerably without affecting the rest, and can yield to the pressure of any extraneous body without endangering the safety of any part.

If you think the communication of the ideas contained in this letter will in the least contribute to the advantage of those concerned in the internal navigations of America, it will be an additional motive with me to prosecute the subject; and in a little time I may be able to give you drawings of a simple machine for setting boats up against the stream, without the violent exertions now required, and which at the same time will prevent them from making stern way.

NICHOLAS KING.

MR. ROBERT PATTERSON,  
*Philadelphia,*

*General*

*General Principles and Construction of a Sub-marine Vessel, communicated by D. Bushnell of Connecticut, the inventor, in a letter of October, 1787, to THOMAS JEFFERSON then Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States at Paris.*

Read June  
8, 1798.

THE external shape of the sub-marine vessel bore some resemblance to two upper tortoise shells of equal size, joined together; the place of entrance into the vessel being represented by the opening made by the swell of the shells, at the head of the animal. The inside was capable of containing the operator, and air, sufficient to support him thirty minutes without receiving fresh air. At the bottom opposite to the entrance was fixed a quantity of lead for ballast. At one edge which was directly before the operator, who sat upright, was an oar for rowing forward or backward. At the other edge, was a rudder for steering. An aperture, at the bottom, with its valve, was designed to admit water, for the purpose of descending; and two brass forcing-pumps served to eject the water within, when necessary for ascending. At the top, there was likewise an oar, for ascending or descending, or continuing at any particular depth—A water-gauge or barometer, determined the depth of descent, a compass directed the course, and a ventilator within, supplied the vessel with fresh air, when on the surface.

The entrance into the vessel was elliptical, and so small as barely to admit a person. This entrance was surrounded with a broad elliptical iron band, the lower edge of which was let into the wood of which the body of the vessel was made, in such a manner, as to give its utmost support to the body of the vessel against the pressure of the water. Above the upper edge of this iron band, there was a brass crown, or cover, resembling a hat with its crown and brim, which

which shut water tight upon the iron band: the crown was hung to the iron band with hinges so as to turn over side-wise, when opened. To make it perfectly secure when shut, it might be screwed down upon the band by the operator, or by a person without.

There were in the brass crown, three round doors, one directly in front, and one on each side, large enough to put the hand through—when open they admitted fresh air; their shutters were ground perfectly tight into their places with emery, hung with hinges and secured in their places when shut. There were likewise several small glass windows in the crown, for looking through, and for admitting light in the day time, with covers to secure them. There were two air pipes in the crown. A ventilator within drew fresh air through one of the air pipes, and discharged it into the lower part of the vessel; the fresh air introduced by the ventilator, expelled the impure light air through the other air pipe. Both air pipes were so constructed, that they shut themselves whenever the water rose near their tops, so that no water could enter through them, and opened themselves immediately after they rose above the water.

The vessel was chiefly ballasted with lead fixed to its bottom; when this was not sufficient, a quantity was placed within, more or less, according to the weight of the operator; its ballast made it so stiff, that there was no danger of oversetting. The vessel with all its appendages, and the operator, was of sufficient weight to settle it very low in the water. About two hundred pounds of the lead, at the bottom, for ballast, would be let down forty or fifty feet below the vessel; this enabled the operator to rise instantly to the surface of the water, in case of accident.

When the operator would descend, he placed his foot upon the top of a brass valve, depressing it, by which he opened a large aperture in the bottom of the vessel, through which the water entered at his pleasure; when he had admitted

mitted a sufficient quantity, he descended very gradually; if he admitted too much, he ejected as much as was necessary to obtain an equilibrium, by the two brass forcing pumps, which were placed at each hand. Whenever the vessel leaked, or he would ascend to the surface, he also made use of these forcing pumps. When the skilful operator had obtained an equilibrium, he could row upward, or downward, or continue at any particular depth, with an oar, placed near the top of the vessel, formed upon the principle of the screw, the axis of the oar entering the vessel; by turning the oar one way he raised the vessel, by turning it the other way he depressed it.

A glass tube eighteen inches long, and one inch in diameter, standing upright, its upper end closed, and its lower end, which was open, screwed into a brass pipe, through which the external water had a passage into the glass tube, served as a water-gauge or barometer. There was a piece of cork with phosphorus on it, put into the water-gauge. When the vessel descended the water rose in the water-gauge, condensing the air within, and bearing the cork, with its phosphorus, on its surface. By the light of the phosphorus, the ascent of the water in the gauge was rendered visible, and the depth of the vessel under water ascertained by a graduated line.

An oar, formed upon the principle of the screw, was fixed in the forepart of the vessel; its axis entered the vessel, and being turned one way, rowed the vessel forward, but being turned the other way rowed it backward; it was made to be turned by the hand or foot.

A rudder, hung to the hinder part of the vessel, commanded it with the greatest ease. The rudder was made very elastic, and might be used for rowing forward. Its tiller was within the vessel, at the operator's right hand, fixed, at a right angle, on an iron rod, which passed through the side of the vessel; the rod had a crank on its

S f

outside

outside end, which commanded the rudder, by means of a rod extending from the end of the crank to a kind of tiller, fixed upon the left hand of the rudder. Raising and depressing the first mentioned tiller turned the rudder as the case required.

A compass marked with phosphorus directed the course, both above and under the water; and a line and lead founded the depth when necessary.

The internal shape of the vessel, in every possible section of it, verged towards an ellipsis, as near as the design would allow, but every horizontal section, although elliptical, yet as near to a circle, as could be admitted. The body of the vessel was made exceedingly strong; and to strengthen it as much as possible, a firm piece of wood was framed, parallel to the conjugate diameter, to prevent the sides from yielding to the great pressure of the incumbent water, in a deep immersion. This piece of wood was also a seat for the operator.

Every opening was well secured. The pumps had two sets of valves. The aperture at the bottom, for admitting water, was covered with a plate, perforated full of holes to receive the water, and prevent any thing from choaking the passage, or stopping the valve from shutting. The brass valve might likewise be forced into its place with a screw, if necessary. The air pipes had a kind of hollow sphere, fixed round the top of each, to secure the air-pipe valves from injury: these hollow spheres were perforated full of holes for the passage of the air through the pipes: within the air-pipes were shutters to secure them, should any accident happen to the pipes, or the valves on their tops.

Wherever the external apparatus passed through the body of the vessel, the joints were round, and formed by brass pipes, which were driven into the wood of the vessel, the holes through the pipes were very exactly made, and the iron rods, which passed through them, were turned in

a lathe to fit them ; the joints were also kept full of oil, to prevent rust and leaking. Particular attention was given to bring every part, necessary for performing the operations, both within and without the vessel, before the operator, and as conveniently as could be devised ; so that every thing might be found in the dark, except the water-gauge and the compass, which were visible by the light of the phosphorus, and nothing required the operator to turn to the right hand, or to the left, to perform any thing necessary.

## No. 2.

*Description of a magazine and its appendages, designed to be conveyed by the sub-marine vessel to the bottom of a ship.*

In the forepart of the brim of the crown of the sub-marine vessel, was a socket, and an iron tube, passing through the socket ; the tube stood upright, and could slide up and down in the socket, six inches : at the top of the tube, was a wood-screw (A) fixed by means of a rod, which passed through the tube, and screwed the wood-screw fast upon the top of the tube : by pushing the wood-screw up against the bottom of a ship, and turning it at the same time, it would enter the planks ; driving would also answer the same purpose ; when the wood-screw was firmly fixed, it could be cast off by unscrewing the rod, which fastened it upon the top of the tube.

Behind the sub-marine vessel, was a place, above the rudder, for carrying a large powder magazine, this was made of two pieces of oak timber, large enough when hollowed out to contain one hundred and fifty pounds of powder, with the apparatus used in firing it, and was secured in its place by a screw, turned by the operator. A strong piece of rope extended from the magazine to the wood-screw (A) above mentioned, and was fastened to both.

When the wood-screw was fixed, and to be cast off from its tube, the magazine was to be cast off likewise by unscrewing it, leaving it hanging to the wood-screw; it was lighter than the water, that it might rise up against the object, to which the wood-screw and itself were fastened.

Within the magazine was an apparatus, constructed to run any proposed length of time, under twelve hours; when it had run out its time, it unpinioned a strong lock resembling a gun lock, which gave fire to the powder. This apparatus was so pinioned, that it could not possibly move, till, by casting off the magazine from the vessel, it was set in motion.

The skilful operator could swim so low on the surface of the water, as to approach very near a ship, in the night, without fear of being discovered, and might, if he chose, approach the stem or stern above water, with very little danger. He could sink very quickly, keep at any depth he pleased, and row a great distance in any direction he desired, without coming to the surface, and when he rose to the surface, he could soon obtain a fresh supply of air, when, if necessary, he might descend again, and pursue his course.

### No. 3.

#### *Experiments made to prove the nature and use of a sub-marine vessel.*

The first experiment I made, was with about two ounces of gun powder, which I exploded 4 feet under water, to prove to some of the first personages in Connecticut, that powder would take fire under water.

The second experiment was made with two pounds of powder, inclosed in a wooden bottle, and fixed under a hoghead, with a two inch oak plank between the hoghead and  
and



and the powder ; the hogthead was loaded with stones as deep as it could swim ; a wooden pipe descending through the lower head of the hogthead, and through the plank, into the powder contained in the bottle, was primed with powder. A match put to the priming, exploded the powder, which produced a very great effect, rending the plank into pieces ; demolishing the hogthead ; and casting the stones and the ruins of the hogthead, with a body of water, many feet into the air, to the astonishment of the spectators. This experiment was likewise made for the satisfaction of the gentlemen above mentioned.

I afterwards made many experiments of a similar nature, some of them with large quantities of powder ; they all produced very violent explosions, much more than sufficient for any purpose I had in view.

In the first essays with the sub-marine vessel, I took care to prove its strength to sustain the great pressure of the incumbent water, when sunk deep, before I trusted any person to descend much below the surface : and I never suffered any person to go under water, without having a strong piece of rigging made fast to it, until I found him well acquainted with the operations necessary for his safety. After that, I made him descend and continue at particular depths, without rising or sinking, row by the compass, approach a vessel, go under her, and fix the *wood-screw* mentioned in No. 2, and marked A, into her bottom, &c. until I thought him sufficiently expert to put my design into execution.

I found, agreeably to my expectations, that it required many trials to make a person of common ingenuity, a skilful operator : the first I employed, was very ingenious, and made himself master of the business, but was taken sick in the campaign of 1776, at New-York, before he had an opportunity to make use of his skill, and never recovered his health sufficiently, afterwards.

*Experiments*

*Experiments made with a sub-marine vessel.*

After various attempts to find an operator to my wish, I sent one who appeared more expert than the rest, from New-York, to a 50 gun ship lying not far from Governor's Island. He went under the ship, and attempted to fix the wooden screw into her bottom, but struck, as he supposes, a bar of iron, which passes from the rudder hinge, and is spiked under the ship's quarter. Had he moved a few inches, which he might have done, without rowing, I have no doubt but he would have found wood where he might have fixed the screw; or if the ship were sheathed with copper, he might easily have pierced it: but not being well skilled in the management of the vessel, in attempting to move to another place, he lost the ship; after seeking her in vain, for some time, he rowed some distance, and rose to the surface of the water, but found day light had advanced so far, that he durst not renew the attempt. He says that he could easily have fastened the magazine under the stem of the ship, above water, as he rowed up to the stern, and touched it before he descended. Had he fastened it there, the explosion of one hundred and fifty pounds of powder, (the quantity contained in the magazine), must have been fatal to the ship. In his return from the ship to New-York, he passed near Governor's Island, and thought he was discovered by the enemy, on the island; being in haste to avoid the danger he feared, he cast off the magazine, as he imagined it retarded him in the swell, which was very considerable. After the magazine had been cast off one hour, the time the internal apparatus was set to run, it blew up with great violence.

Afterwards, there were two attempts made in Hudson's river, above the city, but they effected nothing. One of them was by the aforementioned person. In going towards

wards the ship, he lost sight of her, and went a great distance beyond her: when he at length found her, the tide ran so strong, that as he descended under water, for the ship's bottom—it swept him away. Soon after this, the enemy went up the river, and pursued the boat which had the sub-marine vessel on board—and sunk it with their shot. Though I afterwards recovered the vessel, I found it impossible, at that time, to prosecute the design any farther. I had been in a bad state of health, from the beginning of my undertaking, and was now very unwell; the situation of public affairs was such, that I despaired of obtaining the public attention, and the assistance necessary. I was unable to support myself, and the persons I must have employed, had I proceeded. Besides, I found it absolutely necessary, that the operators should acquire more skill in the management of the vessel, before I could expect success; which would have taken up some time, and made no small additional expense. I therefore gave over the pursuit for that time, and waited for a more favorable opportunity, which never arrived.

---

*Other Experiments made with a design to fire Shipping.*

In the year 1777, I made an attempt from a whale-boat, against the Cerberus frigate, then lying at anchor between Connecticut river and New London, by drawing a machine against her side, by means of a line. The machine was loaded with powder, to be exploded by a gun-lock, which was to be unpinioned by an apparatus, to be turned by being brought along side of the frigate. This machine fell in with a schooner at anchor, astern of the frigate, and concealed from my sight. By some means or other, it was fired, and demolished the schooner and

and three men—and blew the only one left alive, overboard, who was taken up very much hurt.

After this, I fixed several kegs, under water, charged with powder, to explode upon touching any thing, as they floated along with the tide: I set them afloat in the Delaware, above the English shipping at Philadelphia, in December, 1777. I was unacquainted with the river, and obliged to depend upon a gentleman very imperfectly acquainted with that part of it, as I afterwards found. We went as near the shipping as he durst venture; I believe the darkness of the night greatly deceived him, as it did me. We set them adrift, to fall with the ebb, upon the shipping. Had we been within sixty rods, I believe they must have fallen in with them immediately, as I designed; but as I afterwards found, they were set adrift much too far distant, and did not arrive, until after being detained some time by frost, they advanced in the day time, in a dispersed situation, and under great disadvantages. One of them blew up a boat, with several persons in it, who imprudently handled it too freely, and thus gave the British that alarm, which brought on *the battle of the Kegs*.

---

The above Vessel, Magazine, &c. were projected in the year 1771, but not completed, until the year 1775.

D. BUSHNELL.

*The*

## No. XXXVIII.

*The description of a Mould-board of the least resistance, and of the easiest and most certain construction, taken from a letter to Sir John Sinclair, President of the board of agriculture at London.*

Philadelphia, March 23, 1798.

Dear Sir,

Read May 4, 1798. I have to acknowledge the receipt of your two favours of June 21, and July 15, and of several separate parcels containing the agricultural reports. These now form a great mass of information on a subject, of all in the world, the most interesting to man: for none but the husbandman makes any thing for him to eat; and he who can double his food, as your exertions bid fair to do, deserves to rank, among his benefactors, next after his Creator. Among so many reports of transcendent merit, one is unwilling to distinguish particulars. Yet the application of the new chemistry, to the subject of manures, the discussion of the question on the size of farms, the treatise on the potatoe, from their universality have an advantage in other countries over those which are topographical. The work which shall be formed, as the result of the whole, we shall expect with impatience.

Permit me, through you, to make here my acknowledgments to the board of agriculture for the honour they have been pleased to confer on me by, associating me to their institution. In love for the art, I am truly their associate: but events have controuled my predilection for its practice, and denied to me that uninterrupted attention, which alone can enable us to advance in it with a sure step. Perhaps I may find opportunities of being useful to you as a sentinel at an outpost, by conveying intelligence of whatever may occur here new and interesting to agriculture. This duty I shall perform with pleasure, as well in respectful return for the

T t

notice

notice of the board, as from a zeal for improving the condition of human life, by an interchange of its comforts, and of the information which may increase them.

\* \* \* \* \*

In a former letter to you I mentioned the construction of the mould-board of a plough which had occurred to me, as advantageous in its form, as certain and invariable in the method of obtaining it with precision. I remember that Mr. Strickland of York, a member of your board, was so well satisfied with the principles on which it was formed that he took some drawings of it; and some others have considered it with the same approbation. An experience of five years has enabled me to say, it answers in practice to what it promises in theory. The mould-board should be a continuation of the wing of the ploughshare, beginning at its hinder edge, and in the same plane. Its first office is to receive the sod horizontally from the wing, to raise it to a proper height for being turned over, and to make, in its progress, *the least resistance possible*; and consequently to require a minimum in the moving power. Were this its only office, the wedge would offer itself as the most \* eligible form in practice. But the sod is to be turned over also. To do this, the one edge of it is not to be raised at all; for to raise this would be a waste of labour. The other edge is to be raised till it passes the perpendicular,

\* I am aware that were the turf only *to be raised* to a given height in a given length of mould-board, and not to be turned over, the form of least resistance would not be rigorously a wedge with both faces straight, but with the upper one curved according to the laws of the solid of least resistance described by the mathematicians. But the difference between the effect of the curved and of the plain wedge, in the case of a mould-board, is so minute, and the difficulty in the execution which the former would superinduce on common workmen is so great, that the plain wedge is the most eligible to be assumed in practice for the first element of our construction.

perpendicular, that it may fall over with its own weight. And that this may be done so as to give also the least resistance, it must be made to rise gradually from the moment the sod is received. The mould-board then, in this second office, operates as a transverse, or rising wedge, the point of which sliding back horizontally on the ground, the other end continues rising till it passes the perpendicular. Or, to vary the point of view, place on the ground a wedge of the breadth of the ploughshare, of its length from the wing backwards, and as high at the heel as it is wide. Draw a diagonal on its upper face from the left angle at the point to the right upper angle of the heel. Bevil the face from the diagonal to the right-bottom-edge which lies on the ground. That half is then evidently in the best form for performing the two offices of raising and turning the sod gradually, and with the least effort: and if you will suppose the same bevil continued across the left side of the diagonal, that is, if you will suppose a straight line whose length is at least equal to the breadth of the wedge, applied on the face of the first bevil and moved backwards on it parallel with itself and with the ends of the wedge, the lower end of the line moving along the right-bottom-edge, a curved plane will be generated, whose characteristic will be a combination of the principle of the wedge in cross directions, and will give what we seek, the *mould-board of least resistance*. It offers too this great advantage, that it may be made by the coarsest workman, by a process so exact that its form shall never be varied a single hair's breadth. One fault of all other mould-boards is that, being copied by the eye, no two will be alike. In truth it is easier to form the mould-board I speak of with precision, when the method has been once seen, than to describe that method either by words or figures. I will attempt however to describe it. Whatever may not be intelligible from the description may be supplied from the model I send you.

Let the breadth and depth of the furrow the farmer usually opens, as also the length of his plough-bar, from where it joins the wing to the hinder end, be given; as these fix the dimensions of the block of which the mould-board is to be made. Suppose the furrow 9 inches wide, 6 inches deep, and the plough-bar 2 feet long. Then the block, Fig. 1. must be 9 inches wide at bottom (*b. c.*)  $13\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide at top, (*a. d.*) because if it were merely of the same width with the bottom as *a. e.* the sod, only raised to the perpendicular, would fall back into the furrow by its own elasticity. I find from experience, that, in my soil, the top of the mould-board should overjet the perpendicular  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in a height of 12 inches, to insure that the weight of the sod shall preponderate over its elasticity. This is an angle of nearly  $22^{\circ}$ . The block must be 12 inches high, because, unless the mould-board be in height double the depth of the furrow, in ploughing friable earth, it will be thrown in waves over the mould-board: and it must be 3 feet long, one foot of which is added to form a tail-piece, by which it may be made fast to the plough-handle. The first operation is to give the first form to this tail-piece, by sawing the block, Fig. 2. across from *a. b.* on its left side, (which is 12 inches from its hinder end) along the line *b. c.* to *c.* within  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches of the right side, and to the corresponding point in the bottom,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches also from the side. Then saw in again at the hinder end from *d. e.* ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches from the right side) along the line *d. c.* The block *a. b. c. d. e. f. g.* drops out and leaves the tail-piece *c. d. e. h. i. k.*  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick. The fore part of the block *a. b. c. k. l. m. n.* is what is to form the real mould-board. With a carpenter's square make a scribe all round the block at every inch. There will of course be 23 of them. Then from the point *k.* Fig. 2. and 3. draw the diagonals *k. m.* on the top, and *k. o.* Fig. 3. on the right side. Enter a saw at the



the point *m*. being the left-fore-upper corner, and saw in, guiding the hinder part of the saw along the diagonal *m. k.* (Fig. 2. 3.) and the fore part down the left edge of the block at the fore-end *m. l.* (Fig. 2.) till it reaches *k.* and *l.* in a straight line. It will then have reached the true central diagonal of the block *k. l.* Fig. 5. then enter the saw at the point *o.* being the right-fore-bottom corner, and saw in, guiding the hinder part of the saw along the diagonal *o. k.* (Fig 3.) and the fore part along the bottom edge of the fore end *o. l.* till it again reaches *k. l.* Fig. 5. the same central diagonal to which you had cut in the other direction. Consequently the pyramid *k. m. n. o. l.* Fig. 4. drops out and leaves the block in the form Fig. 5. You will now observe that if in the last operation, instead of stopping the saw at the central diagonal *k. l.* we had cut through the block in the same plane, we should have taken off a wedge *l. m. n. o. k. b.* Fig. 3. and left the block in the form of a wedge also *l. o. k. b. a. p. k.* which, when speaking of the principle of the mould-board, I observed would be the most perfect form if it had only to raise the sod. But as it is to be turned over also, the left half of the upper wedge is preserved, to furnish on the left side, the continuation of the bevil which was proposed to be made on the right half of the bottom wedge. We are now to proceed to the bevil, for which purpose the scribes round the block were formed before the pyramidal piece was taken out; and attention must be used not to mismatch or mistake them, now that they are disjoined by the withdrawing of that piece. Enter the saw on the two points of the 1st scribe where it has been disjoined, which is exactly where it intersected the two superficial diagonals, and saw across the hollow of the block, guiding the saw, both before and behind, along the same scribe, till the fore part of the saw reaches the bottom edge of the right side, and the middle of the saw reaches the central diagonal; the

the hinder part will of course continue the same straight line, which will issue somewhere on the top of the block. Then enter the saw in like manner on the two projecting points of the 2d scribe, and saw in, along the scribe, before and behind, till it reaches the same bottom edge of the right side, and the central diagonal. Then the 3d, 4th, 5th, &c. scribes successively. After cutting in several of the earlier scribes, the hinder part of the saw will issue at the left side of the block, and all the scribes being cut, the saw will have left straight lines from the bottom edge of the right side of the block, across the central diagonal. With an adze dub off all the sawed parts to the bottoms of the saw-marks, just leaving the traces visible, and the face of the mould-board is finished. These traces will shew how the cross wedge rises gradually on the face of the direct wedge, which is preserved in trace of the central diagonal. A person may represent to himself, sensibly and easily the manner in which the sod is raised on this mould-board, by describing on the ground a parallelogram 2 feet long and 9 inches broad, as *a. b. c. d.* Fig. 6. then rest one end of a stick  $27\frac{1}{2}$  inches long on the ground at *b.* and raise the other 12 inches high at *e.* which is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches from *d,* and represents the overhanging of that side of the mould-board. Then present another stick 12 inches long from *a.* to *b.* and move it backwards parallel with itself from *a. b.* to *d. c.* keeping one end of it always on the line *a. d.* and letting the other rise as it recedes along the diagonal stick *b. e.* which represents our central diagonal. The motion of the cross stick will be that of our rising wedge, and will shew how every transverse line of the sod is conducted from its first horizontal position, till it is raised so far beyond the perpendicular as to fall reversed by its own weight. But to return to our work. We have still to form the under side of the mould-board. Turn the block bottom up. Enter the

the

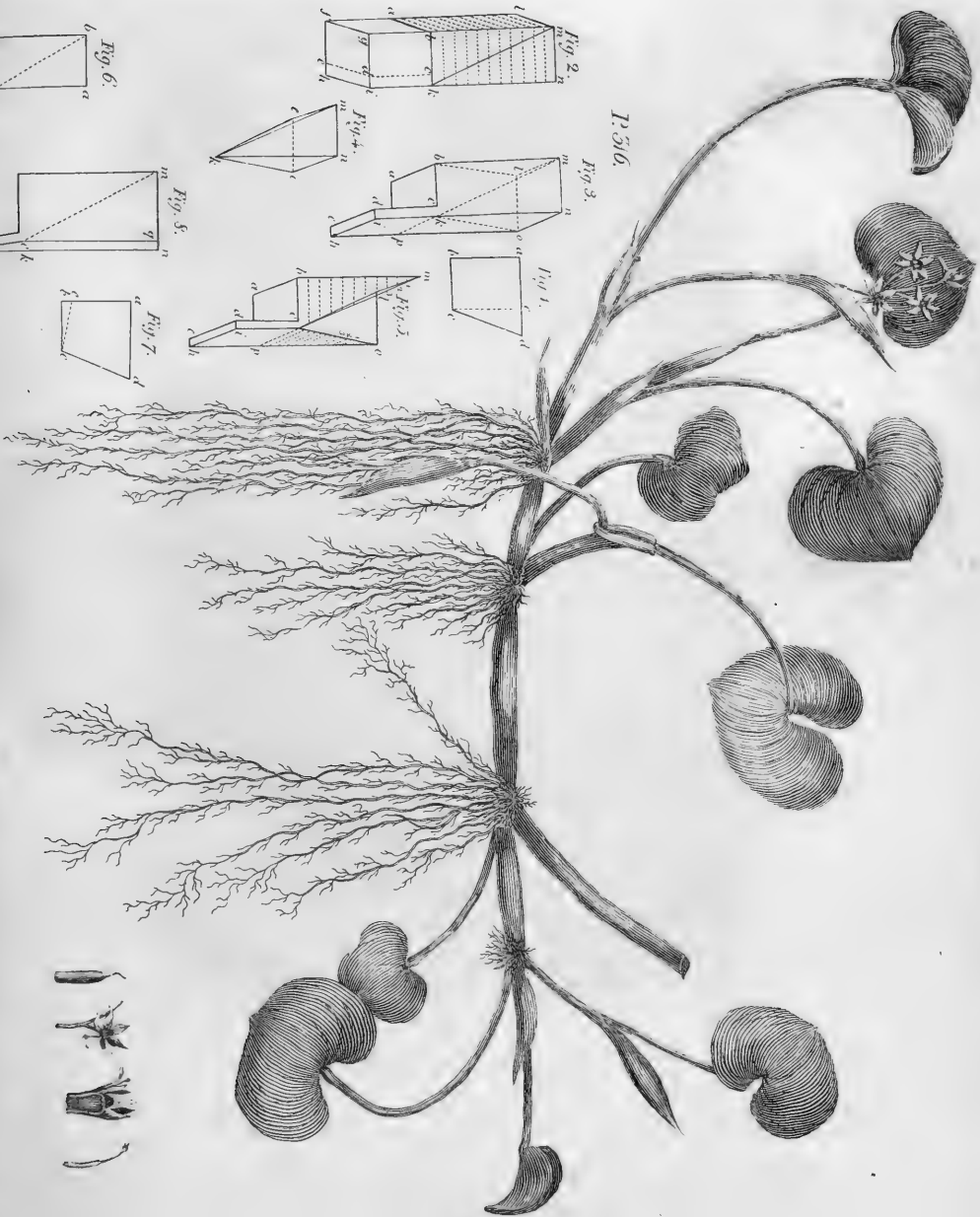
the saw on the 1st scribe, at what was the bottom edge of the left side, and cut in, guiding the instrument at both ends by the scribe, till it has approached within an inch, or any other distance according to the thickness you choose, of the face. Then cut in like manner all the other scribes, and with the adze dub out the sawed parts, and the mould-board is done. It is to be made fast to the plough by resting the toe in the hinder edge of the wing, which must be made double like a comb-case, to receive and protect the fore end of the mould-board. Then pass a screw through the mould-board and helve of the ploughshare where they touch each other, and two others through the tail-piece of the mould-board and right handle of the plough, and cut off so much of the tail-piece as projects behind the handle, diagonally, and the whole is done.

I have described this operation in its simplest mode, that it might be the more easily understood. But, in practice, I have found some other modifications of it advantageous. Thus, instead of first forming my block as *a. b. c. d.* Fig. 7. where *a. b.* is 12 inches, and the angle at *b.* a right one, I cut a wedge-like piece *b. c. e.* off of the bottom through the whole length of the block, *b. c.* being equal to the thickness of the bar of the share (suppose  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches) because the face of the wing declining from the top of the bar to the ground, were the block laid on the share, without an equivalent bevil at its bottom, the side *a. b.* would decline from the perpendicular, and *a. d.* from its horizontal position. Again, instead of leaving the top of the block  $13\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide from *m.* to *n.* Fig. 8. I cut a wedge from the right side *n. k. i. c. p. n.*  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick at top and tapering to nothing at bottom; because I find that the tail-piece, being by this means made oblique, as *c. i.* instead of *k. i.* is brought more advantageously to the side of the handle. The first superficial diagonal is consequently brought from *m.* to *c.* and  
not

not from *m.* to *k.* as in the first directions. These variations will be easy to any one after understanding the general principle. While these mould-boards have been under trial, and essays have been making of greater or less projections for the upper right edge of the block, and of different heights in proportion to the depth of the furrow, I have continued to make them of wood. But now satisfied by a sufficient experience, that for a furrow of 9 by 6 inches, the dimensions I have stated are the best, I propose to have the mould-board made of cast iron.

I am sensible that this description may be thought too lengthy and elaborate for a subject which has hardly been deemed worthy the application of science. But if the plough be in truth the most useful of the instruments known to man, its perfection cannot be an idle speculation. And in any case whatever, the combination of a *theory* which may satisfy the learned, with a *practice* intelligible to the most unlettered labourer, will be acceptable to the two most useful classes of society. Be this as it may, from the widow her mite only was expected. I have contributed according to my poverty; others will from their abundance.—None so much as yourself, who have been the animating principle of the institution from its first germ. When I contemplate the extensive good which the proceedings under your direction are calculated to produce, I cannot but deplore every possibility of their interruption. I am fixed in awe at the mighty conflict to which two great nations are advancing, and recoil with horror at the ferociousness of man. Will nations never devise a more rational umpire of differences than force? Are there no means of coercing injustice more gratifying to our nature than a waste of the blood of thousands, and of the labour of millions of our fellow-creatures? We see numerous societies of men (the aboriginals of this country) living together without the acknowledgment of either laws or magistracy. Yet they live in  
peace

*P. 316.*





peace among themselves, and acts of violence and injury are as rare in their societies as in nations which keep the sword of the law in perpetual activity. Public reproach, a refusal of common offices, interdiction of the commerce and comforts of society are found as effectual as the coarser instrument of force. Nations, like these individuals, stand towards each other only in the relations of natural right. Might they not, like them, be peaceably punished for violence and wrong? Wonderful has been the progress of human improvement in other lines. Let us hope then that that law of nature which makes a virtuous conduct produce benefit, and vice loss, to the agent in the long run, which has sanctioned the common principle that honesty is the best policy, will in time influence the proceedings of nations as well as of individuals; and that we shall at length be sensible that war is an instrument entirely inefficient towards redressing wrong; that it multiplies instead of indemnifying losses. Had the money which has been spent in the present war been employed in making roads and conducting canals of navigation and irrigation through the country, not a hovel in the remotest corner of the Highlands of Scotland, or mountains of Auvergne, would have been without a boat at its door, a rill of water in every field, and a road to its market town. Had the money we have lost by the lawless depredations of all the belligerent powers been employed in the same way, what communications would have been opened of roads and waters! Yet were we to go to war for redress, instead of redress, we should plunge deeper into loss, and disable ourselves for half a century more from attaining the same end. A war would cost us more than would cut through the isthmus of Darien; and that of Suez might have been opened with what a single year has seen thrown away on the rock of Gibraltar. These truths are palpable, and must in the progress of time have their in-

fluence on the minds and conduct of nations. An evidence that we are advancing towards a better state of things may be gathered from the public patronage of your labours, which tend eminently to ameliorate the condition of man. That they may meet the success they merit, I sincerely pray, and that yourself may receive the patriot's best reward, the applauding voice of present and future times. Accept, I beseech you, mine, with assurances of the sentiments of great and sincere respect and esteem with which I have the honour to be, Dear Sir,

Your affectionate friend,-

and humble servant,

TH. JEFFERSON.

*Experiments*



## No. XXXIX.

*Experiments upon Magnetism. Communicated in a Letter to THOMAS JEFFERSON, President of the Philosophical Society, by the Rev. JAMES MADISON, President of William and Mary College.*

April, 1798.

DEAR SIR,

Read May  
4, 1798.

**I**N the review of my philosophical course for this year, I have been led to make some experiments upon magnetism, which appeared to fall within the views of the American Philosophical Society. It is for this reason that I have taken the liberty of communicating them to you.

Few subjects in natural philosophy are, in reality, more interesting to mankind than magnetism; and yet, the invisibility of the agent, and the consequent difficulty of pursuing a cause, which seems to be subjected to none of our senses, has greatly restricted the progress of knowledge in this branch of physics. Some phenomena, which have long attracted the attention of the philosopher, and excited the admiration of the vulgar, have received different solutions, grounded upon as many different hypotheses. No method appears to have been adopted to shew the fallacy of the one, or the verity of the other. They still remained as hypotheses. The following experiments, simple as they are, give a solution, which carries with it ocular demonstration; and, as the just explanation of every fact is a real advance in philosophy, I trust they will not be thought unworthy of attention.

The phenomena to which I allude are those, which magnets, placed upon paper, exhibit with filings of iron, when they are sprinkled about them. Many ingenious

men have supposed, that the arrangement of the filings clearly indicated the passage of a magnetic fluid or effluvia, in curved lines, from one pole to another of a different denomination; and hence, have sought for the solution of other phenomena upon a much more extended scale. Others, and particularly Cavallo, in his useful treatise on magnetism, from the action of the magnet upon the filings, rendering each particle itself a magnet. The proper solution springs from the following experiments:

### EXPERIMENT I.

Place an artificial magnet, of the usual oblong form, and of sufficient strength, upon a dish; let the ends be two or more inches distance from the edge or rim; cover the magnet with water about one-tenth of an inch. Then sprinkle, or sift the filings of iron through gauze, so that they may fall gently near the equator of the magnet. You will immediately see the filings to divide; one part moving with an accelerated velocity to the north pole; the other part, to the south pole; each approaching as near to its respective pole, as the interposing fluid will permit; each turning and presenting a dissimilar pole to that which first put the particle in motion. As other particles succeed in their turn, the same effects take place; each endeavours to approach as near to its pole, as its centre, as possible; but the particles already arrived, preventing an approach within the limits thus previously occupied, the whole are necessarily arranged in the form of concentric circles. Particles of water in forming drops, or of mercury in forming globules, obey nearly the same law.

Thus doth this experiment unequivocally demonstrate, from the motions of the floating particles, that attraction is the sole cause of this phenomenon, and that this force is equally exerted by each pole. It shews, at the same  
time,

time, that each of the filings, even the smallest, becomes itself a magnet, so soon as it arrives within a short distance of its attracting pole. This is particularly evinced by those particles which are first put in motion, and which occupy the nearest stations. For, immediately upon their arrival at a certain distance, they turn round, and present to the magnet their opposite extremity.

## EXPERIMENT 2.

Place two dissimilar ends of magnets about an inch apart, in a large dish; let them be just covered with water; sift the filings between the ends. The particles of iron are immediately attracted by the nearest pole; they move quickly in opposite directions, occupy the nearest station they can, become themselves magnetic, and present to each other dissimilar poles. The particles attracted by the poles of the magnets thus mutually attract each other. Between the poles of the large magnets, the filings are arranged in straight lines; because there, they tend directly to the attracting points; the more removed, the more curvilinear their position; because each particle making the same effort to occupy the nearest station to the centre of attraction, they are all necessarily forced into a position corresponding with that effort.

## EXPERIMENT 3.

Place similar ends of two magnets, as the dissimilar were situated in the last experiment, and sift the filings between them. Here also, you see them to be acted upon by attraction as before; they move to the nearest pole, become magnetic, and present to each other similar poles; that is, supposing the north poles of two magnets to be opposed, all those filings which are attracted by the north pole of one of the magnets, present a north pole to the north pole

pole of all those attracted by the other magnet; they repel each other, of consequence; a vacuity is observed between the respective parcels of filings; whilst the appearance of reverted curves is exhibited, on account of the repulsion which their similar poles exert upon each other.

Thus, besides the proof which these experiments afford, that the attractive force of the magnets, at either pole, is the real cause of the phenomena which the filings exhibit; they prove also, in the most satisfactory manner, that the action of the magnet upon the filings, when they approach within a certain distance, renders them magnetic, and hence produces the effects mentioned in the two last experiments. But, in every instance, attraction first operates. Similar poles, whilst they are repulsive of each other, are still attractive of all other substances upon which the magnet acts. The same body, at the same time, appears to exert two opposite powers.

The cause of magnetic attraction and repulsion, as well as of all other attractions or repulsions, lies still hid in the recesses of nature; but the manner, in which these forces produce certain phenomena, is no longer concealed from us.

These experiments may be agreeably varied by placing three or four magnets upon each other, then covering them only partially, and sprinkling the filings on each side of them.

In every magnet, there is at least one line, called the equator, where the attractive power vanishes: from this line, towards either pole, it gradually increases, and hence those filings which are near to the sides of the magnet, will incline towards them, forming angles, which appear to be such as the resolution of two forces, one lateral, the other polar, would necessarily produce.

Perhaps

Perhaps this method of making experiments, by substances floating in water, and thus subjected in all their motions to our examination, may lead to more important discoveries. The rates in which the magnetic attractive force decreases, at different distances, may, I think, be collected from noting the velocity with which the floating bodies move, at different distances from the poles, or the spaces, which they pass over in equal times. Nothing obstructs an accurate solution of this problem, but the difficulty of obtaining measurements of sufficiently small intervals of time. If the experiment were made upon a large scale, the difficulty might be removed. The remarkable acceleration which is observable, when the filings come near to their attracting point, seems to satisfy the eye, that the attraction increases in a greater ratio, than according to any law yet assigned.

One magnet acts upon another, at a considerable distance, either by repulsion or attraction. Will not these experiments lead to a rational conjecture, that in every instance, the action is communicated by intervening magnetic substances. It acts through atmospheric air. But this air may, from its constituent principles, and it is said, does contain iron. The small particles floating in the atmosphere, may be acted upon, like those floating upon water. The tenuity of the particles will only render the action more sensible. Each may become a magnet, and thus by the action of all the intervening affected particles, the action of one magnet may be communicated to the poles of another distant magnet.

I have made an experiment, in order to ascertain, whether a magnet could exert its power in a Torricellian vacuum. A small quantity of filings was poured into a glass tube of sufficient length; it was then filled with mercury, and inverted in the same fluid; the filings floated on the surface of the mercury in the upper end. The result was,  
that

that the action of the magnet upon the filings, at equal distances, was sensibly less, than when the tube was full of atmospheric air. The want of a tube of sufficient diameter prevented me from making the experiment in so satisfactory a manner as I wished. It appears, however, worthy of being repeated by those who may possess the necessary means. If the magnetic power should be observed in such a vacuum, then the above conjecture will merit and receive the fate which has generally attended all reasoning in physics not founded on accurate experiment.

I am, very respectfully,

Yours, &c.

J. MADISON,

*William & Mary College.*

*Thermometrical*

---

---

Thermometrical Observations,

MADE AT FORT WASHINGTON,

*Commencing June 1790, and ending April 1791.*

BY DANIEL BRITT AND G. TURNER.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED, FOR SOME TIME,

*The Rise and Fall of the Ohio.*

Communicated by G. TURNER.

---

Read July 14th 1797, at a Special Meeting.

---

## THERMOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS.

N°. XL.

Thermometrical Observations made at Fort Washington, on the Ohio. N. Lat.  
39°. 3'. 5". By DANIEL BRITT.

At 3. P. M.			JUNE, 1790.	
Days.	Deg. Fah. Therm.	Winds.	REMARKS.	
1	78	S. W.	Clear.	
2	76	S.	Clear A. M. Cloudy P. M.	
3	79	S. W.	Clear. Sultry P. M.	
4	84	S.	Clear. Strong wind. <i>Greatest heat.</i>	
5	81	S. W.	Clear A. M. Cloudy P. M. Rain at night.	
6	72	S. E.	Cloudy.	
7	73	N. E.	Flying clouds.	
8	71	S. W.	Ditto.	
9	72	Easterly	Clear A. M. Cloudy P. M. Rain at night.	
10	68	Dit.o.	Cloudy. <i>The mercury lowest now and on the 30th.</i>	
11	73	E.	Rain with intermissions.	
12	75	S. W.	Cloudy A. M. Rain P. M.	
13	71	S.	Clear A. M. Flying clouds P. M.	
14	76	S. E.	Clear.	
15	81		Clear. Rain at night.	
16	82	S. W.	Flying clouds. Showery.	
17	80	Southerly	Clouds, with showers.	
18	82	S. W.	Flying clouds.	
19	70	W.	Clear.	
20	72	W.	Clear.	
21	72	S. E.	Clear. Rain.	
22	79	S.	Clear.	
23	70	E.	Cloudy. Rain.	
24	69	E.	Heavy Rain A. M. Rain P. M.	
25	76		Clear.	
26	78	S. W.	Clear.	
27	82	S. E.	Clear.	
28	78	E.	Clear.	
29	71	S. W.	Overcast.	
30	68	S. W.	Cloudy. Clear. <i>Mercury lowest now and the 10th.</i>	

Ex- tremes	Mean Tem.	Enum. of winds	SUMMARY.	
84° } 68 }	75.9.	S. W.	Ten times—Prevailing winds, S. W.	
		S.	Four do.	
		S. E.	Four do.	
		E.	Four do.	
		W.	Two do.	
		Easterly	Two do.	
		Southerly	Once.	
		N. E.	Once.	
		Omitted	Twice.	
			Wholly clear 13 days. Partly do. 6 do.	
			JULY.	



THERMOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS. 331

JULY, 1790.

3. P. M.			REMARKS.
Days.	Deg. Fah. Therm.	Winds.	
1	74	N. W.	Clear.
2	75	N. W.	Clear.
3	79	W.	Clear.
4	80	W.	Clear.
5	79	S. E.	Overcast.
6	80	S. E.	Rain. Clear. Cloudy.
7	72	W.	Rain. Overcast. Clear.
8	69	W.	Overcast. <i>The mercury lowest.</i>
9	71	E.	Clear. Overcast.
10	72	S. E.	Overcast.
11	76	S.	Cloudy.
12	85	W.	Clear.
13	85	S. E.	Clear.
14	76	W.	Rain. Cloudy.
15	78	S.	Cloudy. A gentle shower.
16	80	S. E.	Clear.
17	84	S.	Clear.
18	86	S. E.	Clear.
19	88	S. W.	Clear. <i>Greatest heat this year.</i>
20	84	S.	Clear. Rain. Cloudy.
21	82	S. W.	Clear.
22	84	S. W.	Clear.
23	84	S. W.	Clear.
24	86	S. W.	Clear.
25	78	N.	Clear.
26	80	N. E.	Clear.
27	80	S. E.	Cloudy. Clear.
28	78	S. E.	Clear.
29	79	S. E.	Clear.
30	81	S.	Clear.
31	81	S. E.	Clear.

Ex- tremes.	Mean Tem.	Enum. of winds.	SUMMARY.
88 } 69 }	79 17	S. E. W. S. W. S. N. W. N. N. E. E.	Ten times—Prevailing wind. 6—do. 5—do. 5—do. 2—do. Wholly clear—20 days. 1—do. Partly do. — 5 do. 1—do. 1—do.

AUGUST, 1790.

3. P. M.			REMARKS.
Days.	Deg. Fah. Therm.	Winds.	
1	75	N.	Clear.
2	78	N. E.	Clear.
3	79	N. E.	Clear.
4	86	S. W.	Clear. <i>Greatest heat this month.</i>
5	84	S. W.	Clear. Flying clouds.
6	80	S.	Cloudy. Rain at night.
7	80	S.	Cloudy. Rain.
8	79	S. E.	Rain. Cloudy. Rain.
9	80	W.	Clear.
10	80	W.	Clear.
11	83	S. E.	Clear.
12	83	S.	Clear.
13	84	S. E.	Clear.
14	84	S. E.	Clear.
15	83	S. E.	Clear. Flying clouds.
16	82	S. E.	Clear.
17	80	S. W.	Cloudy. Showers.
18	74	W.	Rain. Cloudy. <i>Mercury lowest.</i>
19	77	W.	Clear.
20	75	S. E.	Cloudy.
21	77	S.	Cloudy. Clear, &c.
22	80	N. E.	Clear.
23	80	E.	Clear.
24	81	E.	Clear.
25	83	E.	Clear.
26	83	E.	Clear.
27	80	S. W.	Rain. Cloudy.
28	76	S.	Overcast.
29	78	S. W.	Rain. Cloudy.
30	80	S.	Overcast.
31	85	S. E.	Clear.

Ex-tremes.	Mean Tem.	Enum. of winds.	SUMMARY.
86 } 74 }	80.9	S. E. S. S. W. W. E. N. E. N.	8 times—Prevailing wind. 6—do. 5—do. 4—do. Wholly clear— 20 days. 4—do. Partly do. — 1 do. 3—do. 1—do.

SEPTEMBER.

SEPTEMBER, 1790.

3. P. M.			
Days.	Deg. Fah. Therm.	Winds.	REMARKS.
1	86	S. E.	Clear. Rain at night. <i>Greatest heat.</i>
2	78	W.	Clear.
3	78	W.	Clear.
4	76	W.	Clear.
5	75	W.	Clear.
6	74	W.	Clear.
7	81	S. W.	Clear.
8	83	S. W.	Clear.
9	81	W.	Clear.
10	84	S. W.	Clear.
11	82	S. W.	Clear.
12	82	S. W.	Clear.
13	82	S. W.	Clear.
14	66	N. E.	Rain.
15	66	N.	Clear.
16	67	N.	Clear.
17	68	N.	Clear.
18	64	N.	Clear.
19	65	N.	Clear.
20	65	N. E.	Clear.
21	66	N. E.	Cloudy.
22	65	N. E.	Rain. Cloudy. Rain.
23	65	N.	Clear.
24	66	W.	Clear.
25	66	W.	Clear.
26			
27			
28		Observations omitted.	Overcast—An almost incessant cold drizzling rain.
29			Do. do.
30	59	N. E. & E.	Overcast—Small rain. <i>Mercury lowest.</i>

Extremes.	Mean Tem.	Enum. of winds.	SUMMARY.
86	72	W.	8 times—Prevailing wind.
59	18.	S. W.	6—do.
		N.	6—do.
		N. E.	4—do. Wholly clear—22 days.
		S. E.	1—do. Partly do. — 0 do.
		N. E. & E.	1—do.

OCTOBER.

*Thermometrical Observations made at Fort Washington, on the Ohio, N. Lat. 39°. 3'. 5". By JUDGE TURNER. Therm. situated in the North shade.*

OCTOBER, 1790.

3. P. M.			
Days.	Deg. Fah. Therm.	Winds.	REMARKS.
1	65	Calm.	Serene.
2	65	Calm.	Serene. [der, P. M.
3	70	S. W.	Cloudy. Alternate sunshine. Rain and some thun-
4	70	S. W.	Cloudy and windy. Rain last night. <i>Greatest heat to</i>
5	69 $\frac{1}{2}$	S. S. W.	Clear. [ <i>day and yesterday.</i>
6	62 $\frac{1}{2}$	N. N. E.	Overcast A. M. Clouds and sunshine P. M.
7	60	S. & S W.	Clear. Slight frost last night, the first.
8	58	E. N. E.	Overcast. Showery A. M. Steady rain P. M. & night.
9	50	E. N. E.	Overcast & rainy. Some rain at night. <i>Mercury lowest.</i>
10	54 $\frac{1}{2}$	N. E.	Overcast. Clear forenoon and P. M.
11	58	E. N. E.	Clear.
12	59	E.	Overcast. Steady rain evening and night.
13	60	S. S. E.	Rainy. Showery all night.
14	54 $\frac{1}{2}$	N. E.	Showery.
15	54	N. N. W. & W. S. W.	Showery. Fair and windy evening.
16	59 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.	Clear.
17	59 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.	Clear.
18	57 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.	Clear.
19	52	N. W.	Overcast. Some sunshine P. M.
20	51	N. N. W.	Overcast.
21	53	S. S. W.	Clear. <i>Smart frost last night.</i>
22	53	S. S. W.	Clear. do. do.
23	57	S.	Clear.
24	56	S.	Clear. Overcast at noon. Clear evening.
25	53	W.	Rainy—Windy P. M.
26	50	W.	Overcast A. M. Clear P. M. <i>Mercury lowest.</i>
27	54	S. W.	Clear.
28	60	W.	Clear and windy. Evening cloudy.
29	63 $\frac{1}{2}$	S. S. E.	Gentle rain.
30	67	S.	Overcast A. M. Clear P. M.

SUMMARY.

SUMMARY.

Ex- tremes.	Mean Tem.	Enumera. of winds.	
70° } 50 }	58° 14'	W.	6 times—Prevailing wind.
		W. S. W.	1—do.
		S. W.	3—do.
		S. S. W.	3—do.
		S.	3—do.
		S. S. E.	2—do.
		N. N. W. }	1—do.
		W. S. W. }	Wholly clear—12 days.
		N. W.	Partly do. — 8 do.
		N. N. W.	1—do.
		N. E.	2—do.
		N. N. E.	1—do.
		E.	1—do.
		E. N. E.	3—do.
		Calm.	2—do.

NOVEMBER.

NOVEMBER, 1790.

At 3. P. M.			
Days.	Deg. Fah. Therm.	Winds.	REMARKS.
1	62	Calm.	Cloudy.
2	64 $\frac{1}{2}$	Calm.	Generally serene.
3	59	E. S. E.	Clear A. M. Overcast P. M. Shower towards night.
4	50	W. S. W.	Windy. Overcast. Rainy.
5	43 $\frac{1}{2}$	W. N. W.	Cloudy. Some frost and rain last night.
6	53	W.	Cloudy. White frost last night.
7	59	S. S. W.	Clear.
8	63	W.	Clear.
9	57 $\frac{1}{2}$	S.	Clear.
10	53 $\frac{1}{2}$	W. N. W.	Cloudy.
11	50 $\frac{1}{2}$	W. N. W.	Cloudy. Some rain at night.
12	56	S. S. E.	Overcast.
13	59	W.	Overcast. Slight rain.
14	59	W. N. W.	Overcast.
15	64	S. S. W.	Cloudy and gloomy with rain. Thunder A. M.
16	54	W.	Overcast. Rain A. M. ☉ about 2. P. M. the mercury stood at 64°. At 3. it fell 10°. as noted, and arose at 4. to 60°.
17	49	N. N. W.	Clear.
18	49	Omitted.	Clear, generally. Some ice formed, and snow (the first this season) fell this morning.
19	57 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.	Clear and pleasant. A small hoar frost A. M. with ice 2 lines thick.
20	59 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.	Clear and pleasant.
21	68	W.	Clear and remarkably pleasant. <i>Mercury highest.</i>
22	58	W.	Cloudy A. M. Rain P. M.
23	47	N. E.	Cloudy. Moist atmosphere.
24	46 $\frac{1}{2}$	N.	Cloudy. A little snow at night.
25	45	N.	Cloudy. Snow towards evening.
26	36 $\frac{1}{2}$	N. N. W.	Snow and sleet all day. <i>Mercury lowest.</i>
27	52 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.	Clear.
28	41	W. N. W.	Clear A. M. Overcast P. M.
29	42	W. S. W.	Clear.
30	48 $\frac{1}{2}$	E. S. E. & E.	Overcast till 10. A. M. Clear afterwards.

SUMMARY.

SUMMARY.

Ex- tremes.	Mean Tem.	Enumeration of winds.	
68°	53.19	W.	9—times [Prevailing wind.]
36½		W. N. W.	5—do.
		W. S. W.	2—do.
		N. N. W.	2—do.
		N.	2—do.
		N. E.	1—do.
		S.	1—do.
		S. S. W.	2—do.
		S. S. E.	1—do.
		E. S. E.	1—do.
		E. S. E. to E.	1—do.
		omit. & calm.	3—do.
			Wholly clear—10 days. Partly do — 4 do.

DECEMBER.

Y y

338 THERMOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS.

DECEMBER, 1790.

		3. P. M.		
Days.	Deg. Fah. Therm.	Winds.		REMARKS.
1	48 $\frac{1}{2}$	N.		Clear A. M. Overcast P. M.
2	48	N.		Heavy rains A. M. and last night. Rain and fleet P. M.
3	44 $\frac{1}{2}$	W. N. W.		Some snow A. M. Fair, with a few clouds, P. M.
4	44	N. N. W.		Cloudy A. M. Fair but a little cloudy P. M.
5	49 $\frac{3}{4}$	N. N. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ N.		Clear and pleasant.
6	50	S. S. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ S.		Clear and pleasant. Sharp frost last night. <i>Mercury highest.</i>
7	55	N. E.		Clear and pleasant. <i>Mercury highest.</i>
8	41	N.		Clear and pleasant. Smart frost.
9	46	N. N. W.		Clear A. M. Overcast P. M.
10	46	S.		Rainy morning—Next overcast and a moist atmosphere. Drizzling rain all P. M.
11	37 $\frac{1}{2}$	N. W.		Snow and fleet all day. At night heavy rains. The air very moist, yet not cold, tho' mercury down at 37 $\frac{1}{2}$ °.
12	44	W. N. W.		Overcast generally. Air moist. Some snow last night.
13	48	N. N. W.		Cloudy—raw and disagreeable.
14	32	N. N. W.		Clear and pleasant A. M. Cloudy, and next overcast P. M.
15	31	N. N. W.		Clear and pleasant. Sharp frost and ice in the creeks last night.
16	29 $\frac{1}{2}$	N. N. W.		Overcast. Very sharp frost.
17	26	N. N. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ N.		Snow this morning and last night. Floating cakes of ice (for the first time) in the Ohio. Severe frost last night.
18	29	S.		Clear and pleasant.
19	40	S. W. by S.		Clear and remarkably pleasant. A fresh breeze all day.
20	40 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.		Cloudy.
21	38	W. S. W.		Clear generally. Some snow last night.
22	36 $\frac{1}{2}$	W. S. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W.		Clear.
23	42	S. W. by W.		Clear. Increased floating ice in the Ohio; but in a dissolving state.
24	46	Calm.		The ice still floating.



THERMOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS. 339

25	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	N. N. W.	Windy morning. Some snow at noon and last night. Ice still floating. The Licking R. frozen up at the mouth.
26	23	N. N. W. to N.	Clear and pleasant. Great bodies of floating ice in Ohio.
27	23 $\frac{1}{2}$	W. S. W.	Clear A. M. Overcast P. M. Much ice in the Ohio.
28	36	S. S. E. $\frac{1}{2}$ E.	Clear A. M. Cloudy and windy P. M. and all night. Some snow and hail in the afternoon.
29	34	S. E. to N.	Clear A. M. A few flakes of snow P. M. Ohio ice much diminished.
30	25	N. N. W.	Clear.
31	20	W. N. W.	Clear, serene and remarkably pleasant. <i>The coldest day this year.</i>

SUMMARY.

Ex-tremes.	Mean Tem.	Enumeration of winds.	
55 } 20 }	38 $\frac{1}{2}$	N. N. W.	8—times [Prevailing wind.]
		N.	3—do.
		W. N. W.	3—do.
		N. N. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ N.	2—do.
		S.	2—do.
		N. N. W. to N.	1—do.
		N. W.	1—do.
		N. E.	1—do.
		W.	1—do.
		W. S. W.	1—do. Wholly clear—13 days.
		W. S. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W.	1—do. Partly do. — 7 do.
		S. E. to N.	1—do.
		S. W. by W.	1—do.
		S. W. by S.	1—do.
		S. S. E. $\frac{1}{2}$ E.	1—do.
		S. S. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ S.	1—do.
		Calm.	1—do.

JANUARY, 1791.

At 3. P. M.				REMARKS.	
Days.	Deg. Fahrenheit's Thermometer.	Winds.	Perpendi- rise and fall of the Ohio per 24 hours.		
			Rises.		Falls.
1	26°	W. S. W.	In.	In.	Clear and pleasant.
2	41	S. S. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ S.			Do. do.
3	44 $\frac{1}{2}$	S. S. E.			Overcast. Some drops of rain, last night.
4	47	W. N. W.			Gentle rain. Some, last night. Morning foggy.
5	44 $\frac{1}{2}$	Calm.			Foggy with some rain.
6	56 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.			Overcast. Rain last night. Ice in Ohio disappeared, except on the shores. <i>Mercury highest.</i>
7	40 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.		4	Cloudy and windy. Pretty high wind last night. At 9. A. M. (the wind then west came round by noon to the northward) the mercury stood at 56°.
8	32	E.			Clear and pleasant A. M. Overcast P. M. Smart frost last night.
9	36	N. N. W.			Rainy and windy during the evening. Much rain, sleet, & hail last night.
10	35	N. W.	48		Cloudy & sun-shine A. M. Overcast P. M. Great accumulation of ice in the river, occasioned by rising water sweeping off the cakes lodg- ed on the shores.
11	29	N. N. W.	36		Clear and very pleasant. The ice has disappeared.
12	39	S.	72		Clear and very pleasant. A few dis- solving cakes of ice float down the river.
13	51	W. S. W.	42		Clear and very pleasant. Now vast cakes of ice in Ohio.
14	47	Calm.	4		Clear A. M. Overcast P. M. Great bodies of floating ice.
15	41	W. N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ W.		18	Cloudy and damp. Heavy rains ear- ly this morning. The ice is dis- appearing.

THERMOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS. 341

16	39 $\frac{1}{2}$	W. N. W.	3	Cloudy. Ohio full of small cakes of ice.
17	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	W. N. W.	36	Cloudy, with a slight snow. The ice in Ohio gone.
18	24	W.		Snow morning, and again at noon. Cloudy P. M. Brisk winds last night and all day. The Ohio much discoloured. <i>Mercury lowest.</i>
19	33	W.	48	Tolerably clear. Windy.
20	45	S. to W.		Clear and very pleasant.
21	47	S.	18	Clear, serene and uncommonly pleasant. ☞ The thermometer rose in the evening to 52°. Warm night.
22	36	S.	6	Clear and serene as yesterday.
23	51 $\frac{1}{2}$	S. S. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ S.	18	Do do do.
24	51	S. to S. W.	12	Overcast A. M. Sun-shine at noon. Overcast P. M.
25	50	W.		Black flying clouds, with some rain A. M. Sun-shine P. M. High winds and heavy rains at night.
26	52	W.	24	Clear and serene A. M. Pleasant but cloudy P. M. Some frost last night.
27	39 $\frac{1}{2}$	W. S. W.	18	Cloudy and raw A. M. Pleasant P. M.
28	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	W. N. W.	6	Trifling snow early A. M. Clear serene and pleasant P. M.
29	46 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.		Cloudy A. M. Clear P. M.
30	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	N. W.	}	Ohio at a stand — all day.
31	33	S.		
			202	211

Ex- tremes.	Mean Tem.	Enumeration of winds.	SUMMARY.	
56 $\frac{1}{2}$ 24 }	40 17.	W. W. S. W. W. N. W. S. S. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ S. N. N. W. N. W. N. N. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W. S. to W. S. S. E. E. S. to S. W. Calm.	7 times 3—do. 4—do. 2—do. 2—do. 2—do. 1—do. 1—do. 1—do. 1—do. 1—do. 2—do.	[Prevailing wind.]  Wholly clear—12 days. Partly do. — 6 do.
			FEBRUARY.	

FEBRUARY, 1791.

At 3 P. M.		Ohio per 24 hours.		REMARKS.
Days.	Deg. Fahren. Thermometer.	Winds.	Rises. Falls.	
1	36 $\frac{1}{2}$	E.	In. In.	Overcast. Slight snow A. M. Fair but moist P. M. Slight snow evening and night.
2	38	S. E.		Clear.
3	37	S. S. E.		Clear till 11 A. M. Overcast, with trifling rain and snow till 2 P. M. Overcast again and then rain evening and all night.
4	52 $\frac{1}{2}$	E.		Overcast. Cloudy and rainy A. M. Ditto with rain P. M. Rain evening and night.
5	55	Calm.		Overcast. Moist atmosphere.
6	59 $\frac{1}{2}$	E.		Nearly calm. Foggy morning. Overcast P. M. Rain at 2 P. M. <i>Mercury highest.</i>
7	58	E.		Nearly calm. Thick fog on Ohio. Rainy all day and night.
8	45	E. N. E.	36	Small rains and part of night.
9	32 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.	120	Some slight snows. Icicles this morning.
10	28	W. N. W.	96	Some snow A. M. Cloudy with sun-shine P. M. Ohio much discoloured, and great quantities of drift wood now descending. Hard frost last night.
11	38 $\frac{1}{2}$	S.	36	Clear. Smart frost last night and early this morning.
12	45	Calm.	36	Clear and pleasant.
13	54	W. S. W.	24	Serene and pleasant.
14	54	W.		Serene and pleasant. River begins to fall.
15	49 $\frac{1}{2}$	variable.		Cloudy. Some drops of rain. A strong wind commenced P. M. and blew hard all the evening.
16	22	W. N. W.		Cloudy A. M. Clear P. M. Windy. Some snow.

THERMOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS. 343

17	$20\frac{1}{2}$	N. E. to W.	Uncertain.	Serene and pleafant. Hard froft laft night. <i>Mercury loweft.</i>
18	$23\frac{1}{2}$	E.		Steady fnow of fmall flakes all day, which began early this morning. It fell nearly 11 inches thick, the deepeft fnow known here.
19	30	N.		Fair—but overcaft and cloudy.
20	36	S. S. W.		Serene and pleafant.
21	42	W. N. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W.		Serene and pleafant. Dry and frofty with very light airs.
22	37	Wefterly.		Sun-fhine A. M. Overcaft and moift P. M. Very light airs and a thaw all day. At even. fnow and fleet.
23	44	W.		Clear. Thaw continues. Floating ice in Ohio.
24	50	W.		Nearly calm. Clear A. M. Overcaft P. M.
25	$56\frac{1}{2}$	E. to N. N. E.		Clouds and fun-fhine alternately.
26	48	W.		Clear with light airs. High winds early A. M.
27	59	S.	36	Sun-fhine A. M. Cloudy P. M. with thunder. Lightning at night. Showery all day.
28	37	N. N. W.	72	Sun-fhine and clouds. Gufts of wind with fhowers laft night and to-day.
			456	

Ex- tremes.	Mean Tem.	Enumeration of winds.	SUMMARY.
$59\frac{1}{2}$ $20\frac{1}{2}$	$42\frac{1}{2}$	W.	6 times [Prevailing wind.]
		W. N. W.	2—do.
		W. S. W.	1—do.
		W. N. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W.	1—do.
		N. N. W.	1—do.
		E.	5—do.
		E. to N. N. E.	1—do.
		E. N. E.	1—do.
		S. E.	1—do.
		S. S. E.	1—do.
		S. S. W.	1—do.
		S.	2—do.
		N. E.	1—do.
		N.	1—do.
		Variable.	1—do.
		Calm.	2—do.
			Wholly clear—10 days. Partly do. — 8 do.

MARCH.

MARCH, 1791.

At 3.		P. M.		Ohio per 24 hours.		REMARKS.
Days.	Deg. Fahren. Thermometer.	Winds.		Rises.	Falls.	
1	39	W.		ln.	ln.	Clear. Brisk wind last night.
2	58	W.		84		Clear and pleasant. Brisk wind A. M. and again at evening.
3	58 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.		60		Clear and pleasant.
4	65 $\frac{1}{2}$	Calm.		15		Serene A. M. Cloudy P. M.
5	68 $\frac{1}{2}$	S. S. E. $\frac{1}{2}$ E.			5	Clear and windy A. M. Cloudy P. M. at 8 P. M. rain. Showery all night, with some thunder and pretty high wind. Very warm all night.
6	67	W. S. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W.			24	Clear and pleasant.
7	56	W. N. W.			3	Cloudy and some fleet A. M. Clear and pleasant P. M. Brisk wind.
8	46	S. S. E. $\frac{1}{2}$ S.			84	Clear and serene.
9	46 $\frac{1}{2}$	W. S. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W.				Very rainy from 8 A. M.
10	52	S. S. E. $\frac{1}{2}$ S.		24		Very rainy A. M.
11	58 $\frac{1}{2}$	W.		84		Clear, with some clouds A. M.
12	56	Calm.		12		Clear and cloudy alternately.
13	60	Calm.		48		Cloudy with some sun-shine.
14	56	N. E. by N.		6		Rainy from half past 11 A. M. Foggy morning.
15	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	S.		2		Cloudy and clear alternately. High winds and rain last night. Brisk wind all day.
16	80	S.		Stands.		Cloudy in general A. M. Clear with some clouds P. M. Thunder at 2 at noon, and again at evening with lightning. <i>Mercury highest.</i>
17	68	S. E.		18		Cloudy. Heavy rains last night and this morning. Rainy P. M.
18	46	N. W.		36		Cloudy. Heavy rains and high winds last night and this morning.
19	38	N. W.			12	Cloudy in general. Brisk winds and a little snow A. M. Two lines thick of ice made last night. <i>Mercury lowest</i> [a difference of 42° in 4 days.]

THERMOMETRICAL OBSERVATIONS. 345

20	48 $\frac{1}{2}$	S.		24	Serene and pleafant.
21	69	S. W.		24	Clear, pleafant, but windy. Peach trees in bloom, and the woods covered with various flowers. The Buck-eye tree now in full-foliage.
22	70	W.		3	Serene and pleafant.
23	75	S.	5	5	Clear and pleafant, but windy.
24	76	W.		3	Clouds and fun-fhine. High winds.
25	69	E. N. E. $\frac{1}{2}$ E.		24	Clear and pleafant.
26	70	S. E.		60	Clear A. M. Cloudy P. M.
27	68 $\frac{1}{2}$	S. E.		24	Cloudy. Some rain P. M.
28	52 $\frac{1}{2}$	E.			Cloudy and rainy A. M. Damp atmofphere.
29	60	S. E.			Serene and pleafant.
30	63	E. S. E.		24	Serene and pleafant.
31	62	Variable.			Serene and pleafant.
			478	312	

SUMMARY:

Ex- tremes	Mean Tem.	Enum. of winds	
80° } 38 }	60° 16.	W. N. W. S. E. S. Westerly. Southerly Eafterly. E Northerly Calm, &c.	6 times [Prevailing wind.] 2—do. 4—do. 4—do. 4—do. 3—do. 2—do. 1—do. 1—do. 4—do.
			Wholly clear—13 days. Partly do. — 8 do.

Z z

APRIL.

APRIL, 1791.

At 3. P. M.			REMARKS.
Days.	Deg. Fah. Therm.	Winds.	
1	56°	S. E.	Cloudy with some rain.
2	46	N. N. E.	Clear. <i>Mercury lowest.</i>
3	50	W.	Serene and pleafant. Smart froft, some ice and wind laft night.
4	56	N. W.	Serene and pleafant. Smart froft laft night.
5	64	Variable.	Ditto. ditto. Slight froft laft night.
6	58	E. N. E.	Rainy A. M. Overcaft P. M. Between 8 & 9 P. M. flock of an earthquake, 2 minutes.
7	64	N. E.	Clear.
8	66	Calm.	Serene and pleafant.
9	80	Calm.	Ditto. ditto. <i>Greatest heat.</i>
10	76	S. S. E. } Variable. }	Ditto. ditto.
11	70	Calm.	Cloudy in part A. M. Rain P. M.
12	69	S. W.	Clear and calm A. M. Cloudy P. M. a fhort but violent gulf of wind, attended with rain, thunder and lightning.
13	74	W. S. W.	Cloudy and fun-fhine alternately. High winds all day, with thunder and lightning towards noon. Showery but pretty rainy at night. Laft night heavy rains.
14	60	WNW $\frac{1}{4}$ W	Showery all day, and fome fmart rains laft night.
			<p>☞ Here end my obfervations at Fort Wafhington. The fucceeding month and part of June were remarkably wet and warm; the mercury frequently rifing fome degrees above 80°. Some of the fhowers were like tumbling torrents of water, and were now and then accompanied with thunder and lightning.</p> <p>G. TURNER.</p>

SUMMARY.



SUMMARY.

Ex-tremes.	Mean Tem.	Enum. of winds.	
80° } 46 }	50.9	Westerly.	<p>Most prevailing wind so far. Wholly clear—8 days. Partly do. —2 do.</p> <p>Note. That of the foregoing 317 days, 153 were wholly clear, and 55 partly so, and that Westerly and South-westerly are the prevailing winds.</p>

RECAPITULATION OF FINE WEATHER.

Number of Days.	Months.	Days wholly clear.	Days partly clear.
30	June.	13	6
31	July.	20	5
31	August.	20	1
30	September.	22	0
30	October.	12	8
30	November.	10	4
31	December.	13	7
31	January.	12	6
28	February.	10	8
31	March.	13	8
14	April.	8	2
317	Total.	153	55

N<sup>o</sup>. XLI.

*Calculations relating to Grist and Saw Mills, for determining the quantity of Water necessary to produce the desired effect when the Head and Fall are given in order to ascertain the dimensions of a new invented Steam Engine, intended to give motion to Water-wheels in places where there is no Fall, and but a very small Stream or Spring.*  
By JOHN NANCARROW.

**E**LEMENTS used in the following calculations, so far as they relate to works moved by water-wheels :

1. let  $b$  = mean height of the head of water in the penstock.
2.  $a$  = the area of the aperture or gateway.
3.  $q = 6.128$  = the number of ale gallons in a cubic foot.
4.  $s = 16$  feet, = the space a heavy body falls from rest in one second.
5.  $2s$  = the uniform velocity acquired by falling 16 feet from rest.
6.  $2\sqrt{bs}$ , or  $8\sqrt{b}$  = the uniform velocity acquired by falling from rest any depth =  $b$ .
7.  $8aq\sqrt{b}$ , the number of ale gallons issuing through any aperture  $a$  in one second, and  $8aqt\sqrt{b}$  = the quantity in  $t$  seconds.
8.  $8a\sqrt{b}$  = the number of cubic feet flowing through  $a$  in one second, and  $8at\sqrt{b}$  = the number of cubic feet in  $t$  seconds.
9.  $w = 62.5$  pounds avoirdupoise, = the weight of a cubic foot of water, and  $10.2$  lbs. = the weight of an ale gallon.
10.  $haw$  = the weight of any column of water.
11.  $\frac{\sqrt{b}}{4} = t$  = the time of falling from an height =  $b$ .
12.  $D - \frac{d}{2}$  is the common practical rule for finding the mean height of the head of water when the aperture is vertical and rectangular where  $D$  represents the depth  
of

of water in the penstock, and  $d$  the height of the gateway, and is only an approximation, though very near the truth; the genuine method derived from the parabola is as follows:

Let ABCD Fig. 1. represent a large cistern or penstock, and MKLN an orifice made in one of its sides.

When the upper edge of the gateway, as KL is below the surface of the water in the penstock, the sum of all the velocities or sheets of water which flow through it, being expressed by the elements of the segment of a parabola FHIG, there will be found amongst them a mean ordinate OT, which being multiplied by the height HP, will give a product equal to the area of this segment. Now, in order to determine the mean height EO, let EP =  $a$ , EH =  $b$ , HP =  $c$ , and the mean height EO =  $x$ . The sum of all the velocities, or the area of the parabola EPG

will be  $\frac{2a}{3}\sqrt{a}$ , and the sum of all the velocities acquired by

falling from E to H =  $\frac{2b}{3}\sqrt{b}$ ; consequently  $\frac{2a}{3}\sqrt{a} - \frac{2b}{3}\sqrt{b}$

will give the sum of all the velocities which flow through the orifice MKLN, which is equal to the parabolic segment HPIG, or to the product of the mean velocity  $\sqrt{EO}$  ( $x$ ) by the height

HP ( $c$ ), hence we have  $\frac{2a}{3}\sqrt{a} - \frac{2b}{3}\sqrt{b} = c\sqrt{x}$ , which equation

being reduced will give  $x = \frac{4}{9} \times \frac{a^3 + b^3 - 2ab\sqrt{ab}}{cc}$ .

#### E X A M P L E.

If the height EP ( $a$ ) be = 8 feet, EH ( $b$ ) = 6 feet, then will HP or  $c$  = 2 feet; and by substituting these numbers for their respective values in the above equation,  $x$  will be found = 6.99 feet.

By the common practical rule, (see article 12,)  $D - \frac{d}{2} = b = x$ , where  $D = 8$  and  $d = 2$ ; consequently  $b = \overline{7}$  feet,

whence it appears that  $a - \frac{c}{2} = D - \frac{d}{2}$  is sufficiently exact for all common purposes.

In

In the foregoing elements (see art. 4 and 5.) I have supposed the space which a heavy body describes by falling from rest in one second of time to be 16 instead of  $16\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and the uniform velocity acquired by such fall = 32 feet; whereas every author which I have read, (even on the subject of hydraulics) makes it  $32\frac{1}{2}$  feet, without allowing for the friction the water is subjected to in its passage through the aperture or gateway, or for the resistance it meets with by its sudden impulse against the air, immediately on its leaving the penstock. It evidently follows that the uniform velocity must be diminished on both these accounts: hence we may safely conclude, that a uniform velocity of 32 feet in one second, will be found to coincide with an experimental proof, nearer than that of  $32\frac{1}{2}$  feet in the same time.

Before the dimensions of the steam engine can be ascertained, it is essentially necessary to know what quantity of water it must deliver into the penstock in a given time, in order that the power or force by which the water-wheel is moved, may be at least adequate to the purpose intended. Several grist and saw-mills have been examined with this view, and such measurements carefully taken as were thought necessary for determining the powers by which they are moved. Amongst these we have selected John Beydler's grist and saw-mills, and a saw-mill belonging to Christopher Keyger, both in the county of Berks and state of Pennsylvania.

*Calculation of the power applied to Beydler's grist-mill, either for one or two pair of stones, each being  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet in diameter, and that of the water-wheel 16 feet; the top of which is nearly on a level with the bottom of the penstock, and grinds from 50 to 60 bushels of wheat in 12 hours, with a single pair of stones.*

THE head or depth of water from its surface to the bottom of the penstock for working one pair of stones = 22 inches.

The gateway or aperture  $a$  is 30 inches wide by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch deep = 45 inches = 0.3125 parts of a square foot.

Mean height of the head, or  $D - \frac{d}{2} = b$  (art. 12.) = 21 inches = 1.77 feet.

By art. 7th we have  $8aq\sqrt{b}$  = the number of ale gallons issuing through any aperture  $a$  in one second, =  $8 \times 0.3125 \times$   
6.328

$6.128 \times 1.33 (\sqrt{b}) = 20.38$  gallons of water flowing through the gateway in one second of time. The number of cubic feet which issue through this aperture in the same time  $= 8a\sqrt{b}$  (art. 8.)  $= 8 \times 0.3125 \times 1.33 = 3.325$ , which being multiplied by 62.5 pounds, the weight of a cubic foot of water, gives 207.8 lbs. for the whole pressure on the upper part of the wheel during the space of one second; but the instantaneous pressure, or force of impact, where the water first strikes the wheel, is  $baw$  (art. 10.)  $= 1.77 \times 0.3125 \times 62.5 = 34.57$  pounds; also  $8\sqrt{b}$  = the uniform velocity acquired at  $a$  the aperture in a second,  $= 10.64$  feet.

When this mill drives two pair of stones, the gate is raised a half inch higher;  $b$  being in this case  $= 1.75$  and  $\sqrt{b} = 1.323$  feet, by which means  $a$  becomes  $= 30 \times 2$  or 60 square inches,  $= 0.417$  parts of a square foot. The other measurements remaining the same as above, we shall have

$$8aq\sqrt{b} = 27 \text{ gallons per second,}$$

$$8a\sqrt{b} = 4.414 \text{ cubic feet per do.}$$

$$baw = 46.5 \text{ pounds for the force of impact,}$$

and  $8\sqrt{b} = 10.584$  feet for the uniform velocity per second.

In Emerson's Mechanics, and Fletcher's Universal Measurer and Mechanic, the uniform velocity acquired by falling from an height  $= b$ , is denoted by  $\sqrt{2bs}$  instead of  $2\sqrt{bs}$ , which is the true measure of its celerity. This circumstance is not mentioned with the least view to find fault with these authors, but to remove any doubts which may arise in the minds of such as are disposed to peruse these calculations.

### BEYDLER'S SAW-MILL.

This mill has a small undershot wheel, commonly called a fluter wheel, which is no more than 3 feet in diameter. The depth of the water from its surface to the bottom of the penstock is 3 feet, the gateway is 3 feet wide by 6 inches deep,  $= 1.5$  square foot, the mean height of the head or  $D - \frac{d}{2} = 2.75$  feet  $= b$ , and  $\sqrt{b} = 1.658$ . The fall from the bottom of the penstock to the place where the water impinges on the float or ladle-board is 10 feet, and  $2.75 + 11 = 13.75$ , being equal to the whole height

height of the column of water which propels this wheel. Now by art. 7. we have  $8aq\sqrt{b}$  = the quantity of water which flows through the gateway in one second,  $= 8 \times 6.128 \times 1.5 \times 1.658 = 121.92$  gallons. Again,  $haw = 2.75 \times 1.5 \times 62.5 = 257.8$  pounds, which is equal to the weight of the column pressing against the aperture; also  $8\sqrt{b} = 13.264$  feet, the uniform velocity of the water every second as it issues through the gateway.

In order to find the force of impact on the wheel, we must, in the first place determine (what may be called) the initial weight of the water, or that with which it may be supposed to begin to press at its surface in the penstock, viz. by dividing the momentum by the uniform velocity; but  $haw = 257.8$  is the momentum at the aperture or gateway, and  $13.264 =$  the uniform velocity: therefore  $\frac{257.8}{13.264} = 19.406$  lbs. =  $W$ , the initial

weight required  $= \frac{haw}{8\sqrt{b}} = \frac{aw}{8} \sqrt{b}$ ; consequently  $8W\sqrt{b}$  will express the force of impact sought,  $b$  being now  $= 13.75$  and  $\sqrt{b} = 3.708$ ; hence  $8W\sqrt{b} = 8 \times 19.406 \times 3.708 = 575.66$  pounds for the constant impelling force on the ladle-board; but  $575.66 = haw$ , and  $a = \frac{575.66}{bw} = \frac{575.66}{13.75 \times 62.5} = 0.67$  parts of a square

foot. To prove the truth of the above method for finding the force of impact, we need only try whether  $8aq\sqrt{b}$  (where  $b = 13.75$  and  $a = 0.67$ ) will produce the same number of gallons as that before found, viz. 121.9 in one second. In the present case  $8aq\sqrt{b} = 8 \times 0.67 \times 6.128 \times 3.708 = 121.8$  being nearly the same as found above, and is a sufficient proof that the force of impact where the water impinges on the wheel is rightly determined.

### KEYGER'S SAW-MILL.

This saw-mill is over-shot, the wheel 12 feet diameter, the penstock is 6 feet in depth by 2 feet wide, and when I saw it at work, there were only 4 feet and 1-4th inch of water in the cistern, although the saw moved at the rate of 120 strokes in a minute, whilst it passed through a piece of oak at least 12 inches deep,

deep, and the gateway no more than half an inch high. Hence  $b = 4$ , and  $\sqrt{b} = 2$  feet. The aperture  $a = 24 \times 0.5 = 12 = 0.0833$  parts of a square foot; wherefore  $8aq\sqrt{b} = 8 \times 0.0833 \times 6.128 \times 2 = 8.2$  gallons which falls on the wheel in the space of one second,  $8a\sqrt{b} = 8 \times 0.0833 \times 2 = 1.32$  cubic feet in the same time, and  $8\sqrt{b} = 16$  feet, the uniform velocity per second, as the water leaves the aperture; also  $haw = 4 \times 0.0833 \times 62.5 = 20.8$  pounds for the force of impact where the water first enters on the wheel. When this mill is supplied with a 6 feet head, and the gate drawn up one inch, the saw makes 180 strokes in a minute through an oak log 18 inches deep. We have now  $b = 6$ ,  $\sqrt{b} = 2.45$  feet, and  $a = 24$  inches =  $0.167$  parts of a square foot. Here  $8aq\sqrt{b} = 8 \times 0.167 \times 6.128 \times 2.45 = 20$  gallons per second,  $8a\sqrt{b} = 8 \times 0.167 \times 2.45 = 3.273$  cubic feet in the same time, and  $8\sqrt{b}$  = the uniform velocity acquired by a fall of 6 feet; also  $haw = 6 \times 0.167 \times 62.5 = 62.6$  for the weight of the column or force of impact on the wheel.

I have been the more particular in making these calculations in order to ascertain the dimensions of the steam-engine for various purposes; on which account we must again have recourse to the parabola, and also to the inverted syphon.

*To find the retarded velocity and time of ascent of water into an exhausted receiver, through a vertical pipe or tube, by the assistance of the parabola. Fig. 2.*

Let C B F G be an inverted syphon, the diameter being every where equal, accompanied with a cock T, and the first branch A E always kept full of water: it is certain that if all the rest of the syphon be empty, and the cock be suddenly opened, the water will immediately rush into the tube of communication V X with a uniform velocity equal to that which a heavy body would acquire by falling from A to B, and will be continually diminished in proportion as the second branch is filled.

To shew in what order this retardation of the water diminishes its velocity at any point Q of the tube G S, where it is supposed to be ascending towards *qr*, we must describe on the lines A B, C D as an axis with the same parameter, two equal parabolas C P H and B K I, situated in opposite directions. Complete the parallelogram A M, and draw as many lines L R as

you please parallel to the horizontal line IG. Now if we take the ordinate AI, or its equal DH to express the whole uniform velocity acquired by falling from C to D, it is evident that the ordinate OP will denote the velocity at the point O, acquired by a fall equal to CO, and the ordinate NK will express the velocity arising from a fall equal to NB or QS. But we shall prove that the velocity of the ascending water in the second branch, when it arrives at Q, ought not to be expressed by the ordinate which corresponds to it; but by the line LK, the difference between the entire uniform velocity LN or MB (by falling from A to B) and that of NK.

To demonstrate that the height QS or NB of the water in the tube SR, is equal to a fall which can produce the relative velocity arising from CD, or the difference between the velocities acquired by falling from A to B, and that of the ascending water at Q; let AB and QS be considered as two non-elastic bodies, whose momenta are as the altitudes AB and QS. If  $AB = a$  and  $QS = r$ , we shall have  $a = \sqrt{a} \times \sqrt{a}$ , and  $r = \sqrt{r} \times \sqrt{r}$ ; but the difference of the momenta divided by the sum of the bodies is equal to the velocity, which let be  $v$ ; therefore

$$\sqrt{a} \times \sqrt{a} - \sqrt{r} \times \sqrt{r} \text{ divided by } \sqrt{a} + \sqrt{r} = \frac{\sqrt{a} + \sqrt{r} \times \sqrt{a} - \sqrt{r}}{\sqrt{a} + \sqrt{r}} =$$

$\sqrt{a} - \sqrt{r} = v = LK$ , the velocity of the water at Q, and  $\sqrt{a} - v = \sqrt{r}$ , which is the relative velocity produced by a fall equal to QS. As this velocity is expressed by the ordinate NK, the difference between it and MB or LN will express the retarded velocity of the water in the tube of communication DX, which is the same as that of the surface QR at the point Q.

As it will be the same with all the retarded velocities during the time employed in filling the tube GF, it follows that their sum will be expressed by that of all the ordinates, or the area of the parabolic complement MIKB.

Before the observations of Belidor on the inverted syphon, in his theory relating to the common sucking pump, it was customary to estimate this sum by the area of the parabola DCPH or ABKI; for the velocity at Q was expressed by the square root of CO, instead of the difference between the square roots of CD and QS.

The parabolic complement MIKB, being but half of the parabola ABKI, it is evident that the sum of all the retarded velocities



velocities in filling the second branch will be no more than half the sum of the velocities on which we have been accustomed to count; from whence it follows that the branch FG will require twice the time to be filled as was formerly imagined. It follows also, that because the complement MIKB, is but one-third of the parallelogram AIMB; therefore the branch BF will be three times as long in filling as it would be with the uniform velocity expressed by MB. And lastly it follows, that the sum of the velocities of water ascending from Q to q, instead of being expressed by the area of the mixed quadrilateral PO *op*, ought to be expressed by the area of the quadrilateral KL *lk*, which may be found in the following manner.

Let  $AB = a$ ,  $nB = b$ ,  $NB = r$  and  $nN = c$ . Now the uniform velocities being as the ordinates, we shall have  $AI = \sqrt{a}$ ,  $nk = \sqrt{b}$ ,  $NK = \sqrt{r}$ , and let  $b - r = c$ ; but  $\frac{2b}{3}\sqrt{b} - \frac{2r}{3}\sqrt{r}$  = the segment  $nNkk$ , and  $c\sqrt{a}$  = the parallelogram  $LNnl$ ; consequently  $c\sqrt{a} - \frac{2b}{3}\sqrt{b} - \frac{2r}{3}\sqrt{r}$  = the space  $LKkl$ , or the sum of all the retarded velocities during the ascent from Q to q.

To give an example in numbers, we will suppose  $a = 30$ ,  $b = 24$ ,  $r = 20$  and  $c = 4$ , then  $8\sqrt{a} = 43.82$ ,  $8\sqrt{b} = 39.19$ , and  $8\sqrt{r} = 35.78$ ; hence  $4 \times 43.82 - \frac{2 \times 24}{3} \times 39.19 - \frac{2 \times 20}{3} \times 35.78 = 175.28 - 627.04 - 477.07 = 25.31$ ; but by the laws of accelerated motion, the spaces described are as the squares of the times of description; wherefore  $32 : 1'' : : 25.31 : 0.79$  and  $\sqrt{0.79} = 0.89''$  = the time required for the water to ascend from Q to q = 4 feet.

---

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE STEAM-ENGINE. Fig. 3.

- A. The receiver, which may be made either of wood or iron.  
 BBBB. Wooden or cast-iron pipes for conveying the water to the receiver and from thence to the penstock.  
 C. The penstock or cistern.  
 D. The water-wheel.

3 A 2

E. The

- E. The boiler, which may be either iron or copper.  
 F. The hot-well for supplying the boiler with water.  
 GG. Two cisterns under the level of the water, in which the small bores BB, and the condenser are contained.  
 HHH. The surface of the water with which the steam-engine and water-wheel are supplied.  
 aa. The steam-pipe, through which the steam is conveyed from the boiler to the receiver.  
 b. The feeding-pipe for supplying the boiler with hot water.  
 cccc. The condensing apparatus.  
 dd. The pipe which conveys the hot water from the condenser to the hot-well.  
 eee. Valves for admitting and excluding the water.  
 ff. The injection pipe, and g the injection cock.  
 b. The condenser.

It does not appear necessary to say any thing here on the manner in which this machine performs its operations without manual assistance, as the method of opening the cocks by which the steam is admitted into the receiver and condensed, has been already well described by several writers. But it will be necessary to remark that the receiver, penstock, and all the pipes, must be previously filled before any water can be delivered on the wheel, and when the steam in the boiler has acquired a sufficient strength, the valve at *c* is opened and the steam immediately rushes from the boiler at E into the receiver A, the water descends through the tubes A and B, and ascends through the valve *e* and the other pipe or tube B into the penstock C. This part of the operation being performed and the valve *c* shut, that at *a* is suddenly opened, through which the steam rushes down the condensing pipe *c*, and in its passage meets with a jet of cold water from the injection cock *g* by which it is condensed. A vacuum being made by this means in the receiver, the water is driven up to fill it a second time through the valves *ee* by the pressure of the external air, when the steam-valve at *c* is again opened and the operation repeated for any length of time the machine is required to work.

There are many advantages which a steam-engine on this construction possesses beyond any thing of the kind hitherto invented; a few of which I shall beg leave to enumerate.

1. It is subject to little or no friction.
2. It may be erected at a small expence when compared with any other sort of steam-engine.
3. It has every advantage which may be attributed to Bolton and Watt's engines, by condensing out of the receiver, either in the penstock or at the level of the water.
4. Another very great advantage is, that the water in the upper part of the pipe adjoining the receiver, acquires a heat by its being in frequent contact with the steam, very nearly equal to that of boiling water; hence the receiver is always kept uniformly hot as in the case of Bolton and Watt's engines.
5. A very small stream of water is sufficient to supply this engine, (even where there is no fall) for all the water raised by it is returned into the reservoir HHH.

From the foregoing reasons it manifestly appears that no kind of steam-engine is so well adapted to give rotatory motion to machinery of every kind as this. Its form is simple, and the materials of which it is composed are cheap; the power is more than equal to any other machine of the kind, because there is no deduction to be made for friction, except on account of turning the cocks which is but trifling.

Its great utility is therefore evident in supplying water for every kind of work performed by a water-wheel, such as grist-mills, saw-mills, blast-furnaces, forges, &c.

*Dimensions of the Steam-Engine for working an overshot wheel, accompanied with such calculations as are necessary for ascertaining the sizes of its different parts, when applied to various purposes.*

The quantity of water which this machine is intended to raise into the receiver in a given time, cannot be ascertained until some standard be fixed on for the height of the surface of the water in the receiver above that in the reservoir HHH, which when known, we shall be enabled to calculate the diameters of the receiver and pipes with certainty.

Writers on the subject of hydraulics generally allow that a column of water 34 feet high is equal to the pressure of the atmosphere when the mercury in the barometer stands at 29.5 inches. Now if we admit that the water will ascend into an exhausted receiver

receiver to the height of 30 feet only instead of 34 feet, we shall by this means allow about 4 feet for the imperfection of the vacuum, or nearly one-eighth part of the whole power of the machine, if the steam in the receiver could be perfectly condensed. Let therefore the highest elevation of the water in the receiver be 24 feet above the surface of the water in the reservoir, and if the bottom of the receiver and the upper part of the cistern or penstock be each 20 feet above the same level, the diameter of the water-wheel may be easily ascertained when the depth of the penstock or head of water is given.

Now as the velocity of the water is continually retarded during the time employed to fill the receiver, we must again have recourse to the inverted syphon (Fig. 2.) in order to determine the time in which it may be filled and emptied, which when ascertained, we shall be enabled to calculate the number of strokes the machine may make in a minute, and consequently the quantity of water it will deliver on any overshot water-wheel in a given time.

The example on page 355 was purposely intended to shew the time necessary for filling the receiver according to the above dimensions, where  $a=30$ ,  $b=24$ ,  $r=20$  and  $c=4$  feet; whence it appears that it may be filled in 0'.89 to an height of 4 feet above its bottom, or 24 feet above the level of HHH.

The common steam-engine invented by Newcomen and Cawley, when it works to the best advantage, requires the steam to be made about one-tenth stronger than the surrounding air; but that this receiver may be emptied with sufficient dispatch, it will be necessary to increase the elasticity of the steam at least one-fourth part beyond what is produced from the usual heat of boiling water. Admitting therefore that a column of water 34 feet in height be in equilibrio with the pressure of the atmosphere, we have  $\frac{34}{4}=8.5$  feet, which added to 24, the highest

elevation of the water above the surface of that in the reservoir, gives 32.5 for the space AB. Fig. 2. There being now but a column of 24 feet instead of 30 as before, pressing against a counteracting column of 20 feet, the descent of the water in the receiver will be considerably slower than its ascent, during the time occupied in filling it to an height of 4 feet above its bottom;

bottom; but we have supposed the increased elasticity of the steam to be equal to a column of water 8.5 feet high, which being added to 4 feet, the difference between the two columns, makes  $nB$  in this case = 12.5 feet,  $An = 8.5$  feet,  $nN = 4$  feet, and  $NB = 4.5$  feet. By these measurements the parallelogram  $NnLL$  will be found = 113.1368, the parabola  $BnkB = 132.1648$ , and the parabola  $BNKB = 50.9118$ ; hence  $BnkB - BNKB = NnkK = 81.253$ ; but  $113.1368 - 81.253 = 31.8838 = KkLL$ , and  $\sqrt{\frac{31.8838}{32}} = 0.99$  or  $1'' =$  the time required to empty the

receiver, when filled with 4 feet of water; and as it appears that it may be filled in  $0''.89$  or  $0''.9$  of a second, it is therefore evident that this machine may make 30 strokes in a minute, supposing the pipes and receiver were all of the same diameter; but it is not necessary that it should exceed 10 strokes per minute, and consequently the pipes which convey the water to and from the receiver, need not be more than one-third part of its area, and on no occasion to exceed one half.

It has been supposed, in what we have said concerning the steam-engine, that the upper part of the penstock is on the same level with the bottom of the receiver, or 20 feet above the level of the water in the reservoir, and admitting the penstock to be 4 feet in depth, (instead of 22 inches, see page 350) there will be a space equal to 16 feet left for the diameter of the wheel; but that its motion may not be interrupted by wading through the water in the reservoir, we have here supposed the diameter to be no more than 15 feet. Now, if each revolution of the wheel be performed in the time this machine makes one stroke, the circumference must move with a velocity equal to 7.854 feet in each second of time, admitting the steam-engine works at the rate of 10 strokes in a minute.

Previous to determining the capacity of the receiver, it will not be improper to bring into one point of view, what has already been said on the subject of Beydler's grist-mill and Keyger's saw-mill.

Beydler's grist-mill with one pair of stones, where  $b = 1.77$  and  $a = 0.3125$ .

$8aq\sqrt{b} = 20.38$  in one second, and  $8agt\sqrt{b} = 122.28$  gallons,  $t$  being

$t$  being 6 seconds.  $8a\sqrt{b}=3.325$  cubic feet and  $8\sqrt{b}=10.64$  feet, the uniform velocity in one second; also  $haw = 34.57$  lbs. the force of impact on the wheel.

For two pair of stones,  $b$  being = 1.75 and  $a = 0.417$ .

$8aq\sqrt{b}=27$  gallons in 1" and  $8aqt\sqrt{b}=162$  gallons in 6 seconds.

$8a\sqrt{b}=4.4$  cubic feet,  $8\sqrt{b}=10.584$  and  $haw = 46.5$  pounds.

Keyger's saw-mill with a 4 feet head =  $b$  and  $a = 0.0833$ .

$8aq\sqrt{b}=8.2$  and  $8aqt\sqrt{b}=49.2$  gallons in 6 seconds.

$8a\sqrt{b}=1.32$  cubic feet,  $8\sqrt{b}=16$  feet the uniform velocity in 1"; also  $haw = 20.8$  lbs. the force of impact.

The same mill with a 6 feet head =  $b$  and  $a = 0.167$ .

$8aq\sqrt{b}=20$ ,  $8aqt\sqrt{b}=120$ ,  $8a\sqrt{b}=3.273$ ,  $8\sqrt{b}=19.6$  and  $haw = 62.6$  pounds.

If it be intended that the receiver shall contain 122.28 gallons for one pair of stones, and 162 gallons for two pair, we shall find that the former number is equal to a cylinder 4 feet high by 30 inches diameter, and that latter number is equal to one of the same height by 3 feet diameter; but to find the area of the gateway in the penstock, adapted to the steam-engine, which is 4 feet deep instead of 22 inches, we must find an area  $x$  for the aperture, which shall discharge as much water in a given time, (which we will suppose to be 6 seconds) as flows through the gateway of Beydler's mill in the same time; making therefore  $H =$  the head of water at the steam-engine, and  $b =$  that of the grist-mill; also  $a =$  the gateway as before, we have  $x\sqrt{H} = a\sqrt{b}$ , and  $x = \frac{a\sqrt{b}}{\sqrt{H}} = 0.2078$  for one pair of stones, and

$0.2758$  for two pair. Now  $Hxn$  being to  $haw$  nearly in the ratio of 3 to 2 for the difference of the forces of impact, we may safely conclude that receivers of the above dimensions will be amply sufficient for supplying the water-wheel with a power as much superior to Beydler's mill, as the difference between the forces of impact will amount to.

With respect to Keyger's saw-mill we shall only remark, that as the quantity of water passing over the wheel with a 6 feet head, is so nearly equal to that which Beydler's mill requires for one pair of stones, that a receiver of equal dimensions will be found sufficiently large, the penstock of the steam-engine being also 6 feet deep.

Fig. 1.

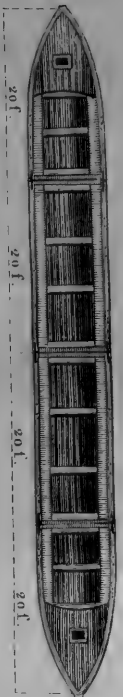


Fig. 2.



Fig. 3.

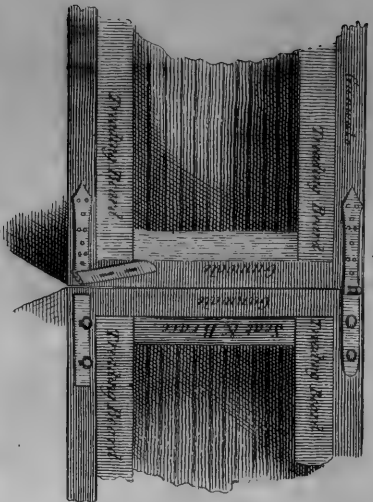
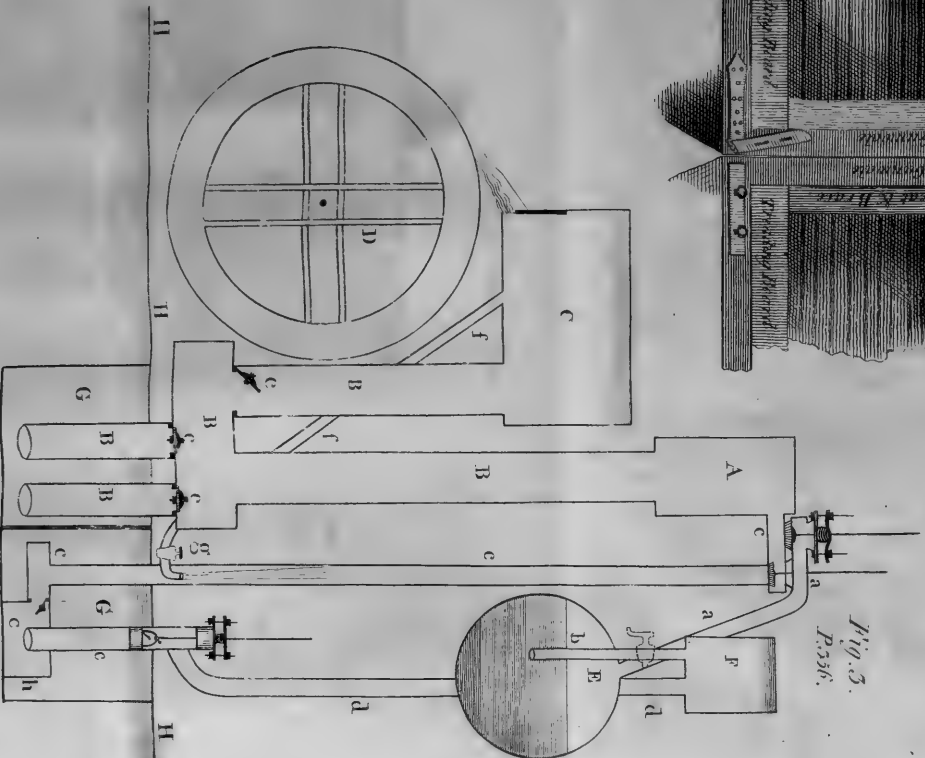


Fig. 3.  
P. 536.







It will not be necessary that in any case the boiler should contain more than 6 times as much as the receiver; hence we have for Beydler's mill with one pair of stones, and Keyger's saw-mill with 6 feet head, a receiver = 4 feet by 2.5 diameter = to 122.28 gallons, which multiplied by 6 = about 734 gallons for the contents of the boiler. The receiver for the same grist-mill = 4 feet by 3 feet = 162 gallons, and the boiler = 972 gallons.

In order to prevent the water, whilst the receiver is filling, from striking against its top, it will be necessary that one foot at least be added to its height; so that instead of being 4 feet high as we have hitherto supposed, it should be at least 5 feet.

No. XLII.

## MEMOIR ON AMPHIBIA.\*

## S E R P E N T S.

Read, Feb. 1797. **O**F the various animals which merit the attention and researches of naturalists, serpents are not the least important, and the slight information and inaccurate ideas which we have of their manner of being, and of their habits, leave a rich and immense field for us to investigate.

Long convinced that many curious observations might be derived from a careful study of these animals, I have profited by the opportunities derived from a residence on this continent to employ myself on the subject. They have been one of the objects of my researches during a journey of about 2400 or 2500 miles made last summer in the southern parts of the United States, and among the Indians. I have even searched for these reptiles in their retreats during the winter; that season which nature seems to have assigned to them for effecting a considerable change, might we not say a renewal, of several of their constituent parts.

The rattlesnakes (*crotalus* of Linnæus) appearing to me the most interesting, and offering the greatest number of curious phenomena (notwithstanding the dangers, too much exaggerated however, to which those who give themselves up to such investigations are exposed) will form the principal objects of this memoir.

Before

\* This memoir is part of a dissertation on amphibia in general, which I hope to publish after new observations which I propose to make.

Before I enter into the detail of my observations, it is necessary to present and discuss succinctly, what has been said and written on these animals, and to examine what we know concerning them.

The manner in which these amphibia attack the animals destined for their food is one of those problems in natural history which are yet to be resolved. The means they employ, as well as the real causes of many surprising effects, not yet well or unanimously stated, are unknown to us. According to some, the crotali and several other serpents have the faculty of enchanting and attracting birds, squirrels, rabbits, frogs, &c. (*aves sciurosqve ex arboribus in fauces revocant.* Linn. Syst. Nat.) According to others they inspire them with terror, to such a degree, that if we can put faith in the effects related, we should be tempted to believe that they are from that moment deprived of their senses, and, as it were, attacked with insanity. According to others, in fine, these animals are violently affected and suffocated by a vapour, and fetid emanation, which the reptile diffuses upon every thing around it.

It is said that when the serpent wishes to seize a bird, a squirrel, &c. he remains motionless, his eyes constantly fixed upon his prey, and that then the unhappy victim, acted upon by a supernatural power, loses all its faculties, and cannot even have recourse to flight: it agitates itself, throwing out lamentable cries, goes, returns, advances, retreats, approaches, retires, comes and goes again, till at last exhausted by fatigue, it voluntarily delivers itself up to its enemy, who delays not to devour it. Such are the effects attributed to enchantment, terror, or the suffocating vapour which those serpents, it is said, have the power of casting round them, and which affects every animal which is found within its atmosphere. Let us examine these three pretended causes, and compare them with their supposed effects.

Admitting these effects, attested by so many persons, and by so many respectable authorities, effects of which I pretend not to deny the reality, but which I am likewise far from irrevocably adopting, it appears to me repugnant to reason to attribute them to enchantment, giving to that expression the full latitude which it presents to the imagination. We are no longer in that barbarous age in which men gave credit to enchantments, witchcraft, and miracles.

Reason which ought to be the sole guide of all men, reason, the best gift of the author of all things, and the peculiar attribute of man, has at length assumed the upper place and driven out that general fanaticism which formerly triumphed over unreflecting credulity. I do not pretend however to say, that we are yet enabled to explain every thing; there are facts, (and the subject of which I am treating is an example) whose causes we have not yet been able to discover. But the men of the present day are sufficiently enlightened to remain in suspense, and in such cases to reject every idea of the supernatural, fortilegeous, or miraculous.

If then the effects in question really exist, we may be allowed to believe that serpents, destined by nature (our common mother, always consistent with herself; always equally beneficent and just,) to subsist on animals which have the advantage of superior flight and speed, ought to be endowed with proper arms and a power by whose aid they may surprize and secure their prey. But what are these arms? What this power? Is it one of those secret operations which nature seems to envelope in impenetrable mystery? No. It is simply a fact till now unknown, merely because, 1st, These animals, whose pretended ugliness and danger have been so much exaggerated, instil into us a species of repugnance which few have the courage to overcome. 2d, Because few well-informed naturalists

ralists have had it in their power to observe them attentively, and for a length of time; and because the greater number of naturalists have been contented with reporting the facts collected in their travels.\* 3d, Because the opportunities to make such observations are few, and require a long and particular attention, which few men are capable or willing to afford. 4th, Lastly, because these reptiles, in order to exercise with security this imputed power, must seek retired spots, in which birds, squirrels, &c. are not subject to alarm, and must be themselves at liberty to employ the means given them by nature to provide for their subsistence.

Let us add to these reflections a few facts which give them additional force. It is within the knowledge of the people of Philadelphia and of the United States at large, that Mr. Peale, whose establishment as well as zeal for the progress of natural history, is destined to produce in this country a taste for so interesting and useful a science, † has kept

\* The celebrated Catesby to whom we are indebted for so many observations and discoveries, more or less interesting, confesses, speaking of the boiquira (*crotalus horridus*. Linn.) that he never was an eye-witness of the pretended effects of the enchantment exercised by this reptile over birds, squirrels, &c. but that he is convinced of the facts. Might not the same be true of an observation related by him, and which upwards of twenty persons have confirmed to me in my travels, that if the serpent is killed while thus fixing an enchanted bird or squirrel, the charm ceases, and the animal delivered from the enchantment takes its flight. This observation, the strongest in favour of such an opinion, and attested by naturalists of reputation, appears to me to have much weight, but to require confirmation. Kalm has likewise pretended, that when the boiquira is taken and finds itself shut up, it refuses all kinds of nourishment. The observations to be related in this memoir will prove what degree of confidence is to be placed in such reports.

† Let me be allowed to avail myself of this opportunity of paying Mr. Peale the tribute which every lover of this beautiful and useful science owes to his zeal, his courage, and his constancy. Without other assistance than his love for the productions of nature, and his own industry, he has succeeded in forming a museum, already very interesting, and which will become more and more so daily. The Philosophical Society by accommodating him with

kept alive a boiquira for five years and a half. He has made on this animal, many observations, which, if not convincing, establish at least a doubt as to all the fables which have been imagined respecting this reptile.

\* Curious to inquire how this animal seizes his prey, he has confined several birds in the same cage with him, and the hungry reptile has made many attempts to take hold of the bird. This experiment has been repeated many times, and every time with the same effect. I have seen, myself, one of these birds in the cage, but whether the reptile was not hungry, or was sensible of its want of power, it remained perfectly tranquil, while the bird was perfectly at ease. It gave no indication which could make it believed that it was either enchanted or affrighted; and the air did not appear different, if we might judge by its behaviour, from that which it found in an ordinary close cage. The bird remained two days in the same situation, without the least attention paid to it by the reptile, who in the mean time eat a dead one which was presented to him.

Another living bird was put into the cage with the serpent: far from being alarmed, it amused itself with pecking in the bottom and picking up a few grains which it found there: often changing place in its accustomed manner, and even resting itself on the back of the boiquira, which made no extraordinary movements.—This experiment was made several times.

Mr.

with their building, have given a proof of the protection they afford to whatever may contribute to the progress of the sciences. May this example, well calculated to fix the attention of every good government, be copied by enlightened administrators, who following the governments of Europe, and principally that of France, may be sensible of the value of such an establishment, and the necessity of encouraging it for the good of the people.

\* The following experiments were all made in the summer, that is during the season in which these reptiles take their nourishment.

Mr. Peale, his children, and myself, have often examined the reptile. We never perceived it to send out the slightest suffocating odour. It is in vain to object that the living birds thus given it were not of the kind fitted for its nourishment; for it has eaten the same birds, when presented to it dead, and it is not useless to remark that it never refused one of them.

The same observation is not true of frogs, which, in the opinion of some persons, pass as the food of the boiquira; Mr. Peale often presented to it living and dead ones. It never touched them. It never in this respect imitated the black serpent (*coluber constrictus*. Linn.) This reptile, which Mr. Peale has likewise preserved alive, has eaten the flies, insects, and frogs (the *rana arborea*, Linn. among others) which were presented to it.

These experiments prove: 1st, That the boiquira, at least when it is in a state of captivity, has not the power of enchanting, affrighting, or suffocating *birds*. 2d, That it does not nourish itself with *frogs*.

The mistake, with respect to the nature of the food of this reptile, into which Linnæus and other naturalists after him have fallen, has been owing without doubt to there being two species of rattlesnakes; which he has confounded together.

There are within the territory of the United States two known species of *crotalus*. The *crotalus miliaris* and the *crotalus horridus* of Linnæus. There is however another, well distinguished by the inhabitants of the south. The *miliaris* is called the ground rattlesnake, and is so named because it keeps itself frequently under ground. When it comes to the surface it is most pleased in the grass, and is the more dangerous as it is difficult to be perceived. The second is known under the name of the pine-barren rattlesnake; and so named, because in the summer, that is, in the season that it quits its retreat and seeks its food, this  
reptile

reptile is found in those dry and arid lands which produce pines only. The third, a non-descript, and known by the name of the water rattlesnake, is larger than the former, is commonly confined to low grounds, and as it lives near the waters, might be presumed to make its food of frogs. Nevertheless I have assisted at the opening of many, (which had been killed for the sake of diminishing their number, and extracting the grease, of which an oil is prepared pretended to be of superior efficacy in rheumatic and other pains, but which in fact has no advantage over other unctuous substances) but I never found in their stomachs any thing besides birds, squirrels or rabbits. This new species, which is spoken of neither by Catesby nor Linnæus, nor by any author with whom I am acquainted, appears to have been confounded with the *crotalus horridus*. It differs from it notwithstanding, essentially, both by its habits and external form. The *boiquira* is marked across the back by dark brown transversal lines, a little diagonal, terminated, on each side, by a spot almost round, of the same colour. The back of the other serpent is covered with parallelograms or lozenges of a browner colour than the rest of the body, and terminated by a yellow border. These differences may be readily observed in the annexed figures, Nos. 1 and 2.

After the discovery of this new species of serpent, I incline to think that the term *horridus*, which is equally applicable to both, ought no longer to subsist. I propose then to call No. 1. *crotalus boiquira*, a name by which it is generally known: and No. 2. *crotalus adamanteus*, after the form of the marks upon its back.

Some authors have further advanced that the *boiquira* was very active in the water and among rocks, but very slow and inactive in the dry land. This is an error, which no doubt owes its origin to the fearfulness of those who have fallen into it. Both these species are more tardy than  
 other



other serpents (colubres). M. Bonnaterre in the introduction to his ophiology, expresses himself in a manner calculated to perpetuate this error, with respect to a reptile much less dangerous than is supposed. "Man himself," says he, "in spite of the dominion he possesses over all the animals," &c.

It is perfectly well known that the boiquira never attacks man unless he has been touched or affrighted. We may pass very near him without disturbing him, or his shewing the least disposition to bite. It has been said likewise, on as slight foundation, that he climbs into trees, and some naturalists have asserted with no greater degree of truth, that nature has provided this reptile with little bells or rattles, which make a noise as it moves along, to advise man of its approach. The rattles of these snakes make no noise while they creep along. When they are frightened or touched, instead of flying, they coil upon themselves, remain motionless and ready to dart forward. Then only they move with an inconceivable velocity, the rattles which advise us of their vicinity, and which they cannot agitate unless they are in a state of anger and contraction incompatible with the act of creeping.

With regard to the impression of terror and alarm which some consider as the source of the influence of serpents over certain animals, in addition to what I have remarked, it will be sufficient to compare the ordinary effects of fear with those which are said to be exhibited by birds, squirrels, &c. when fixed by a boiquira, to convince ourselves of the impossibility of such a cause.

Birds and squirrels have other enemies besides serpents. Man, dogs, cats, and many other animals shew them no higher favour. On the approach of these they fly, and no effect is discoverable similar to that which it is pretended they exhibit on the view of a serpent.

Well !

Well! perhaps the partisans of the third opinion will exclaim: this power, these arms which are not yet discovered, are neither terror nor enchantment, but a fetid emanation which the reptile casts around it, and which affects the animals which experience it to that degree that they become incapable of flight. The observations of Mr. Peale, already related, contradict this opinion. I shall oppose to it another and more recent fact.

Mr. Peale and myself had eight living rattlesnakes confined in a box of about eighteen inches square. We did not open it before the end of three or four weeks, when, after having taken them out in the presence of Dr. Deveze, a member of this society, one of the sons of Mr. Peale, and of two other persons, we examined the box with attention and did not perceive the slightest extraordinary smell.

I have seen in my excursions many serpents irritated, and ready to dart upon me.\* I never perceived that they emitted the slightest odour.

It results from what I have just said, that all which has been reported and written respecting serpents to the present time, is at least very dubious; that the study of these animals is, as it were, yet to be commenced: and that it offers to the naturalists who undertake it, the most interesting and curious

\* The *crotalus boiquira*, and *adamanteus*, the *mokafen*, which I call *agkifhodon mokafen*, the *coluber constrictor*, *getalus*, *cestivus*, and *faurita* of Linnæus; the Coach-whip snake of Catesby—the corn snake of the same author—another very long one marked like the *boiquira* but unfurnished with rattles, and climbing trees—the serpent with a copper-coloured belly of Catesby: and several other non-descripts, to enumerate which would take up too much time. All these reptiles, upon touching them slightly with a stick, recoil upon themselves, raise their heads, and make a hissing while they open their wide mouths. One day I took in my hand a black snake, after having irritated and made it wild, it bit me on the lower joint of the fore-finger, two or three drops of blood issued from the wound, which very much alarmed my guide and several persons who were witnesses, in a few seconds the wound had dried up, and I felt no greater pain than if I had been only pricked by a pin.

curious observations and discoveries. I shall now proceed to detail my own observations, and those which I have made conjointly with Mr. Peale.

FIRST OBSERVATION.—Among the information which I endeavoured to obtain in my travels with respect to serpents in general, there was one point which greatly excited my curiosity. Several persons, and one among the rest,\* to whom I owe a debt of gratitude for civilities and marks of friendship, which will forever rest engraven on my heart, had informed me that the female rattlesnake concealed its young ones in its body. That when they were alarmed by any noise, or by the approach of man, they took refuge in the body of their mother, into which they entered by her mouth. This fact had been already ascertained with respect to the viper of Europe, but in consequence of the unfavourable and repulsive dispositions inspired by this kind of reptile, and in order to render it still more hideous, an absurd interpretation was given to this fact. It was pretended that this serpent eats its little ones after having given them birth. Curious to verify this fact, related of the boiquira, I was constantly occupied with this idea, and began to despair of ever making the observation, when at a moment in which I thought the least of it, accident furnished me the means. Having

3 C 2

fallen

\* This estimable person is General Pickens. In a lamentable situation, and when my life was in danger among the Indians, I owed my safety to the strong recommendation which he gave to the Indian guide and interpreter, which he had procured for me, and to the letters which he had given me for different chiefs. His modesty will be perhaps affected by the liberty I take of naming him without his knowledge, but he will excuse this transport of my gratitude. This honest American, as much beloved by his fellow-citizens as by the Indians, whom he has frequently engaged and defeated in battle, knows how to confer obligations without affectation; to do good is in him a natural movement, so much the more to be praised, as among the greater part of men, it is the effect of interest, pride, or vanity.

fallen sick among the Indians, I found myself obliged to remain a few days with one of them in the neighbourhood of Pine Log. During my convalescence I took a walk every morning in the neighbourhood, and one day when I was following a pretty broad path, I perceived, at a distance, a serpent lying across the road in the sun. I had a stick in my hand, and drew near to kill it, but what was my surprize, when, in the moment that I was about to give the blow, the reptile perceived me, coiled upon itself, and opened its large mouth, into which five serpents, which I had not till then observed, because they were lying along its body, rushed into the gulph which I had conceived opened for myself. I retired to one side and hid myself behind a tree, the reptile had crawled a few paces, but hearing no further noise, and not perceiving me, stretched itself out afresh. In a quarter of an hour the young ones came out again. Satisfied with this observation I advanced anew towards the animal, with intention to kill it and examine the interior of its stomach: but it did not permit me to approach so near as it did the first time, the young ones entered with still greater precipitation into their retreat, and the boiquira fled into the grass. My satisfaction and astonishment were so great that I did not think of following it.

SECOND OBSERVATION.—On my return to Philadelphia, I recalled to Mr. Peale's recollection the project which we had formed the preceding winter, of going into Jersey to search for the boiquira in his retreats. He consented, and with the more readiness, as he had just lost the one which he had kept alive five years and a half. He in consequence wrote to Bridgetown to Dr. Elmer. On receiving an answer we started in the month of February; the season was already advanced, but not so as to render our expedition fruitless. Citizen Adet, minister of the French republic,

republic, a member of this society, and zealous in the pursuit of science, was to have been of our party, but was unfortunately prevented by illness. Arrived at Bridgetown we went forward to Morris River, in company with Dr. Elmer and Mr. White, who loaded us with kindness, and facilitated our researches by every means in their power. We were to have found at Morris River Captain Hawkins, who is perfectly acquainted with the retreats of these reptiles, and destroys them every year by hundreds.

The Captain not being yet arrived, we were conducted by an inhabitant to a place where he assured us he would shew us *boiquiras*. In the way he made us observe on the side of a rising ground on the banks of Morris River, excavations which had been made three weeks before, and in which had been found 75 of these reptiles entwined with each other. The hole was from three to four feet deep, and of about the same diameter. The way to the bottom of this hole is not straight.

I shall remark here, once for all, that *boiquiras* choose for their winter quarters two different situations. One on the south side of hills, and the other in low grounds, filled with roots, and covered with a thick cotton-like moss (*Sphagnum palustre*. Linn.). I have remarked, 1st, That the exposure was not always the same. 2d, That the way in was tortuous. 3d, The entrance was small enough to prevent the wind from penetrating with too much force. Captain Hawkins told me that he had never met with any of these reptiles in holes of which the entrance was larger than their bodies. 4th, In both these situations there is always found a running stream of spring water which never freezes at this depth, so that the *boiquiras* in their retreat are always near or over the water, but never in it.

Those naturalists who have advanced that these reptiles feed on frogs, and such like animals, will doubtless not fail to lay hold of this circumstance and interpret it in fa-

vour

vous of their opinion. But facts are very convincing to the contrary. The boiquiras seek the sides of hills, and the low bottoms in which springs are found, in order to shelter themselves from the cold and frost which makes them perish. They are in these retreats only during the winter, that is to say, during the time that they are torpid and do not eat. In summer they always keep upon the heights, in the driest and most arid places. I made this remark during my travels, and the fact has been confirmed to me by Captain Hawkins and the inhabitants of New Jersey, in which state these animals are in abundance, and where accidents from them are frequent, the soil being generally dry, sandy and arid.

I return to my narrative. Being arrived at the place whither our guide wished to conduct us, we began, all of us, to dig where he pointed out. Our researches were fruitless. We hunted in three other places without success.

The next day Captain Hawkins, having arrived, conducted us four miles, into a low ground, at the foot of a small hill. It was covered with birch, dogwood, and other shrubs, and with a prodigious number of large trees fallen down and rotted, whose stumps were yet left. It is under these roots that the boiquiras retire. A layer of rich black earth, formed of the remains of vegetables, and two or three inches deep, was covered by a thick bed, about 5 or 6 inches high, of the sphagnum palustre, below this bed of earth were found, at small intervals, springs which ran through a loose miry soil into which a stick might be thrust easily five or six feet. It is in the neighbourhood of these springs, and above this miry soil, the reptiles are found which were the object of our investigation. Our first attempt was unsuccessful. Captain Hawkins opened however another cavity in which we found two boiquiras of moderate size. In two other places we found

found nothing. Captain Hawkins now conducted us about half a mile further to a low ground nearly similar, less covered with wood, but considerably loaded with sphagnum palustre, without which we should have sunk infallibly into the mud, so soft was the soil. The first search produced nothing; but the second made us ample amends for the pains we had given ourselves till that time. In the space of two hours, and in a spot of ground about 12 feet long and 8 or 9 wide, we took eight boiquiras of various sizes, which had each from two to nine rattles.

I had persuaded myself, after the different reports which I had heard, that I should find in the same cavities, and mingled with the boiquiras, many other species of serpents and even frogs. Having met with none, I inquired of Captain Hawkins if he had ever made the same observation. He answered it was not rare to find black snakes (*coluber constrictor*) mingled with the boiquiras; but he had never met with others, except once that he found in the same hole a young garter-snake (*coluber faurita*): as to frogs or toads he had sometimes met with them, but in small numbers, and very rarely.

We asked him whether he was acquainted with the retreat of other serpents, he answered in the negative, but supposed they passed their winters in holes at the foot of trees, on the heights. It would not be less important to discover and investigate the retreat of other reptiles: the true way to do it would be, it appears to me, to observe what holes are in the vicinity of the exuvix, which these animals cast off in the spring and autumn, and to seek them in such places during the winter.

THIRD OBSERVATION.—The cold was very moderate when we made this search, for about 10 o'clock the thermometer stood at 30° or 31° of Fahrenheit's scale: at noon we plunged it into the mud above which lay the boiquiras, where we left it ten minutes: it had risen to

43° when we took it out. At the time when we found seven serpents together in the same place, the sun had great power, the thermometer in the shade being above 40°. The serpents began to be sensible in this mild temperature: as we put them into the box which we had brought for this purpose they moved their rattles; but we did not perceive them to make any efforts to dart forward or bite.

After our return to Philadelphia, our boiquiras remained above three weeks in the same box, which, as I have already related, did not emit the slightest odour when we took them out of it.

FOURTH OBSERVATION.—At the end of this time we shifted them. I chose out one with rattles, which had been wounded by the blow of a stake in digging it out, and therefore could not live long, with the intention to make a few observations on the teeth of these reptiles. The season began to be very mild, the reptiles began to agitate their rattles; but unwilling to lose so favourable an opportunity, I seized the boiquira with great caution by my left hand, and holding it very near its head, so that by forcing its jaws forward I made its mouth open. I attempted with scissors in my right hand to dissect out the fleshy membrane or sheath which contains one of the fangs. I accidentally burst the bladder which held the venom, and two or three drops flowed upon my fingers. This liquor was of a clear and transparent yellow colour. After the operation, I took a small pair of flat pincers and drew the fang. At the moment I extracted it, five or six drops of poison came out with force, and flew to the distance of about two paces. I proceeded in the same manner to get the other fang, but made no venom fly out; and, less happy than in my first attempt, I brought away with it a portion of the jaw.

My



My intention was, 1st, To examine the teeth and fangs of these reptiles: 2d, To observe whether they would be reproduced, and in what space of time: but the animal dying of its wounds, or rather of the cold which came on two days afterwards, we shall not have it in our power to make this last observation.

FIFTH OBSERVATION.—I put into a small bottle, with water, the teeth of the boiquira, and carried them to Dr. Graffi, of our society, who, prevented by some patients under his care, had not been able to assist at our experiment, and we examined them together. I opened with attention the fleshy membrane which I had removed with the tooth, and we found eight teeth attached by a little fibre to a common membrane, as represented in Fig. 5. *These teeth* are destined to replace the old ones, which, according to all appearance, fall at least once every year.\*

SIXTH OBSERVATION.—Having remarked the prodigious quantity of young teeth in this fleshy membrane, I was curious to learn what is their arrangement while the animal is alive. Mr. Peale had been so kind as to prepare for me a young boiquira, one of those which we had taken, and which had died that day. I chose it for the subject of my experiment, it was almost dry, I loosened lightly, with a penknife, the fleshy and dried sheath which covered one of the fangs, and perceived three teeth of different sizes, placed one above the other in the manner described in Fig. 3. Not perceiving any more, I concluded that the small ones had been either removed with the fleshy part, or were so concealed as to render it impossible to discover them.

3 D

SEVENTH

\* This observation is not new. I have since found, in consequence of my researches, that this multiplicity of teeth had been already remarked in the European viper (*coluber natri* Linn.); and that John Bartram mentions the same fact in a Memoir on the Boiquira, printed in the Philosophical Transactions. Volume XLI. No. 456.

SEVENTH OBSERVATION.—The above observations led me to another fact which I was not looking for, which seems to me to explain the prodigious quantity of venomous matter of which I spoke in my first remarks. Beneath each fang, and towards the middle of the lower jaw, I find a bladder which has a communication with the root of the tooth. This bladder appears to be a reservoir of the poison, whence it is transmitted to the lower part of the tooth, in proportion as the animal pours it forth in the act of biting any object. Vid. Fig. 4.

EIGHTH OBSERVATION.—I do not offer this last observation as a new one. I am sensible that all the naturalists who have described the fangs of rattlesnakes and vipers, (for they have both the same conformation) have been perfectly acquainted with this species of tooth; but the description they give of it is so inaccurate, that I think myself obliged to rectify them. All the descriptions lead one to believe, that these teeth are hollow at the base, in their upper part, and at the extremity. They are in fact pierced at their base, and this opening communicates with, or rather is included in the bladder which contains the poison; but the hole which corresponds to this is always one or two lines, according to the size of the tooth below the point. It is as it were cut obliquely. The interior part of the tooth forms a species of channel which is prolonged on the outside from the second opening till near the extremity, as may be seen in Fig. 6. which represents a tooth through which a bristle has been passed.

I shall allow myself no reflections on these observations; but I think I have sufficiently demonstrated that we have almost every thing yet to learn relating to these extraordinary reptiles. Time, with repeated and multiplied observations, can alone afford us the information requisite to form a solid judgment on this subject: and I am persuaded we shall arrive at the proof, that the pretended effects of  
enchantment,

enchantment, terror, or a suffocating emanation, the produce of that unreflecting horror which these reptiles infuse into the greater part of mankind, are very natural phenomena, and of easy explication, as soon as observers and naturalists have learnt to shake off their prejudices, and will be bold enough, without rashness, to seek these animals in their retreats, at all seasons of the year, in order to observe them with coolness, and without prepossession.

We, Mr. Peale and myself, propose to make experiments upon the poison of the boiquira, and we shall submit them to the society when the facts and experiments have been sufficiently repeated and authenticated to establish some certain truths. I shall conclude this memoir by a few reflections on the systematical distribution of serpents.

Linnæus was of opinion that the teeth of serpents did not afford characters sufficiently marked to be the foundation of a systematical arrangement. He made use for this purpose of the plates or scales which cover their belly and the under part of their tail. M. de la Cèpede, a successor worthy of Buffon, on account of his eloquence and his clearness, and still more worthy of eulogium on account of the respect which he pays to the most celebrated of naturalists, the immortal Linnæus, has followed the same plan.

M. de la Cèpede distributes serpents into eight genera; namely, *Couleuvres* (coluber) whose characteristics are large scales under the body, and two rows of small scales under the tail. *Boa* (boa) which have large scales under the body and tail likewise. The rattlesnakes *Boiquira* (crotalus) which have large scales under the body, and the tail in like manner, but are terminated by rattles, articulated the one into the other and giving out a noise.

The *Anguis* (anguis) which are wholly covered with imbricated scales.

The *Amphibenes* (amphibænæ), whose body and tail are covered with circular scaly rings.

The *Cæciles* (cæciliæ), the scales of whose body are in folds.

The *Langaba* (langaha), which have large scales under the belly, annular scales near the anus, and very small scales under the tail.

Lastly, the *Acrochordes* (acrochordes), whose belly and tail are furnished with little tubercles.

After this distribution, it appears that the viper, atropos, ammodytes, and several which have fangs, and are poisonous, are confounded with the Coluburs, properly so called, which are not supplied with this species of teeth, and which are all harmless. It seems therefore natural to make a division of this genus already too numerous.

The genus boa offers another confusion which might be avoided. The greater part of serpents of this species are without teeth. There is moreover in America a non-descript serpent (the mokafon) which according to the scales under its belly and tail, ought to be arranged among the boas. This species however have not only teeth, but the extremities of their jaws are furnished with fangs like the boiquira.

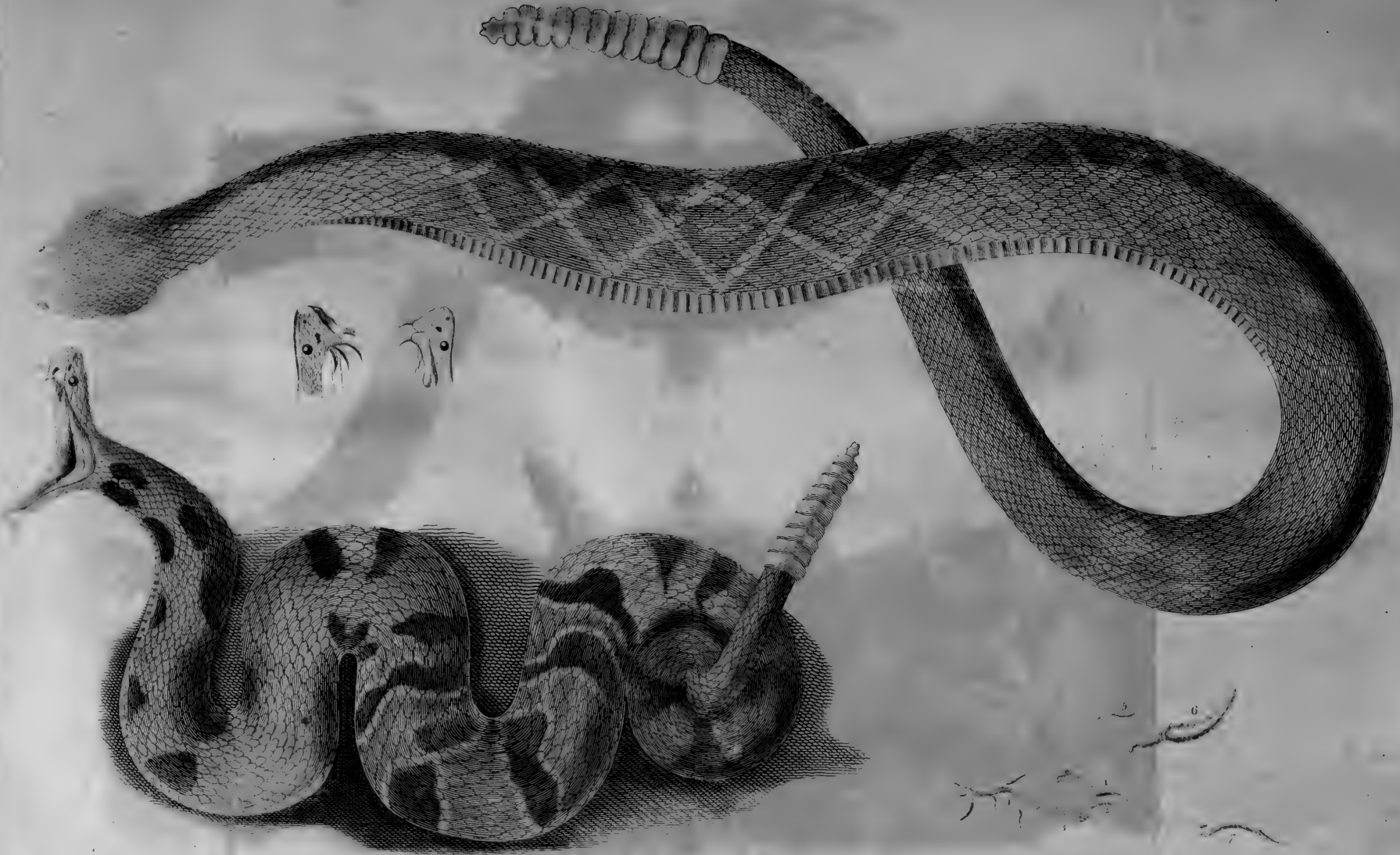
For these reasons I think \* the genus coluber ought to be divided into

Vipers (*Vipera*), whose characters would be large plates or scales under the belly. Two rows of imbricated scales under the tail. The extremity of the upper jaw on each side furnished with a hollow fang or canine tooth. Venomous.

(Coluber)

\* There is another consideration in favour of this change. It is that all fanged serpents, at least all which I have had occasion to see, appear to me certainly viviparous: perhaps the colubres, properly so cited, are all oviparous. This is another fact relating to these reptiles very important to ascertain.





(Coluber). Large scales under the belly. Two rows of imbricated scales under the tail. All the teeth alike. No fang or canine tooth. Harmless.

(Boa). Large scales under the belly and tail. The tail without rattles. No teeth.

Cenchris. Large scales under the belly and tail. The tail without rattles. Small equal teeth.

Agkistrodon. Large scales under the belly and tail. No rattles. The extremity of the upper jaw furnished with two hollow fangs or canine teeth. Venomous.

In this last division should be arranged the mokafon.

I say nothing with respect to other genera, in which I have no alteration to propose.

## No. XLIII.

*An Appendix to the two Articles in this Volume, (p. I.) by  
DR. PRIESTLEY, in a Letter to B. S. BARTON, M. D.*

DEAR SIR,

Read, Nov. 23, 1798. **S**INCE so much time has elapsed since the printing of the articles which had the honour of being inserted in the *Transactions* of your Philosophical Society, I beg leave to add a few more observations before they are published. The experiments which I have made since that time have confirmed all the *facts* reported in them, but not all the *conclusions* which I then drew from them.—I. Because the diminution of a mixture of atmospheric and nitrous air proceeded, in a course of time, much farther than it does presently after they are put together, I concluded that atmospheric air contains a much greater proportion of pure air than had been supposed, on the idea that the latter part of the diminution was owing to the same cause with the former. But I have since found that any kind of air, confined by water, the surface of which is exposed to the common air, will in time be wholly absorbed by it, though in those circumstances it might be supposed that the water in which it stood would be fully saturated with air, and therefore would not be disposed to take any more, especially phlogisticated air, which it never takes in preference to the dephlogisticated. To what this unexpected circumstance is owing, I have not yet satisfied myself, though I have made some progress in the investigation.—Notwithstanding this, I have no doubt but that part of the phlogisticated air that is found after some of the processes for ascertaining the purity of air, is formed at the time, by the phlogiston emitted from the substance that is used for this purpose uniting with the pur-

er



er part of the air. Several of my late experiments confirm this. Indeed, the different degrees of the diminution of atmospherical air in different processes, and in the different methods of conducting the same process, is a full proof of this.

2. I find *ivory black* a more convenient substance for the experiments recited in my paper than the *black bones* I then made use of; first giving it as much heat as I can in a smith's forge, without any access of air. It becomes white not only when heated in atmospherical air, but in phlogificated, or inflammable air, the quantity of which is thereby increased, by an addition of inflammable air. And that this addition of inflammable air comes from the *bones*, and from the principle that constitutes their *blackness*, and not from any decomposition of the *water* over which the process is made, is evident from that water containing no acidity, and its yielding air less pure than before; whereas, had the water been decomposed, since it is said that 85 parts in 100 are oxygen, it must have been found in the form either of an *acid*, or of *pure air*. That it is not contained in the bones, is clear from their receiving no additional weight.

3. The same thing appears to me to be proved by the heating of *zinc*. When this is done in atmospherical air, *flowers of zinc* are produced, and the air is diminished. After this the air is increased by the addition of inflammable air; and instead of flowers of zinc, a *black powder* is sublimed. If the water be decomposed in this process, where is the oxygen that must be disengaged at the same time with the hydrogen? It is not in the water, or the black powder; for this appears to be nothing more than zinc sublimed. It becomes white when it is heated in common air, and diminishes it.

4. Both iron and zinc, especially the latter, give out much inflammable air in pure water; and yet that water acquires

acquires no acidity, and gives out air more impure after than before the process, nor is there any oxygen in what remains of the metals. Where, then, is the oxygen into which it is said that the water is resolved, at the same time that it gives out hydrogen, or inflammable air?

5. I have had abundant confirmation of the experiments that I made with *needles*. I made use of *steel* on the supposition that, abounding with phlogiston, it would part with more than it would gain in proportion to other substances; and that the phlogiston it contained uniting with the pure air would make more phlogisticated air. I lately heated 100 grains of the needles in 7.3 oz. measures of atmospheric air, over mercury, till it was reduced to 6.5 oz. measures, without any sensible quantity of fixed or inflammable air in it, being wholly phlogisticated; a diminution so much less than usual, that much phlogisticated air must have been formed in the process. As the needles had not gained or lost any sensible weight, something must have been thrown off from them, though it could not be collected; and this could only have been from something going out of them, and not by any thing entering into them.

6. It is said that when *red precipitate*, which is a calx of mercury, is heated in inflammable air, the pure air expelled from it uniting with the inflammable air, forms *water*. But in my late experiments I have had the clearest proof that it does not form either water or any other substance, but remains mixed with the remainder of the inflammable air, while it imbibes some of the inflammable air, and is revived by it. This appears from examining the air that remains, and which is found to contain a portion of pure air, and especially from the *explosion* of the two kinds of air, which has more than once happened to me, and is not a little dangerous. I find by computation, that so much inflammable air is absorbed in the revival of red precipitate, that an ounce of mercury will absorb

forb not less than 362 ounce measures of it, or the phlogiston contained in it. An ounce of lead, I have shewn, takes 108 ounce measures of this air, an ounce of bismuth 185, and an ounce of tin 377 ounce measures of inflammable air; so that mercury contains more phlogiston than two of those metals; and notwithstanding this it may be revived in a glass retort, without any inflammable air at all. Here is a great difficulty, no doubt; but it may be solved by supposing that this substance is capable of attracting phlogiston through the hot glass. And if *light*, and *heat*, both acknowledged *substances*, can penetrate glass, why may not *phlogiston*? This must either be supposed, or that an ounce of mercury may either contain all the phlogiston in 362 ounce measures of inflammable air, or none at all, and yet be the same thing, having all the same chemical properties. Let philosophers consider this case with impartiality, and form the best theory that they can to account for the facts. Though so much stress has been laid on the experiment with this calx of mercury, as a foundation for the new theory, it is by no means conclusive in its favour.

Had the publication of your Transactions been more frequent, I should with much pleasure have submitted to the society a full account of these and other experiments, which appear to me to prove, that metals are compound substances, and that water has not yet been decomposed by any process that we are acquainted with. Still, however, I would not be very positive, as the contrary is maintained by almost all the chemists of the age, and therefore their hypothesis requires to be considered with the greatest attention. This I shall continue to give to it; and certainly it is high time to decide this question; since a great part of the system of chemistry depends upon it, and a false theory may retard the progress of this important branch of science.

Wishing the continuance of your success in the several valuable inquiries in which you are engaged, and which has already gained you much deserved reputation, I am,

Dear Sir,

Yours sincerely,

J. PRIESTLEY.

*Northumberland, Aug. 8, 1798.*

---

In all my computations of the quantity of pure air contained in a portion of atmospherical air, I have of late years followed the example of others in *agitating* the mixture of nitrous air with it. But I have lately observed that this agitation only promotes the absorption of part of the nitrous air by the water, and not the union of the two kinds of air, as has generally been supposed. Consequently, my original method of mixing them *without agitation* is preferable to it, and this gives the proportion of pure air in atmospherical air more agreeable to the truth, viz. about 27 parts in 100; whereas, if the computation be made after the agitation of equal quantities of the two kinds of air, the proportion will be about 33 in 100. After agitation, one measure of atmospherical air and one of nitrous will generally occupy the space of 1.01 or 1.02 measures; when without agitation, it will be about 1.25; and this also the result of firing together an equal quantity of inflammable and atmospherical air.

J. PRIESTLEY.

*An*

## No. LXIV.

*An Inquiry into the comparative effects of the Opium Officinarum, extracted from the Papaver Somniferum or White Poppy of Linnæus; and of that procured from the Lactuca Sativa, or common cultivated Lettuce of the same author.*

By JOHN REDMAN COXE, M. D. An Honorary Member of the Philadelphia Medical Society; and a Senior Member of the Chemical Society of Philadelphia.

GENTLEMEN,

Read, Nov. 24, 1797. **I**N the boundless fields of inquiry which the book of nature opens to our view in the extensive regions of America, much remains to be investigated. Our forests, our fields and rivers, our mountains, and the bowels of the earth, alike invite attention from the philosophic mind. Too long has a supine inactivity prevented our benefitting by the bounty of nature. She is not coy; yet she requires pursuit from those who wish to secure her: those alone who seek her, will she meet with a smile, and conduct them to the temple of honour and fortune. Proteus-like she assumes every form, and thus suits herself to the most fantastic imaginations.

The rugged aspect of the entrance to the various avenues of knowledge has deterred many from its pursuit, who if they had made the least advance, would have perceived a speedy termination to the labyrinth before them, and a luxuriant prospect unfolding to their view, and growing more delightful in proportion as they proceeded.

Among the various objects which nature holds up to our view, none are more deserving of investigation than the *vegetable* kingdom.—Here we discover, plants fitted to nourish and to preserve life; whilst others serve, by their grateful fruits and odours to gratify the senses of taste

and finell; or by their brilliant colours, the eye of man. By the noble discovery of the art of dying, many of these colours have become tributary to taste, by their transmissiion to, and fixation in, other bodies; nature is thus improved upon, by rendering permanent and fixed these her fugacious and transient ornaments. In medicine, many of the most valuable articles of the *Materia Medica* are derived from this source; witness the ipecacuanha, jalap, rheubarb, gamboge, bark, and opium, with many others which might be mentioned, of less note.

Wherever we look, we find nature tributary to the labours of man. Her luxuriance is increased; she seems anxious to remunerate our fatigue, and to diminish as far as is in her power the curse inflicted upon the human race, in the persons of our first parents, of "eating their bread with the sweat of their brow."

Though the bounty of nature is thus variously extended throughout the regions of the earth, it is not the less our duty and interest, to endeavour to discover such articles in our own country, as are similar or analagous to those which we obtain by importation from distant places; or at least to draw from other countries those riches which will prove equally productive, when naturaliz'd to our soil and climate. In the immense extent of the United States, may be found almost every climate from the torrid to the frigid zone. Let us not then despair of ultimately possessing among ourselves, all those invaluable sources of health and nutrition which are drawn from the vegetable creation in every part of the globe.

The *potatoe* is not a native of our climate, nor of the European countries in which it is cultivated; yet it is one of the most useful of the vegetable tribe, and grows among us as luxuriantly as in its native soil of South America. The rheubarb, though not natural to the clime of Great Britain, by cultivation, has there become tributary to the  
wants:

wants of man. Let us not then longer than is necessary be dependant upon foreign countries for the production of such substances as our own will afford us: let us seek in our extensive regions those treasures of the vegetable world, which now droop unnoticed, “and waste their sweetness in the desert air;” and which by cultivation may become such articles of commerce as amply to repay any labour expended upon them. We have too long lavished our treasures upon foreign productions; let us now in turn render foreign countries tributary to us.

Having said thus much, I shall now proceed to treat of one of the most valuable articles of the *Materia Medica*, in a cursory way, as an introduction to the subject of the following paper; and which I trust from its importance will be found worthy of the attention and particular notice of your respectable body.

The substance I propose to consider, is OPIUM; emphatically styled by some authors, “Magnum Dei Donum,” and in the class of stimulants regarded as the principal.

The plant which has *bitberto* yielded for the shop this invaluable drug is the *papaver somniferum* or *white poppy*; in the class polyandria and order monoginia of Linnæus. It is an annual plant; from the heads or capsules of which, the opium is obtained in Persia, Arabia, and other warm regions of Asia. Both the smell and taste reside in a milky juice, which is most copious in the cortical part of the capsules; though the leaves and stalks possess it in a less degree. This milky juice in a concrete state, forms the officinal opium. *Kæmpfer* and others have long ago described the manner in which it is collected: but the most circumstantial detail of the culture of the poppy, and the method employed to procure the opium from it, is that  
given

given by *Mr. Kerr*, as practised in the province of *Babar\**.

The purest kind of opium is chiefly retained for the use of the inhabitants of those countries in which it is prepared; who being debarred by their religion, from wine or ardent spirits; accustom themselves to a still more pernicious luxury, by raising their enfeebled ideas with the stimulus of opium.

The quantity taken by some in the space of twenty-four hours is truly surprising. It is true, that the use of it in the commencement is very moderate; but like dram-drinking becomes more necessary each day, to the existence of those who are accustomed to its influence.

According to *Mr. Baumé* opium consists of an *extractive* matter soluble in water; a *resin*; a volatile concrete oil; and a peculiar salt; existing in the following proportions.

	4 lb of common opium yielded	lb.	ʒ.	ʒ.
Of	<i>Insoluble</i> matter, - - -	1	1	0
	<i>Extractive</i> matter, - - -	1	15	0
	<i>Resin</i> , - - -	0	12	0
	<i>Oil</i> , - - -	0	3	7
	<i>Saline</i> matter, - - -	0	0	1
	Equal to 64 ʒ. or - - -	lb. 4	0	0

In the history above referred to, of the cultivation of the poppy, previously to obtaining from it this invaluable drug, may be remarked the extreme labour and attention requisite to its production. If then this time and labour can be saved, it must certainly prove beneficial to mankind, by diminishing the price of this useful remedy. Nor  
is

\* See Woodville's Medical Botany. Vol. III. p. 505.



is there any danger that this diminished price should tend to increase the number of those unfortunate wretches, who blindly seek to bury their faults or their misfortunes with them in the grave, by the impious and cowardly act of suicide. The avenues of death are too numerous, and the price of this balm to human misery (when properly applied) is much too inconsiderable, to deter from his purpose a person, intent on terminating his existence.

The *lactuca sativa*, or common cultivated garden lettuce, is ranked by that great naturalist Linnæus in his class *syngenesia*, order *polygamia equalis*, and is thus described.

“*Lactuca*. Receptacle naked. Calyx imbricated, cylindrical, with membranous margins. Pappus simple, stippled. Seeds polished.”

The genus *Lactuca* comprises according to Linnæus seven species; of which this is the second, and is described thus, “*lactuca sativa*, with leaves rounded on the stem hearted, stem corymbed.”\*

Since the time of this great man several other species have been enumerated; it is not however my intention to speak of any other than the one above mentioned.

The lettuce had long been known to possess narcotic properties. None however had extracted from it a substance possessing all the properties of opium in the fullest degree: it was chiefly from tradition that its effects were known, and by observing that people were rendered sleepy by eating old lettuce. It is the more remarkable, because, as we shall see presently, some have arrived at the very threshold of the discovery, but have stopped from the pursuit.

As far back as the year 1792, and long before I had perused any author, upon the subject of lettuce, it occurred

\* System of Vegetables of Linnæus, translated by a Botanical Society of Litchfield. London 1783.

curred to me to try some few experiments, to determine the quality and nature of that milky juice which exudes from this plant in copious streams when wounded; and this I was induced to do, from the well known effect of the plant in causing sleepiness when old; as well as from its peculiar smell and taste.

These experiments, at that time few in number, convinced me of the truth of the analogy which I had drawn between the *common officinal* opium, and the milky juice of this plant; for with a small quantity of extract obtained by inspissating this juice, I found similar effects induced upon myself when taken internally in the same doses with *opium* of the poppy. The most pleasing sleep was brought on by *one grain* of the extract, or by *fifteen* drops of the tincture made with proof spirit. By similar experiments since tried upon myself in England, I found the same effects; and a repetition of them within a few months past, proves them strictly the same. I have occasionally removed in myself a slight cholic, with twelve or fifteen drops of the tincture: and a series of comparative experiments upon frogs, &c. which I shall here detail, assure me by their uniformity of the *identity* of the *opium* extracted from the poppy and of that procured from the lettuce.

Before I proceed to relate the experiments I have made upon this subject, I must be permitted to shew, by quotations from several authors, how nearly they had reached the discovery of this fact. JONES, a celebrated author, who published in 1701 his "*Mysteries of Opium revealed*," in speaking "of the election (or choice) of opium," says; "3. It was mixed with juice of *lactuca sylvestris*, or *wild endive leaved lettuce*."

"This made it of a duller colour, and not to smell so perfectly and rankly of the *poppy*." He soon after, adds, "but *lactuca sylvestris* being of the nature of *opium*, made the loss of its *virtue* less discernible." See p. 13.

Dr.

Dr. CHARLES ALSTON, in the 5th vol. of the Edinburgh Medical Essays and Observations, p. 105. in his dissertation on *opium* after mentioning several articles with which it is reported to be adulterated, adds, " I know not the *glauucium* of the ancients, nor did I ever see any *opium* that I had reason to suspect as adulterated with *gum* or *suet*; but the *wild lettuce*, that is, the *lactuca sylvestris*, *odore viroso*, C. B. Pin. 123. abounds more than any *poppy* I know, with a milk of the same taste and smell; perhaps therefore this, if it can be more easily collected, may still in some places be mixed with *opium*, and the medicine be nothing the worse for it, the milk of even the *common lettuce* being anodyne and somniferous, as well as that of the *poppies*."

See also his 57th. lecture in the 2d vol. of his *Materia Medica*, p. 153. et seq.

HILL in his *British Herbal*, p. 436, under the head of *lactuca*, has the following: " Division I. 1. *Great wild lettuce*. *Lactuca sylvestris major opii odore*."

" The root is long, thick and whitish; and when cut, it yields abundantly a yellow juice, of a very unpleasant smell, resembling that of *opium*; and of a bitter, nauseous taste." " C. Bauhine calls it, *lactuca sylvestris odore viroso*. Others, *lactuca sylvestris major odore opii*."

" This is one of those English plants which deserves to be more known in medicine. It has been called poisonous, and men have from that been frightened from its use; but it is a very *gentle* and a *safe opiate*. The best way of giving it is in a *syrop* made from a decoction of the fresh leaves and stalk. This way it greatly exceeds the common *diacodium*, and may be given to tender constitutions with more safety. This I write from experience."

DALE has described the *lettuce* also in his *Pharmacologia*, p. 80. In this the different characteristic names of various authors are brought together. *J. Bauhine* calls it "*lactuca sylvestris lato folio, succo viroso*." I. B. ii. 1002. DIOS-

CORIDES has said, according to *Dale*, that it mitigates pain.

DALE has also made a second species or variety of the *lactuca sylvestris*, under the distinguishing mark of, "*L. sylv. costa spinosa*, or jagged leav'd wild lettuce." I shall here quote his own words.

"*Lactuca sylvestris fativæ similis est (ut scribit Dioscorides) sed longior caulis, et folia gracioliora, et asperiora; maro gustu est. Quæ de viribus lactucæ sylvestris veteres prodiderunt, quod scilicet semen ejus non minus quam fativæ libidinum imaginationes in fomno amolitur, et venere arcet; cui huic plantæ convenient, dubitat D. Rainus. Narcoticam eam esse et soporiferam, adeoque (ut rectè observat) viribus papaveri similem, ut Dioscorides et Plinius tradunt, opii vehemens et virosus odor abunde convincit,*" et seq.

These quotations will suffice to prove, that however analogous their authors might suspect the *officinal opium* and the juice of the lettuce to be; they had not put it to the test of experiment. I now proceed to state those which I have made.

#### LETTUCE OPIUM.

##### EXPERIMENT 1.

July 1st. 1797.

To one ounce of rain water, I added 5 grs. of the *opium* of the lettuce in the vial marked, A.

#### COMMON OPIUM.

##### EXPERIMENT 2.

The same day I added a similar quantity of rain water to 5 grs. of the *opium* of the poppy, in the vial marked, B.

I frequently agitated both vials, and on the 21st of the month, I found by filtration, only one grain and a half, left on the filtre of the vial A. whilst 2 grains were left on that of B.

This difference of half a grain I at first ascribed to the common opium being much more dry than that of the lettuce which was freshly made; and hence, in an equal weight not containing so great a proportion of fixed matter,

The colour of the solution A. was however much deeper than that of B. and succeeding experiments convinced me that the quantity of *extractive* matter in the *lettuce opium*, is considerably greater than in the common. By the aid of my ingenious and worthy friend Dr. *Cooper*, of this city, I obtained a larger quantity of the *lettuce opium*, with which I was enabled to make the following.

## LETTUCE OPIUM.

EXPERIMENT 3.

August 14th. I put 20 grains of *this opium* thoroughly dried, into two ounces of filtered rain water, in the vial A. and after repeated agitations, I filtered it on the 18th. When dried, there were left on the filtre, 10 grains, so that *one half*, was pretty accurately held in solution. The filtered solution was of a dark brown colour, possessing much of the taste and smell of *opium*.

## COMMON OPIUM.

EXPERIMENT 4.

August 19th. I put 20 grains of *common opium* into a similar quantity of rain water in the vial B. On the 24th, I filtered it after frequent agitations. There remained on the filtre, when dried, grains 11, which consequently leaves but 9 twentieths, dissolved by the water. The filtered solution was not nearly of so deep a colour, as that of A.

To both of these solutions I added about a drachm of alcohol, to prevent putrefaction.

## LETTUCE OPIUM.

EXPERIMENT 5.

August 19th. I put the 10 grains remaining on the filtre of A. (experiment 3.) into an half ounce of alcohol. I filtered it on the 29th, and found 7 grains left on the filtre, which when washed and dried, was devoid of taste or smell. The quantity of *resinous matter* then was 3 grains, or rather more than one 7th of the whole mass.

## COMMON OPIUM.

EXPERIMENT 6.

August 26th. I put the 11 grains remaining on the filtre of B. (experiment 4.) into the same quantity of alcohol. I filtered it on the 29th, and found 8 grains left on the filtre; devoid of taste and smell, when washed and dried. Here then the proportions agree.

The colour of *this* solution in alcohol was much deeper than that of experiment 5.

Neither of the above solutions possessed to any considerable degree the peculiar smell or taste of *opium*; probably from the large proportion of alcohol. The *resin* was precipitated from the solutions in alcohol, by the addition of water. That of the lettuce appeared to me *whiter* than the other; but not so copious: the opium taste, &c. was more evident in the water. Its resin was more evident by standing some days.

## LETTUCE OPIUM.

*EXPERIMENT 7.*

August 19th. I put 20 grains of the *lettuce* opium into the vial A. and added to it one ounce of a mixture of equal parts of alcohol and rain water. On the 29th, after repeated agitation I filtered it and found that  $12\frac{1}{2}$  grains had been taken up, as  $7\frac{1}{2}$  remained on the filtre after washing and drying. The solution eminently possessed the smell and taste of laudanum; and was of an higher colour than that of the following experiment.

## COMMON OPIUM.

*EXPERIMENT 8.*

The same day, I put a similar quantity of *common* opium into the vial B. and added the same quantity of the mixture of the alcohol and water. By filtration on the 29th, *seven* grains were left upon the filtre; or 13 grains were suspended in the solution.

This difference I regard as proceeding from a small allowance not being made in the weight of the *opium* of the *lettuce*, which had not dried thoroughly; and hence not containing as much *solid* matter in the whole mass.

The mass left on the filtre A. was of a more *gummy* feel than that of B. and not of so high a colour; the smell or taste of opium was not very evident in either of them.

With the solutions of experiments 3 and 4, I proceeded now to make the following.

## LETTUCE OPIUM.

*EXPERIMENT 9.*

To a solution of fugar of lead, I added 30 drops of the aqueous solution of the *opium lactuce*; a copious brown coloured precipitate instantly formed. The *opium* smell was evident.

## COMMON OPIUM.

*EXPERIMENT 10.*

A similar effect took place with the acetite of lead, and the aqueous solution of common opium. The precipitate was not as dark as the former; the *opium* smell was evident.

*EXPERIMENT*

## LETTUCE OPIUM.

## EXPERIMENT 11.

To a solution of sulphate of iron (green vitriol) I added 20 drops of the aqueous solution. A brownish coloured precipitate was formed; but not very copious. The supernatant liquor upon the subsidence of the precipitate was of a *dirty green*; as was also the precipitate itself upon standing. The *opium* smell was retained.

## EXPERIMENT 13.

To a solution of *hepar arsenicum* (made with orpiment and quicklime) I added 20 drops of the above aqueous solution; a *brown* and pretty copious precipitate was here formed. The supernatant liquor appeared clear. The hepatic smell seemed to be augmented by the union of the two solutions.

## EXPERIMENT 15.

To one drachm of *lime-water*, I added 20 drops; a brownish precipitate was formed. The *opium* smell remained.

## EXPERIMENT 17.

I added 20 drops, to 15 drops of *nitrate of silver*, diluted with rain water; a light coloured cloud gradually formed itself after standing some time.

## EXPERIMENT 19.

I added 20 drops to a solution of *carbonate of ammonia*; a brownish coloured precipitate took place. The peculiar smell of both solutions, was evident.

## COMMON OPIUM.

## EXPERIMENT 12.

The precipitate here was of a darker colour, but in the same proportion apparently. The solution was itself of a *brown* colour, and retained the *opium* smell.

## EXPERIMENT 14.

The precipitate here, was of a light *green* colour, and very small in quantity, until after standing a considerable time, when the cloud began to subside of a brownish or dirty green colour. The hepatic smell seemed increased.

## EXPERIMENT 16.

In this experiment, a brownish precipitate was likewise formed, though less abundant; the *opium* smell remained.

## EXPERIMENT 18.

The same effect, but in a less degree, took place in this experiment.

## EXPERIMENT 20.

In this experiment the same effects took place.

LETTUCE

## LETTUCE OPIUM.

## EXPERIMENT 21.

I added 20 drops to a diluted solution of *nitrat of copper*. The green colour of the latter, predominated; but a very lightish brown coloured precipitate gradually subsided.

## EXPERIMENT 23.

A copious lightish brown coloured precipitate was produced by adding 20 drops, to a diluted solution of *nitrat of mercury*.

## EXPERIMENT 25.

*Allobol*, diluted with water, produced no effect when added to the above solution.

## COMMON OPIUM.

## EXPERIMENT 22.

In this experiment the brown colour of the solution of opium predominated, and a beautiful clear solution remained which did not become cloudy after standing 10 minutes.

## EXPERIMENT 24.

A similar effect took place in this experiment.

## EXPERIMENT 26.

This experiment proved the same.

As in the above related experiments, the general effects of the *two species* of opium were pretty nearly similar, with *chemical* tests; I thought a set of *comparative* experiments made upon frogs, would be proper to illustrate still farther this identity. I therefore submitted several to the action of the *opium* in the manner following.

## EXPERIMENT 27.

July 1st. In a vial (C.) I put 8 grains of the *opium lactuæ*, and added by measure half an ounce of good brandy. On the 14th of August, I filtered it, and found 2 grains left upon the filtre. This I put into the same vial C. and added half an ounce of filtered rain water. The mass was of a *gummy* nature, possessing nothing of the peculiar *taste* of opium, and but little of the *smell*. On the 16th, after filtering it, I still found 2 grains remaining. The water had acquired



acquired an evident bitter taste, and a slight smell; which was doubtless owing to my neglect of *washing* the mass previously to the addition of the water.

EXPERIMENT 28.

August 20th. At 12 o'clock, I injected a portion of this *aqueous* solution (experiment 27.) between the skin and muscles of the *right* lower extremity, of a fine lively bull-frog. At the same time I also injected between the muscles and the skin of the *left* lower extremity, a mixture of *one* part of alcohol, and *two* of water. He did not appear sensible of pain at the introduction of either, but leaped about in the receiver, in which I confined him, with great vigor. At 10 minutes after 12, he appeared equally vigorous; as he did at the expiration of 15. I now injected some more of the same solution under the skin of the *right* extremity, but found no alteration evinced at the end of 10 minutes. I therefore introduced a third portion, at the distance of 25 minutes from the first; but without any alteration, excepting a slight convulsion, in drawing the leg to the body, and which probably was occasioned by the irritation of the instrument used in injecting the solution. Finding no effect produced by the solution upon the muscles of the extremities, I injected a portion into the *stomach* at 30 minutes after 12. At 35 minutes after 12, the *right* leg was moved with considerable difficulty; and generally remained in an *extended* position, unless struck or otherwise irritated; when it was drawn forwards pretty forcibly. The frog could use it very well in the action of jumping; and he did not seem affected by what was taken into the stomach, except that respiration appeared to be increased at the end of 10 minutes.

A portion injected into the *rectum*, produced no effect; and his legs had regained their perfect use.

At

At 10 minutes before one o'clock, I introduced between the skin and muscles of the *left* leg (which had had the alcohol and water injected into it at the commencement of the experiment) a portion of the *aqueous solution* of the *opium lactucæ*, of the vial A. (experiment 3.) At this time the frog was very lively. Much of the solution was discharged by the motion of the leg in placing him under a receiver: in 5 minutes he moved about briskly; in 10 his *left* leg began to drag. At this period of the experiment, something occurred to carry me away, and I put the frog into the water.

#### EXPERIMENT 29.

August 21st. The frog, the subject of the preceding experiment, had perfectly regained his liveliness and animation. At 30 minutes after one o'clock, I injected a few drops of the *aqueous solution* A. (experiment 3.) into his stomach. In 3 minutes, considerable contractions of his abdomen appeared, and continued at intervals; with an opening of the fauces, as if to obviate the difficulty of respiration. By agitating him, he was made to move with considerable briskness. At 15 minutes before 2, he appeared very lively. I injected a second portion into his stomach, and a third, at 20 minutes after 2, as he still continued very lively. Neither of these appeared to affect him. At 25 minutes after 3, I injected a portion, through a small incision, into the abdomen; a considerable part of it was rejected; but his lower limbs were paralyzed to a certain degree in 5 minutes. He could not jump, but drew his legs after him with much difficulty. In 12 minutes he could jump slightly. At 45 minutes after 3, I injected more, and retained it by keeping him upon his back. At 4 o'clock he jumped pretty well. At 30 minutes past 4, he continued lively. I now put him into the water, but found him *dead* the following day.

His

His death arose, in all probability from *inflammation*, induced in the abdomen, by the incision made into it for the introduction of the solution ; at least it must have had some influence.

EXPERIMENT 30.

Neither the *aqueous solution A.* (experiment 3.) nor *alcohol* and *water*, appeared to affect this frog when dropped upon the naked eye.

EXPERIMENT 31.

Several drops of the *aqueous solution A.* (experiment 3.) were dropped into my *right* eye. It gave me some degree of pain, which was not of long duration. I felt no other inconvenience from it ; but a slight inflammation for some hours was evident in it.

EXPERIMENT 32.

After separating by inflation the skin and muscles of the *right* inferior extremity of a fine active frog; I injected, at 20 minutes before 4, several drops of the *aqueous solution of opium lactuæ, A.* (experiment 3.) In 5 minutes little effect was induced. In 10 he experienced some difficulty in moving it, and it was accompanied with a dragging motion. In 15 minutes still greater difficulty. Upon extending the leg it was retained in that position ; whilst the *left* was quickly drawn up to the body ; yet when the *right* leg was irritated, it was exerted with considerable facility.

In 20 minutes the sense of feeling seemed to be in some degree impeded ; for it did not appear to evince by any contractions, that it felt pain from a pointed instrument in this leg, though in the *left*, it was very evident.

At 5 minutes past 4, I introduced some of the same solution beneath the skin of the *left* leg. At 10 minutes past 4 there was considerable difficulty in moving this leg; and his motion seemed now to be performed by pushing himself on with his fore-legs. If he wished to jump, he was compelled to push his body back upon his hind legs, instead of drawing them up to his body. The jump was only the length of his hind legs, which then remained extended as before. A silver probe introduced into the opening made to inject the solution, produced convulsions in both legs, by the aid of zinc. At 15 minutes after 4, both his legs appeared perfectly paralytic. At 20 minutes after 4, I injected some of the same solution under the skin of the abdomen, which seemed in some degree, after a short time to paralyze his fore-legs.

The solution applied to the naked eye of the frog did not seem to affect it in the least, as it did not cause it to cover it with the lids.

At 30 minutes after 4, I injected some drops into the stomach, which seemed at first to convulse it considerably; It appeared to strive to vomit, opening its mouth to the utmost extent, and making repeated convulsive motions of the œsophagus. It could not now move its lower limbs, though they were occasionally convulsed; and violent convulsions were induced by zinc and silver.

At 20 minutes before 5, it seemed to have expired, but by introducing a few more drops into the stomach, a slight convulsion was induced in about a minute. At 15 minutes before 5, it was completely dead.

Ten minutes before 5, I opened the thorax and abdomen. The heart beat 80 pretty vigorous pulsations in a minute. After removing the pericardium, I put a drop of the solution upon the heart, which did not appear to diminish its frequency. I now removed it from the thorax, and put it into some drops of the solution, which seemed soon to check

it,

it, for at 5 o'clock it beat only 50 weak pulsations in a minute, and at 10 minutes past 5, only 18, and chiefly of the auricle. A pointed instrument scarcely increased its vigour.

The stomach was corrugated, and contained the solution mixed with a slimy matter.

EXPERIMENT 33.

At 15 minutes before 2, P. M. I injected a few drops of the aqueous solution A. into the abdomen of a lively frog, the greatest part of which escaped. Though the frog was *stiffly* contracted before the introduction of the solution; yet the abdominal muscles relaxed and elongated themselves the instant it was introduced.

At the expiration of 5 minutes no effect was produced. At 10 minutes being equally lively, I introduced another portion and retained it there for some time.

In 10 minutes he *lay* upon his abdomen, not as usual resting upon his legs. Irritation with a pointed instrument, did not now cause his extremities to contract; they appeared perfectly paralyzed. When placed upon his back, he lay without motion. His eyes were sensible to irritation.

In 20 minutes he began slowly to move his lower, and soon after his upper extremities, and gradually elevated himself upon them as usual. Contractions were produced by zinc and a silver probe passed into the abdomen.

In 5 minutes from this time he appeared to be nearly dead, and was completely so in two or three minutes longer. At 3 o'clock his limbs were nearly stiff.

On opening the thorax the heart was beating 60 vigorous pulsations in a minute. I removed it from the body, and in 15 minutes it pulsated only 32, and chiefly of the *auricle*. In 30 minutes after 3, it beat only 10 times. At 45 minutes, it was excited to a few weak pulsations by a pointed instrument.

The length of time in which contractions may be induced by metallic substances, in the frog, is much diminished by the application of opium. In 20 minutes after the death of this frog I could not produce any; now they may be induced at the expiration of 48, 72 and even a greater number of hours, in a frog killed by cutting off, or crushing the head; as the experiments of Dr. Fowler on animal electricity evince.

EXPERIMENT 34.

August 22d. At 10 minutes after 3 o'clock, I exposed to view the *brain* of a frog, and put a few drops of the aqueous solution A. upon it. By a want of attention to the motions of the frog, the greatest portion of it was speedily lost. In 5 minutes he was very lively. In 10 minutes the same. At 30 minutes after 3, I introduced a second portion with greater care, which almost instantly seemed to affect him; for instead of supporting himself as usual upon his legs, he lay upon his abdomen. In 5 minutes his *left* leg seemed paralyzed, and he tumbled about with a sort of convulsive motion. In 10 minutes he was more affected. A pointed instrument scarcely causing him to move; and his motions were chiefly confined to his *upper* extremities.

In 20 minutes he appeared to be quite dead. On opening the thorax I found the heart pulsating vigorously 56 times in a minute. In 15 minutes from this time it beat 48. In this frog, the contractions produced by zinc and silver were by no means so vigorous, as in those killed without the application of opium.

EXPERIMENT 35.

By way of a comparative experiment, on the 26th of August, I injected some drops of the aqueous solution of *common*

*mon opium*, B. (experiment 4.) beneath the skin of the *right* inferior extremity of a lively frog, at 15 minutes before 1 o'clock. At 1, he was quite lively. By means of a probe, I now detached the ligamentary union of the skin at the knee, and passed a second portion of the solution down to the ankle joint. In 20 minutes he was as lively as ever. I now injected a third portion and retained it some time. A *prolapsus ani* occurred during the introduction of the solution by the sole exertion of the animal, as no force was employed. In 5 minutes his leg began to drag, and in 10 minutes he could not move it. The *left* was used with violence when irritated.

At 20 minutes before 2, I injected a portion into the stomach, which almost instantly convulsed him, in a manner resembling the contractions produced by zinc and silver. His *irritability* was so highly increased from the effects of the opium, that the slightest touch produced convulsions in all his extremities. After some minutes more had elapsed, a sudden noise or even blowing upon him, would produce them, and they became more frequent by degrees. At 2 o'clock they were less considerable, and at 10 minutes past 2, he appeared dead, as irritation produced no contractions.

On opening the thorax, the heart beat 48 vigorous pulsations in a minute. The stomach was filled with a slimy mass, possessing the smell of opium, and it appeared to have contracted upon itself about the middle. The vessels on its surface were distended with blood. Contractions induced by zinc and silver, were very inconsiderable; being confined chiefly to the toes of the *right* leg, even when the silver was placed in contact with the large sciatic nerves; and in the *left* leg, similar contractions extended no farther than the foot. At 3 o'clock *neither* would contract. The *auricle* was still pulsating 27 times in a minute.

Having shewn by the preceding experiments that there exists a great similarity between the effects of the aqueous solutions

solutions of *common*, and of the *lettuce* opium; I next proceeded to some few experiments with the *spirituous tinctures*, A. and B. described in experiments 7 and 8.

EXPERIMENT 36.

September 2d. At one o'clock, P. M. I injected between the skin and muscles of the *right* inferior extremity of a lively frog, a few drops of the spirituous tincture of *opium lactucæ*, A. (experiment 7,) and at the same time, I introduced beneath the skin of the *left* leg some of the spirituous tincture of *common opium*, B. (experiment 8.) At the moment of introduction both tinctures gave pain, and by the efforts which the frog made to escape, a considerable portion of the tinctures was lost. In 5 minutes he hopped with great difficulty; or rather, his motions seemed to be performed by quickly and repeatedly pushing himself on by his lower extremities. Considerable inflammation was speedily induced in both thighs, and blood was even effused.

In 10 minutes his motions were more difficult; and his jumps more circumscribed. Both legs seemed equally affected.

A drop of the tincture put upon his eye appeared to give pain, as he immediately closed it.

In 20 minutes I injected a few more drops below the skin of the inferior extremities. In a few minutes, both legs appeared immoveable. In 5 minutes from this time, the inflammation was seen extending itself with considerable speed, down the legs; as many small vessels before invisible to the naked eye, were now distended with red blood. His legs lay motionless in any position they were placed; and no irritation, except that produced by zinc and silver, caused them to move. These metals caused strong convulsions in both.

For



For nearly 20 minutes he seemed to be dead. After which a very slight touch convulsed him; and by this time the inflammation had extended to his toes.

Some business carried me away at this period. I did not return till nearly 3 o'clock, when I found the frog laying as I left him; but the irritability of his system was so highly increased, that a very slight touch caused strong convulsive motions. I now placed him in a tumbler of water, and at 20 minutes after 3, the merely making a noise, as in the motion of a chair along the floor, and even only touching the glass in which I had placed him, caused such strong convulsions, as nearly to project him from it. By degrees this effect ceased; and by 4 o'clock he was quite dead.

On opening the thorax the heart was beating 45 moderate pulsations in a minute. The *right* leg exhibited stronger marks of inflammation than the *left*; as the vessels were more turgid, and one or two considerable effusions had taken place into the substance of the muscles,

#### EXPERIMENT 37.

Fifteen minutes before two o'clock, I introduced a few drops of the spirituous tincture, A. (experiment 7.) into the stomach of a fine lively bullfrog. A violent and instantaneous projection of the tongue shewed a disposition to vomit it up. He jumped about under the receiver with great vigor. In 10 minutes he began to breathe more quickly, and his jumps appeared more languid. When placed upon the ground, he could not jump above twice or thrice his length. About 3 o'clock he appeared to have recovered considerably from the effects of the tincture.

At 10 minutes past 3, I injected a few drops below the skin of the *right* lower leg, which caused considerable pain. A portion of it was lost, and a slight effusion of blood took place, which probably washed away another portion of the  
tincture

tincture. At 20 minutes past 3, he moved with considerable agility, and seemed very brisk. In 30 minutes he appeared quite well. I now injected a second portion under the skin of the leg. At 35 minutes after 3, he moved it very briskly. At 40 minutes after, the *right* leg began to drag, although he could draw it to his body; and he lay with his head upon the table, instead of supporting himself upon his legs as usual. I now put him into some water, which revived him considerably; so that at 4 o'clock he moved his legs with ease, and by 20 minutes after, he used them vigorously; though still he was unable to leap to any distance.

At 20 minutes before 5, I introduced some more of the tincture into the stomach. In 10 minutes, he appeared very languid. Five minutes before 5, his legs remained motionless in any position in which they were placed, and were insensible to irritation. At length he gradually began to mend, and at 6 o'clock could move his limbs with great ease. I now put him into the water, and the next day found him quite lively.

#### EXPERIMENT 38.

September 5th. At one o'clock, P. M. I laid bare the brain of the frog, the subject of the preceding experiment. He had perfectly recovered from the effects of that experiment, and was extremely lively. I injected some drops of the spirituous tincture A. down the spinal canal, which seemed instantly to affect him, as his fore legs were considerably paralyzed. He appeared somewhat recovered in 10 minutes, but breathed quick. The greatest part of the tincture was discharged and washed away by some blood which oozed from the wound. At 15 minutes after one, with more care, I introduced a second portion, which passed to all appearance, lower than the first. In a moment the *whole*  
muscular

muscular fabric, became motionless and relaxed. The eyes closed; respiration ceased; and a slight pulsation of the heart, evinced by the motion of the thorax, alone rendered it probable that any vitality remained. No contractions of the extremities followed the application of a pointed instrument; but zinc and silver caused strong convulsive motions of the limbs. If the brain was touched with a silver probe, and brought into contact with the zinc on which the frog was placed, strong contractions of the body and limbs succeeded. When the probe was introduced to some distance down the spinal canal, the frog moved. At 25 minutes past one, he opened his eyes; and drew up soon after, his extended *lower* extremities to his body. At times the muscles of his *upper* limbs appeared strongly contracted, and they generally remained in the same position unless irritated.

At half past one, he suddenly became most violently convulsed; writhing his body and limbs, in every possible direction; and he even threw himself with considerable force from the table on which he was placed, although *at least six inches* from its edge. During the period of these violent convulsions he uttered a croaking noise. The convulsions were induced by the slightest noise, extending even to the toes; and they were more evident in proportion to the *suddenness* of the cause producing them. In 5 minutes this effect diminished considerably, and his limbs when extended were slowly drawn up again to the body.

At 20 minutes before 2, I left him feebly supporting himself upon his legs; and did not return till about 5 minutes before 3, when I found him under the receiver, and lying upon his back, as if from a renewal of the preceding convulsions. His eyes were open, and he moved slightly when touched. A probe passed down the spine caused his extremities to move. In 10 minutes from this time, very little effect was produced by passing the probe down the

spina caral; and in a minute or two, he appeared completely dead.

Convulsions produced by zinc and silver were still strong. The heart on exposing it to view was pulsating moderately 42 times in a minute.

EXPERIMENT 39.

At 30 minutes past 4, I injected a few drops of the above tincture A. into the stomach of a young frog; which caused it to gag, and a considerable portion was rejected. In 5 minutes he remained under the receiver pretty quiet; though before this he had been striving violently to escape. When touched he did not jump, but lay in the position in which he was placed. Ten minutes before 5 o'clock, his respiration was quick, being 66 times in a minute. His hind legs were moved with difficulty, and he lay with his head upon the table.

At 5 minutes past 5 he began to move about, and seemed to have recovered considerably. Business now calling me away, I put him into the water. At 10 o'clock he was very active and vigorous, and continued so till I threw him out some days after.

The following very interesting experiments, were made at my request at the Pennsylvania Hospital by my very ingenious and worthy friend Dr. Samuel Cooper, to whose kindness I am much indebted.

“Jeremiah Smith, 34 years old; pulse beating 96 strokes in a minute, took 30 drops of the lettuce laudanum, (A. experiment 7.)

In min.	2	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40	45	55	60	70	80
Pulse beat	96	96	94	95	98	98	100	101	100	101	101	103	102	102

His face was now evidently flushed, and his skin was warmer. He said that he felt very agreeable. His pulse seemed increased in force as well as frequency.”

“Upon

“ Upon taking 30 drops of the same preparation, I felt as if I had swallowed a glass or two of wine, or a small quantity of opium.

“ It was given in the following diseases, viz. heart-burn, chronic rheumatism; the pain of which occurred in the night; Diarrhœa; and in a pectoral complaint attended with a periodical cough. It seemed to destroy the disagreeable sensation of heart-burn, and hindered the occurrence of the pain of rheumatism. It checked the frequent stools accompanying diarrhœa, and occasioned the evacuation of much flatus. It allayed the cough attending the pectoral complaint. In all these cases it seemed to be precisely analogous in its operation to the tincture of opium; and like opium it increases the frequency and energy of the pulse.”

If any person reads the foregoing experiments with attention, he cannot hesitate in allowing the most perfect identity to the two species of opium. The experiments of *Whytt*, of *Alston*, and of others, strengthen in the highest degree the evidence of the fact.

The milky juice from which the opium is prepared, exists in the stalk and in the leaves of the plant. It is not indiscriminately deposited throughout, but is placed in appropriate vessels running longitudinally in the woody or fibrous part of the stalk. The internal or medullary part of the plant is soft; and perfectly bland to the taste, abounding in a transparent mucilaginous juice; which has not the smallest analogy to the above-mentioned one.

The best time for collecting the juice, is when the plants are beginning to seed. If we take it before this, it has not sufficiently acquired its medical properties; and if at a later period, the quantity is by no means so considerable.

It is best procured in the manner described for collecting it from the poppy, viz. by incisions; with this difference, that in the poppy they are *longitudinal*, but in this must be circular. A very moderate depth suffices. It exudes free-

ly in milky drops, which may be either immediately collected; or suffered to dry on the stalk, and then scraped off and deposited in proper vessels. If we obtain it by pressure from the plant, and then inspissate; the other juices seem to alter it considerably: the colouring matter of the vegetable is taken up, and the smell of the opium no longer exists; at least this was the case with 30 grains of an extract procured thus, from 10 drachms of the plant, by Dr. Cooper. It possessed none of the peculiar smell or taste of opium, and when I put it into a mixture of equal parts of alcohol and water, it readily yielded the green colouring principle, but nothing further. Probably more attention to the subject will lead to a method of separating the opium from the other principles united to it. Exposure to the sun and air, may possibly produce this effect: the smell of the juice when first extracted by pressure is strong of opium. The extract above alluded to was inspissated in a sand bath, the heat of which may have been too considerable for it.

Having said thus much upon the juice of the common lettuce, I must observe that all the species contain it in a larger or smaller proportion. The *lactuca sylvestris*, or *virgata* of Linnæus, contains it most abundantly. That from which I obtained my opium, was, I observed before, the *lactuca sativa*; it abounds in juice, and will serve the double purpose of cultivating for the table as well as for the shop.

I cannot avoid contrasting the superior advantages of the opium extracted from the *lettuce*, above that procured from the poppy.

Some judgment may be formed of the labour and expence attendant upon the cultivation of one acre of the poppy, by the account given by Mr. Kerr. He says "an acre yields in the East Indies, 60 lbs. of opium, which, at 9 shillings sterling, (2 dollars) per pound, is £.27 an acre." Now,

at

at a moderate computation, it may be presumed that *one half* of this sum is employed in the necessary expences of ploughing, manuring, sowing, watering, and collecting, &c. &c. Say then that £.13. 10, are clear gain, (which must be allowed to be a large proportion.) Now the *poppy* cannot be employed as an article of diet; whereas the *lettuce*, which grows here in the most luxuriant manner, will amply repay the labour and expence (which at most is trifling) attending its cultivation, by the sale of the supernumerary plants taken up at an early period for diet, long before the development of the opium principle. Here then the very labour employed has the double advantage of thinning the plants, thereby rendering the remainder more perfect; whilst it collects for the market such as have arrived to sufficient maturity for the table.

The sale of these supernumerary plants would, I conceive, *at least* repay the labour, &c. attending their cultivation: and if the rest yielded per acre *only* 60 lbs. of opium, double the profit would arise from its cultivation, above that of the poppy. The great abundance of the juice however, and the luxuriance of the plant, render it highly probable, that *double* that quantity, *if not more*, might be procured from the acre of ground.

The price of this valuable article of the *Materia Medica*, leads me to hope that farmers and others will attend to the cultivation of the lettuce, in order to obviate one source of the annual expenditure of money from the United States; and as Dr. *Crumpe* observes in his valuable treatise upon opium, "If any overplus remained after our own demands, a ready market would be found for it in the East Indies, where its consumption is very considerable, and price generally high."

The medical virtues of opium would appear from the experiments of authors, to reside more particularly in the *excitæive* principle. If this be certainly the case, the *opium*  
of

of the *lettuce*, would prove far more valuable to the *Materia Medica*, than the *common* opium: for by the comparative experiments 3d and 4th, *ten* grains of *extractive* matter were taken up from one *scruple* of the *lettuce* opium; whilst only nine grains of the *common* opium were taken up from the same quantity. This in a pound weight, will give a very decided advantage of *six* drachms, *one* scruple, *four* grains, to the *lettuce* opium, above the *common*; for in one lb. of the *lettuce* opium, *one half*, or 8 oz. are *extractive* matter, whilst of the *common* opium only 7 oz. 1 sc. 1 dr. 16 grs. are extract.

*Common Opium.*

If 20 <sup>grs.</sup> : 9 :: 7680. <sup>grs.</sup> the No. in 1 lb.

$$\begin{array}{r}
 9 \\
 \hline
 2|0 \quad | \quad 6912|0 \\
 \hline
 6|0 \quad | \quad 345|6 \\
 \hline
 8 \quad | \quad 57.36 \\
 \hline
 \hline
 \hline
 \text{oz. } 7. \text{ I. I. } 16.
 \end{array}$$

As I conceive the foregoing facts may prove serviceable to my fellow citizens, I have taken the liberty of drawing them up in the form of a paper, addressed to your respectable Body, as the surest mode of obtaining their promulgation.

I have the honor to be,

With the greatest respect,

Your obedient humble servant,

JOHN REDMAN COXE.



*Experiments and observations, on the atmosphere of marshes:*  
By ADAM SEYBERT, M. D.

Read, Dec.  
21st, 1798.

WHEN inquiries which have attracted the attention of a Franklin, a Priestly, an Ingenhouz and many other eminent persons, without being decided, are undertaken by one whose abilities are so far inferior as mine, little success can be expected. This remark announces the difficulty of the subject I am about to investigate; nevertheless I am stimulated by the industry of my predecessors, and if I cannot promise much new matter, I hope to be at least able to verify some observations and perhaps disprove others; for in proportion as we remove errors we approach nearer to truth.

When we are fully persuaded, that to live and to breathe are synonymous terms; and that the absolute necessity of air to the maintenance of animal life has been fully established by repeated and well concerted experiments, we need not be surpris'd to find many persons engaged in an examination of the chemical qualities of our atmosphere: the names of Scheele, Priestly, Lavoisier, Fontana, &c. will for ever make this branch of science respectable.

From the earliest ages it has been supposed that the atmosphere has great influence on the human body in producing disease, as well as in restoring health; hence the accounts of Hippocrates, Sydenham and Huxham. Physicians ought always to notice the state of the atmosphere during the prevalence of epidemic diseases.

Before facts were collected and experiments well performed, the atmosphere was suspected to differ materially in almost every situation; but latter experiments have proved that our notions have been erroneous to a great degree.

In a former memoir which I had the honour to read before this society, I paid particular attention to the atmosphere over the ocean, rivers and neighbouring land, and hope that my experiments have been of some service towards the establishment of truth; in the present essay I intend giving an account of some experiments which I performed at different times on the air over marshes.

A few general remarks respecting the common state of our atmosphere, perhaps become necessary for the sake of future comparisons.

We no longer believe, for experiments have taught us the contrary, that our atmosphere is an homogeneous element: the present ingenious doctrines of heat have thrown much light upon the subject; and with much reason some philosophers are induced to believe "that the aeriform state is a modification of bodies, dependent on the degree of temperature, and on the pressure which these bodies undergo!"\* This opinion has been extended so far as to induce some to say, "Perhaps also metals are contained in the atmosphere."† These sentiments do not appear to be merely conjectural, for Chaptal has precipitated mercury from oxygen gas (which was obtained from red precipitate) by means of ice; and the family of Achard, suffered ptyalism from breathing in an atmosphere where mercury had been exposed for some time in a saucer.

The above opinions, if true (and I think them highly probable) prepare us to meet many difficulties in the analysis of the atmosphere. But all I expect to do is to open the passage, and I shall leave others to render it more certain; for numerous experiments, and those often repeated, are the only means whereby we can ascertain truth; and I fear the labours of one man are insufficient to perform this task.

I am

\* Lavoisier's Elements of Chemistry, p. 59.

† Grittauer's Antiphlogistische Chemie, p. 58.

I am not without hopes that others will engage in the inquiry, it is of importance to every citizen, more especially since we find that our principal cities are almost yearly afflicted with a terrible epidemic, which has been by some attributed to the state of the air. Future discoveries it is hoped will multiply the number of tests for airs, and thus render the subject more easy.

Respectable chemists have determined the component parts of our common atmosphere to be

Oxygen gas 27.

Azotic gas 72.

Carbonic acid gas 01.

Any deviation from this statement must be attributed to local circumstances.

I shall first endeavour to determine, whether or not the air of marshes differs from that of other situations :

2. What are the causes of the differences which are found to exist : and

3. Make a few observations and remarks.

1. March 31st, 1798. Air was obtained by agitating stagnant water over marshy grounds ; the following experiments were then performed.

*a.* It burned when a candle was applied to it ; the flame was blue : it did not explode when mixed with atmospheric air.

*b.* Agitated with lime water, a copious white precipitate was formed.

*c.* Its bulk was considerably diminished by agitating it with lime water.

*d.* Equal bulks of it and nitrous gas were introduced into my eudiometer tube, and a diminution of  $\frac{2}{100}$  of their bulk was perceptible.

These experiments were frequently repeated and the results were similar to the above-mentioned : they warrant the following inferences :

3 I

*a.* That

*a.* That carbonic acid gas enters largely into the composition of the air examined.

*b.* That hydrogen gas is an ingredient in it.

*c.* That no oxygen gas was present: for the small absorption which took place, I attribute to the action of the water with which the airs were agitated.

The above experiments were performed on the air, which was obtained immediately as it was disengaged from the marshy soil; it became necessary to examine the air situated at some distance above the marsh.

At different times during the summer of 1798, I collected air from above marshy grounds: the following experiments were performed on it.

*a.* When agitated with lime water, it afforded a precipitate, which was not so abundant as in the former experiments.

*b.* Mixed with nitrous air, its bulk was diminished to almost as great a degree as the air in the yard of my lodgings.

*c.* Either pure or mixed with atmospheric air, it did not burn or explode when a candle was applied to it.

Hence it appears that the air obtained at the height of several feet above marshes,

1. Contains little or no hydrogen gas.

2. That the proportion of carbonic acid gas is pretty considerable; and

3. What is of great consequence to be observed, a large quantity of oxygen gas enters into its composition.

The last mentioned facts induce us to believe that the air *above* marshes is not considerably different in its properties from the common atmosphere in other situations, where animals respire with ease and enjoy perfect health, except the proportion of carbonic acid gas being greater; and this I am induced to believe diminishes in quantity as we ascend: for facts related by travellers who have visited the Grotto del

del

del Cane and other similar places, prove that the gravity of this elastic fluid permits it to rise but to an inconsiderable height.

After having proved that certain qualities do exist in the air over marshes, which are different from those possessed by the atmosphere in other situations, we must next attend to our

Second object, viz. to ascertain what are the circumstances about marshes which produce such effects?

Before we proceed any further, it is of the greatest importance to be satisfied respecting the changes which may be produced on common atmospheric air, when subjected to the action of the soil of marshes.

At different times in the months of September and the commencement of October 1796, I exposed atmospheric air to the action of mud, which I obtained from marshes below the city. The same was done at different times in the months of April and July, 1798. The experiments were exposed to the temperature of the atmosphere. The results from the different experiments were similar. The air was exposed to the action of the mud which was contained in a tumbler, by means of an inverted glass jar, in a basin containing a small quantity of water. The following changes were noticed.

1. The air contained in the jar became much diminished in bulk, as was proved by the water rising into the jar.

2. The air, thus acted upon, when agitated with lime water, afforded a copious white precipitate and became diminished in bulk.

3. In some of the jars, were suspended papers, stained blue with litmus and yellow with turmeric, the blue received a reddish tinge and the yellow remained unaltered; the red was again changed to a blue by exposure to the vapour issuing from a bottle containing ammoniac.

4. The air thus altered by the mud, when mixed with nitrous gas in the eudiometer tube, was in every instance

found to have lost in point of purity; sometimes no diminution of bulk whatever took place.

The following circumstances seemed to influence the last mentioned experiments. 1st. Temperature. 2d. The length of time during which they were continued. And 3d. The proportion which the mud and air bore to each other, the surface of the mud being more or less extensive, seemed also to have its effects.

The air thus affected by the action of the mud would in no instance burn or explode, when a candle was applied to it; hence it contained but a small quantity of hydrogen gas.

This last mentioned fact induced me to engage in an essay to determine the origin of the hydrogen gas which abounds in the *air obtained by agitating stagnant waters*.

It is necessary to be observed, that in the above experiments with mud, but a small proportion of water was added to it in the tumbler, the quantity was just sufficient to promote putrefaction. I am of opinion that the hydrogen gas is afforded by a decomposition of the stagnant water, effected by the putrefaction of the dead animal and vegetable substances, which enter largely into the composition of the soil of marshes. I was induced to form this opinion, because, first, pure water is a compound of but two elements, consequently the affinity cannot be broken but by the action of a third substance. And secondly, we have no experiments which prove that pure water has undergone spontaneous decomposition. My ideas are confirmed by a fact well known to all seamen, viz. when a candle is applied to the bung hole of a cask containing *river water*, which had been for some time closely stopped, an elastic fluid escapes, which will inflame and appears in all respects similar to hydrogen gas obtained by other means.

After forming the above conjectures, I determined to perform a few experiments which might tend to confirm or disprove my opinion. With this view mud and water,  
with

with a very small portion of atmospheric air, were at different times confined in bottles closely stopped and inverted over water: in some instances the experiment was continued during 20 and 30 days. They were subjected to the temperature of the atmosphere. During the progress of the experiments, I perceived that an elastic fluid was disengaged from the materials contained in the bottles, and that the water was evidently diminished in bulk; the elastic fluid generated during these experiments, 1st, instantly formed a copious white precipitate when agitated with lime water; 2dly, it burned, when the flame of a candle was applied to it, and possessed the other properties, which are common to air obtained by agitating stagnant waters over marshes.

These facts are decisive to me on the subject, and confirm the above conjectures respecting the origin of the hydrogen gas disengaged from marshy grounds. It is necessary to remark, that some danger attends these last experiments; for a large bottle which was closed by a ground stopper, was broken on the 25th day of the experiment, by an expansion of the contained elastic fluid: the pieces, which were large, were thrown to the distance of 20 feet, and a report was heard louder than that from the firing of a musket. In general, the bottles had corks fastened by means of strings bound round them: as soon as I cut the strings, the corks were forced from the necks of the bottles with considerable violence.

The above experiments teach us that mud vitiates the atmosphere in a very powerful manner. They also enable us to account for the presence of the elastic fluid forming the atmosphere of marshes. It appears, that, the carbone of the mud unites with the oxygen of the decomposed water, and forms the carbonic acid gas, whilst the hydrogen gas is set at liberty. These are truths not to be invalidated by gratuitous assertions, since their basis is experiment.

It

It may be asked, if mud seizes oxygen gas with the avidity stated, how comes it that eudiometrical experiments prove the air over marshes to be nearly, if not quite, of the same degree of purity as that of other situations?

At first an answer to this important question may seem difficult; but some examination of the circumstances attending the situation of marshes, enables us to account for it in a very satisfactory manner. It is to be remarked that in my trials with mud, the air was confined under glass vessels over water, consequently no circumstances from without could have any influence on the experiments. The air over marshy situations is very different, it possesses all the advantages of ventilation, &c. in common with the atmosphere. Besides these circumstances, a large quantity of oxygen gas is afforded by the living vegetables which surround them in abundance. We may also observe, that frequently large ponds of water are found in their neighbourhood, and that often rivers are at no great distance from them: may not therefore a quantity of oxygen gas be disengaged from these waters by the action of the sun? Experiments are related by reputable authors, wherein water has been decomposed by the action of the sun's rays; of this more hereafter.

That the atmosphere of marshes, therefore, differs in certain circumstances from that of other situations, and that the soil has considerable effect, in altering the air of the atmosphere, I think, cannot be doubted. Let us therefore endeavour to discover the particular local causes which give rise to these variations.

I have before hinted that the putrefaction of the animal and vegetable matters upon the soil of marshes, was the great cause of the changes observed to exist: for every species of soil will not operate in the manner alluded to.

That the cause is in the putrefaction of these matters, and that this state is absolutely necessary to those changes, I  
infer



infer from the following circumstance; marshes have no noxious influence, during the winter season. They cause disease when the circumstances are present which promote putrefaction; as, a proper degree of heat, a due quantity of moisture and the contact of atmospheric air or substances capable of affording oxygen; as *water*. That a certain degree of moisture is necessary, appears evident from White's experiments, related in the Philosophical Transactions: he says, "a certain degree of moisture seems necessary to produce the bad effects of marshes; for mud when perfectly dry did not alter the air." He might have added, that too much fluidity will likewise prevent their bad consequences, which is proved by the neighbourhood being healthy when they are overflowed. An overflow of water may operate by preventing the powerful effects of the sun. Experience teaches us, that their bad effects are discontinued, when they become dry. Covering them with clay and other substances not liable to putrefaction, destroys their bad effects, so does cultivation, frost, &c.

Living trees being planted in their neighbourhood renders the situation more healthy, by absorbing the gas exhaled during putrefaction and affording oxygen gas.

White's experiments prove, "1st. During sixteen hours, air confined in a phial over water did not suffer a change. 2dly. Pure clay moistened did not alter the purity of the air. 3dly. Sand moistened did not change the purity of the air." But 4th. *Mud (which consists of earths intimately mixed with dead animal and vegetable substances) rendered the air very impure, as I proved by the experiments which I performed.*

The following reflections occurred to me some time since, and are copied from my note book.

To arrive at any certain knowledge respecting the manner by which marshes can be supposed to affect the atmosphere, we must investigate their composition.

They

They seem to consist of;

1st. More or less water. - 2dly. Different proportions of *dead* animal and vegetable matters. And 3dly. The earthy substances composing the original soil.

Animals and vegetables, when they have suffered death, are subject to the laws which govern inanimate matters in general, and they are liable to the various changes produced by chemical mixture and the laws of chemical affinity: they are acted upon by the powerful agents of nature, and thus suffer decomposition and form new combinations.

All chemists acknowledge the analysis of animal and vegetable substances to be imperfect. Lavoisier has paid particular attention to the subject. He performed numerous and accurate experiments to determine their composition, and notices in a particular manner the results they afford during their putrefaction. According to him, they consist chiefly of hydrogen and oxygen, combined with carbone: these substances, he says, are found in all vegetables, and none exist without them. Animal substances contain more hydrogen and azote than vegetables do, they also have carbone as a constituent part of their composition: some of both classes contain sulphur and phosphorus.

The above are the principles which I suppose are liable to be acted upon, and thus produce the effects we are about to consider.

Before we can understand the changes to which the above substances are liable, we must take into consideration, that our atmosphere is composed of the azotic and oxygen gases, and a small portion of carbonic acid gas: many view this last as adventitious and by no means necessary.

Heat, moisture, the contact of atmospheric air and rest we know are circumstances attendant on marshy situations during the unhealthy seasons.

*A priori*, we might be induced to believe that the following phenomena would take place, under the above circumstances.

1. That

1. That hydrogen gas would be disengaged. 2. That the oxygen combining with the carbone would form the carbonic acid gas. 3. That azote would unite with a portion of hydrogen and thus produce ammoniac; whilst another portion of it would, during its combination with oxygen, form the nitric acid. And 4th. That when sulphur or phosphorus were present, they with hydrogen would form the sulphurated and phosphorated hydrogen gases.

We shall now endeavour to discover whether or not these elastic fluids enter into the composition of the atmosphere of marshes.

1. Hydrogen gas. Doctor Franklin has long since demonstrated the production of this elastic fluid in marshy situations. Ingenhoufz and others have confirmed the truth of his experiments and observations.

My experiments convince me that it is produced in a considerable quantity, and that it may be easily procured by agitating stagnant waters over marshes. It is also evident that this gas is in a state of mixture with the carbonic acid gas.

Although we are certain that a large quantity of hydrogen gas is disengaged from marshy grounds, we must nevertheless conclude that it bears but an inconsiderable proportion to the atmosphere at large; for we find that the air immediately above marshes will not explode upon the approach of a candle: indeed from its levity we might suppose that it occupies the inferior strata of the atmosphere but for a short time.

2. Carbonic acid gas. That this elastic fluid enters largely into the composition of the atmosphere of marshes, is easily proved by agitating it with lime water.

3. Ammoniacal gas. The production of this gas during putrefaction, is proved beyond doubt; therefore that it should exist in the atmosphere of marshes seems at least probable, indeed many have inferred considerable effects

from its presence, but as they did not detect it by any test with which we are acquainted, their opinion is entirely hypothetical.

The following are the results of the means I employed to discover whether ammoniacal gas is present in the atmosphere of marshes. 1. No white clouds appeared, when muriatic acid gas was mixed with air obtained by agitating stagnant waters. 2. Slips of paper stained yellow by turmeric, were suspended in a bottle containing mud and atmospheric air, it remained unchanged; whereas those stained with litmus received a reddish tinge. 3. I never could perceive the odour peculiar to this alkali, when I visited marshes.

The above experiments caused me to doubt the presence of this elastic fluid in the atmosphere of marshes. I was confirmed in this opinion by the following circumstances: 1st. Ammoniac combines readily with water: it is impossible to procure ammoniacal gas over water; therefore we are to suppose that if this fluid is produced it is immediately absorbed by the water of the marsh. 2dly. Carbonic acid gas is abundant in the atmosphere of marshes. By experiment, I ascertained that this acid and ammoniacal gas were very prone to unite and form the carbonate of ammoniac. The experiment was performed in a glass tube over mercury: as soon as the two elastic fluids came in contact, an absorption took place and the bulk of them was considerably diminished: at the same time the sides of the tube were incrustated with a white matter, which possessed all the properties of the carbonate of ammoniac. If such are the phenomena of these experiments, why will not similar effects take place in marshy situations?

4. Nitric acid. The experiments and observations of Thouvenel and others, have long since demonstrated the production of this acid during putrefaction. If it is formed in marshy situations, its presence cannot be proved in their atmosphere, and I am inclined to believe that it is immediately absorbed by the neighbouring waters.

5. Sulphurated

5. Sulphurated and phosphorated hydrogen gases. If these elastic fluids consist of hydrogen gas, holding sulphur and phosphorus in solution, it seems probable that they should be generated during the putrefaction of such matters as contain them as constituent elements. Although Chaptal in his *Memoirs de Chimie*, p. 141, observes: "Que la boue noire, degagée de tout végétal, ne donnoit plus d'air inflammable mais répandoit une odeur de foie de soufre." Still he relates no experiment whereby he detected its presence in the atmosphere of marshes. Its ready absorption by water; marsh air when agitated with a solution of the acetite of lead producing no change in it; silver not tarnishing sooner in these than in other moist situations; and the air possessing no peculiar smell, are all facts which tend to convince me that it does not exist; moreover, Kirwan says, that hepatic gas united with nitrous air will deposit sulphur. I agitated marsh air and nitrous air together in a glass tube and no such phenomenon was noticed.

6. Azotic gas. If you burn candles in the air of marshes, until all the oxygen be absorbed, and then agitate the remaining air with lime water so as to absorb the carbonic acid, an elastic fluid still remains which possesses the properties of azotic gas.

7th and lastly. Oxygen gas. A variety of facts prove that oxygen gas is a principal ingredient in the atmosphere of marshes; 1st, candles burn therein with the same lustre as in other situations. 2. Animals breathe with equal ease as in other places. 3. Eudiometrical experiments prove that it forms as great a proportion here as in other atmospheres which are reckoned more healthy.

August 4th and 5th, 1796—July 8th and 10th, 1798— I collected air from over marshy grounds to the south and north of Philadelphia; when tried with the Eudiometer, they always proved as pure as the air in the yard of my lodgings. Chaptal in his *Memoirs de Chimie*, p. 141.

asserts that the air over the ponds, which border on the Mediterranean sea (the neighbourhood of which is equally marshy if not more so than the neck formed by the junction of Schuylkill and the Delaware, as I convinced myself during my residence at Montpellier in the years 1795 and 1796) was equally pure with that of Montpellier, tried the same day. When I assert that the atmosphere of marshes is equally pure with that of other situations, I mean that it contains as large a proportion of oxygen gas as such other atmospheres do. I do not by any means intend to be understood that it is free from foreign mixtures.

I have acknowledged that putrefaction is going on in marshy places and likewise admit that this process destroys the purity of the atmosphere by absorbing its oxygen; therefore it may seem difficult to admit the *absolute purity* of the air being equal here to that of other places. People being able to breathe with ease over marshy grounds, is sufficient proof that the oxygen gas there is adequate to support life. I shall now attempt to account for the purity of the air of marshes as follows. Sennebier has proved by numerous experiments, that living vegetables placed in an atmosphere of carbonic acid gas or in water saturated with this air, exposed to the action of the sun, thrive and grow very rapidly: during the experiments the carbonic acid is destroyed and oxygen gas is disengaged. In addition to these experiments, Ingenhoufz has taught us that the aquatic plants, particularly such as grow in the neighbourhood of marshes, possess the power above stated to a surprising degree; see *Experiences sur les Végétâux*, Tom. 2. p. 401. These facts when properly considered and connected with the remarks I made when speaking of the effects of mud on the atmosphere, I think are sufficient to account for the phenomenon, which at first seemed at least doubtful.

The above view of this difficult subject will perhaps in some measure alter our opinions respecting the utility of marshes.

marshes. Heretofore mankind seem to have viewed their existence as noxious to them and unnecessary to their happiness. I confess my former opinion respecting them coincided perfectly with that of the majority, but at present my ideas are very different: I consider them as very necessary to keep the atmosphere in a *proper degree* of purity, for it is not only the impure atmosphere which kills animals, but the too pure also; and an ingenious philosopher has well observed, that animals live too fast in atmospheres overcharged with oxygen gas. They appear to me to have been instituted by the Author of Nature in order to operate against the powers which vegetables and other causes possess of purifying the atmosphere, so that the oxygen may exist in a proper proportion, fit to support animal life and combustion. I am of opinion that ere long marshes will be looked upon by mankind as gifts from Heaven to prolong the life and happiness of the greatest portion of the animal kingdom. Perhaps it was originally intended that they should remain uninhabited and that their only use should be that of correcting the too pure atmospheres. Although their immediate inhabitants suffer disease from them, still but a small portion of the human race choose marshy situations for their residence.

After I had read the above before the society, a friend in conversation with me, objected to the operation of marshes on the atmosphere being intended to prevent a superabundance of oxygen gas; he observed that this effect would be fully accomplished by the ordinary combustion and the respiration of animals. Upon reflection, his objections gave rise to new confirmations of what I asserted: I remarked to him, that very extensive tracts of country were sufficiently warm without fires; that in these places nature gave uncommon powers to vegetable action, but at the same time ordained, that, in these very situations marshes should be most abundant. If we view most southern

ern countries, I believe the above facts will be found to exist very generally. A further beautiful demonstration of my proposition may be adduced from a well known fact, that when vegetable life becomes paralyzed in the winter season the operation of marshes is then unnecessary and is likewise suspended by the same causes, viz. frost, &c.

*An account*



## No. LXVI.

*An account of a Kettle for boiling Inflammable Fluids.—In a letter from THOMAS P. SMITH, to ROBERT PATTERSON.*

*Philadelphia, June 14, 1798.*

SIR,  
 Read, June 14, 1798. **W**HEN we consider the many unhappy accidents that occur from vessels containing inflammable fluids boiling over and setting fire to the buildings in which manufactories of them are carried on, it must strike us as a matter of importance to form a vessel which should be so constructed as to prevent any of those accidents, and yet of so simple a form as to render it fit for general use. Impressed with these ideas, I take the liberty of offering for your approbation the following plan.

Let A B C D (*see figure*) represent a large kettle, D E, a spout running out to the distance of three or four feet, commencing at D, four or five inches from the brim of the kettle, and the termination of it E, just as high as the brim C. Let the bottom of this spout be covered with wet sponges or rags. Now suppose the kettle to be filled up to D with any fluid, then as soon as it commenced boiling it would rise in the kettle, and in rising but a small perpendicular height, would pass a considerable distance up the spout D E: here the liquor would soon cool and of consequence fall back into the kettle, and the whole subside to its original height. This would occur as often as the fluid rose above D, as the evaporation from the wet sponges or rags, would keep D E constantly cool.

It would perhaps be best to pass the spout through the side of the building into the open air, as thereby the evaporation would be increased, and consequently the spout kept at a lower temperature; in this case it might be covered.

In

In case of the fluid to be boiled possessing a very strong elective attraction to caloric or the matter of heat, the spout might be extended to the width of the diameter of the kettle or a projecting shelf might be formed all round it, lined below with wet sponges or rags.

I remain, Dear Sir,

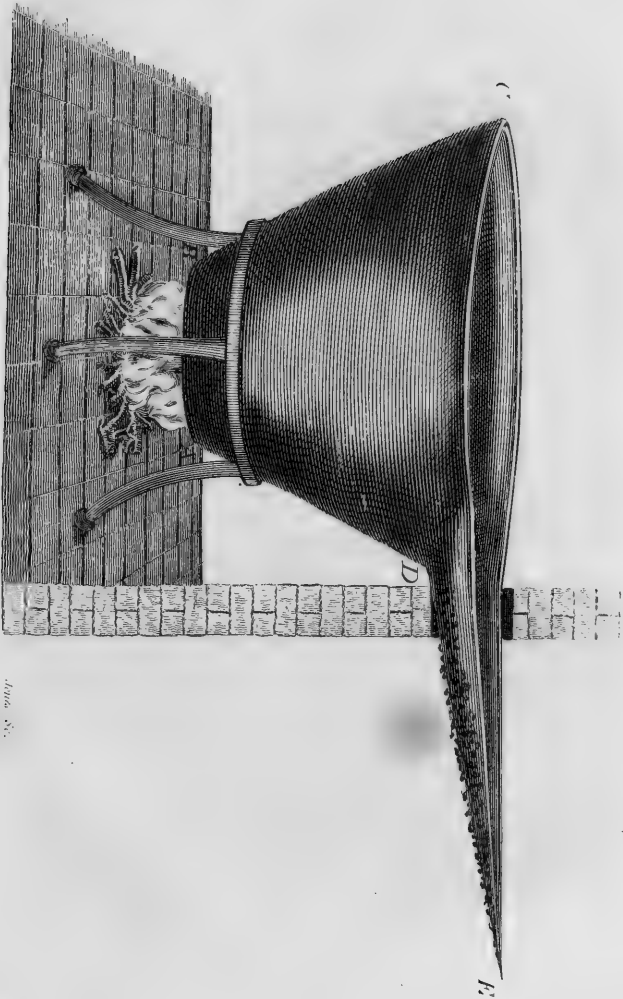
Yours, &c.

THOMAS. P. SMITH.

MR. ROBT. PATTERSON.

P. S. In conformity to the wish of the society I procured a vessel of the form here proposed. I first tried the experiment with water, it boiled very rapidly, but every time the water rose into the spout it immediately subsided, although the spout had for some time been directly exposed to the heat of one of Lewis's furnaces: I afterwards attempted it with oil, but before the oil boiled the folding of the vessel, which was made of tin, melted.

*An Essay*





## No. LXVII.

*An Essay on a new Method of treating the Effusion which collects under the Scull after Fractures of the Head. By J. DEVEZE, Officer of Health, of the first class, in the French Armies.*

Read, May  
6, 1796.

**O**F the different cases which require the operation of the trepan, I shall only consider the effusion between the dura mater and the scull, occasioned by blows and fractures.

Mr. Petit, a celebrated surgeon of Paris, has contributed greatly to the improvement of this art, by pointing out the particular symptoms which distinguish effusions under the scull from concussion of the brain. These different accidents equally result from falls or blows received on the head; and previous to this distinction it was easy to confound them, a mistake highly prejudicial to the patient who is affected with concussion only, as it requires a different treatment from effusion and is not relieved by the trepan.

When there is a collection of blood from a blow or fracture of the scull, all authors advise the trepan, in order to discharge the collected fluid; but the difficulty of ascertaining the part where it has accumulated, often makes frequent repetitions of the operation necessary before it is discovered. Mr. Mareschal, first surgeon to Louis XIV. gives us an example of this, he trepanned a young lady twelve times before he found the effusion occasioned by a fracture of the parietal and temporal bones on the same side. This case, and many others of a similar kind too numerous to relate, evidently shew how important it is to render an operation more easy, which is often repeated without real necessity, is painful to the operator, and sometimes fatal to the patient.

I do not flatter myself with having obtained this object ; but I think it a duty to communicate to the society some ideas which have occurred to me, and by which I have been so happy as to succeed in a case I had an opportunity of attending, in the French hospital established in Philadelphia.

In cases of accumulated blood between the scull and dura mater, the adhesion which unites them, is destroyed in the place occupied by the fluid, the collected matter is circumscribed in a larger or smaller space, it expands the dura mater, and forming a tumor that oppresses the brain, produces the effects which require the operation of the trepan.

In this case a single opening made in the scull on one of the points of effusion, is sufficient to give vent to the fluid, because the blood pressed on all sides by the action of the brain, quits the place it had collected in, and flows towards the part that offers a passage. It happens in this case, as it does in that where the accumulation exists between the dura and pia mater, that the blood, equally pressed by the brain, runs between those two membranes, flows towards the opening by the trepan, and presses the dura mater outward, which indicates to the operator that this membrane requires incision, in order to give passage to the collected fluid.

It is only in the first case that the adhesion of the dura mater to the cranium, by retaining the fluid, requires a repetition of the opening, should the operator not meet at first with the precise spot where the fluid is collected.

To avoid these inconveniences, I propose in such a case to destroy the adhesion which unites the dura mater to the scull, and establish a communication between the collected blood and the opening already made by the trepan ; by this means a repetition of trepanning would be avoided, and the operation becoming more easy might save the life of the patient in any case not necessarily mortal, which

is

is particularly interesting, when the effusion is situated at the bottom of the scull.

If instead of trepanning twelve times, Mr. Marechal had separated the dura mater from the cranium, following the direction of the fracture, he would have certainly reached the effusion, and the blood would have been evacuated by the first opening, although it must have risen against its own weight; this will be easily understood by physiologists who advert to the force of pressure the brain exercises on every part of the scull, and compare it with the resistance the collected blood may oppose by its specific weight.

The danger arising from a separation of the dura mater, may perhaps be considered as forbidding the method I recommend, but experience shews this separation is not dangerous, since, as I have already said, blood cannot collect between these two parts, without separation, and yet they return to their natural state, when the fluid is evacuated by the trepan, even where the separated parts have long remained divided from each other by the interposition of the fluid.

Of the cases which support my opinion, it will be sufficient to mention the following.

A young person after the scarlet fever, had a violent pain which fixed itself at the upper part of the head; every thing art could indicate was tried to effect a cure, bleeding, bathing, cathartics, internal remedies, topicals of every kind, and blisters on the affected part, all had failed: when I was consulted, I advised the moxa, which was applied to the diseased part, and though a plentiful suppuration followed, the pain seemed to increase, and for six months continued to augment; when I was again requested to give my advice. I prescribed the trepan, which operation was immediately performed, in the centre of the painful part: the opening made in the scull by this

means gave vent to a quantity of pus of a greenish white colour; the pain ceased entirely, the patient was soon cured; and since has enjoyed a perfect state of health.

The preceding observation clearly shews the dura mater had been long separated from the scull by the matter, and proves that the separation of this membrane is not dangerous.

It will be said perhaps that this separation did not produce any bad effect because it took place gradually: my answer is, an effusion occasioned by violent blows is suddenly formed, it forces the dura mater from the cranium with violence, and separates it sometimes to a great extent. It may be again objected that nature though acting hastily, manages in a manner art cannot imitate in separating the dura mater from the scull. I will oppose this objection by experience, and not argument.

The 29th of March 1795, there was brought to the French hospital established in this city, a man about thirty-eight years of age, of a middle size and very robust constitution: he was comatose, his face inflated and discoloured with ecchymosis, his body covered with bruises, and many wounds made with pointed instruments: those who brought him, told me he had been struck with an iron bar which fractured his scull; and had been trepanned on the spot.

After uncovering the head, it was washed and shaved: and I found the trepan had been applied on the upper part of the right parietal bone, about an inch from the coronal suture.

I took away, with the lenticular knife, pieces of the internal plate which wounded the dura mater, and enlarged the wounds in the direction of the fracture on which the trepan had been applied; it proceeded from the sagittal suture, and descended almost in a right line into the temporal region, at the upper part of which I bounded my incision, although



although the fracture extended lower: I observed another fracture in the upper and lower part of the same parietal, which had separated a piece of the bone about three inches long, and two wide; this piece was neither indented nor displaced, was behind and a little above the part trepanned: blood issued from the superior and posterior fractures.

The next morning the patient was in the same state, insensibly voided his urine and could not swallow. The dressing was removed, much blood came from the opening by the trepan, and from the fractures.

When I visited him in the evening he was comatose; but little blood came from the wound, nor did the pressure I made on the dura mater produce more. I introduced a blunt flexible probe under the scull in the direction of the fracture, from whence the blood proceeded in the last dressing, and endeavoured to do the same by the fracture which descended to the temporal region: at the distance of about a quarter of an inch, was stopped by a sudden resistance, and it was at that moment reflection suggested the method I immediately put in practice.

I presumed the comatose drowsiness which continued, was occasioned by collected blood, and that it existed under one of the points of the fracture in the temporal region, because those effusions which had been formed under the other fractures, were evacuated in the preceding dressing.

Had I followed the usual method, it is possible I might have made many openings before I had succeeded, or have failed finding it; consequently after the reflection which suggested, that the adhesion between the scull and the dura mater might be separated without inconvenience, I determined to separate the membrane by following the direction of the fracture; and proceeded to this operation with a silver spatula very flexible, the extremities of which were rounded: I took the precaution to press it towards the bone, and to bend my instrument by degrees as I entered, to make  
it

it take the form of the part upon which I acted, and often drew it back, to measure on the outside the way it had made. At length after having entered half an inch below the temporal scaly future, the resistance suddenly ceased, and my instrument entered a hollow part, at the same moment the blood flowed in great abundance; when it ceased I drew out the spatula, which was followed by a small quantity. The patient then began to move strongly, tried to rise and talked without knowing what he said.

The next morning I found him tied in his bed, this method was necessary, because he endeavoured to rise, as as he said to go and fight. More blood came away at the dressing. In the afternoon I found him better, he drank plentifully, and answered my questions: the next morning, being the fourth after the accident, he had perfectly recovered his senses, and from that time continued to mend. As his head had been much wounded, many abscesses were formed on the exterior, the last was on the piece of the parietal bone already spoken of, and as it had no connection and was vacillating, I easily took it away, the dura mater recovered and followed the motion of the brain: the wound had suppurated and the cicatrix was much advanced, when the patient went out the 28th of December.

During the cure the patient felt no pain in that part of the head where I had separated the dura mater; the cure of this trepan was neither longer or more difficult than usual, if we except the complication from the gatherings, which are foreign to the subject.

I cited Mr. Marechal's observation, because the case is similar to that which makes the subject of this essay. Mr. Marechal's patient had a fracture which crossed the parietal and temporal bones: mine had fractures in the same bones, and same places; there was also another, and some very serious bruises, which made the disease complicated. Mr. Marechal, trepanned his patient twelve times: I cured mine with one operation, and by a method which to the best of my knowledge, had never before been tried.

DEVEZE.

## No. LXVIII.

*Memoir on the Sand-hills of Cape Henry in Virginia.*  
By B. HENRY LATROBE, Engineer.

December 19th, 1798.

Read, Dec. 21, 1798. FROM the falls of the great rivers of Virginia over the out-runnings of the granite strata, the general level of the land gradually approaches the level of the ocean. At the falls it is elevated from 150 to 200 feet above the tide: on the sea shore at Cape Henry, the original coast rises not more than 15 feet above high water mark.

That the whole of this extensive country, from the falls to the coast, is facitious, and of Neptunian origin, appears far from being hypothetical; and the fossil teeth and bones, which accompany this memoir,\* and which with many hundred more, were dug out of a well at Richmond, from the depth of 71 feet, prove that the deposition of the superstrata is not of a date sufficiently removed to have destroyed the soft and almost cartilaginous part of the joints,  
or

\* The teeth appear to be those of a shark. They are highly enamelled and extremely sharp: their roots are perfectly sound and entire, and the minute and almost transparent jags of many of them are as perfect as the rest. They are found in every well, dug in or near Richmond, to a sufficient depth; and, as I am informed, in every deep well for many miles below the city. The stratum in which they lie consists of highly sulphurated blue clay, abounding in pyrites, and which has the appearance of having been mud. They were first discovered in the beds of rivulets, which had worn their channels to the depth of this stratum; and obtained the name of *Indian Dart-points*, in the same manner, as the immense oysterbeds, which have been quitted by the ocean, are vulgarly called *Indian oyster-banks*.

The bones were dug from the same stratum. Among them are two out of six bones, which formed a *pacu* of some animal unknown to me. Many very found vertebræ of fish, and a remarkably perfect thigh bone of a large bird have been in my possession.

or to have injured the enamel of the teeth. The Neptunian theory of geogeny, has now very generally taken place the old volcanic system, and, as far as conjecture and hypothesis can forward science, it is certainly more generally applicable. But along the coast of Virginia,\* a process is going forward, the result of which will be exactly similar, and in which water has no immediate share.

The shore, and the bed of the Atlantic near the shore, consist of a fine sand. The daily action of the flood tide carries a certain quantity of this sand above high water mark, which being dried by the sun and air, is carried further in land by the winds. The most violent winds on this coast, blow from the points between the N. West and the East; and besides, a gentle easterly breeze prevails the whole summer, during some part of almost every day. This easterly wind, which is in fact a trade wind, is felt as high as Williamsburg. It is said to be felt, at this day, higher in land than formerly, and to be annually extending its influence; and it will no doubt, when the woods shall be more cleared away, blow health and coolness over a portion of lower Virginia, which is now considered as extremely unhealthy.

These easterly winds blowing during the driest and hottest season of the year, carry forward the greatest quantity of sand, and have amassed hills, which now extend about a mile from the beach. The natural level of the land, elevated little more than 10 feet above high water mark, has a very gentle declivity to the east. It is now a swamp † of  
about

\* I speak only of the coast of Virginia at Cape Henry: for although I have the best reason to believe that the same natural process has produced all the sand banks, islands, and sand hills from the Delaware to Florida: I have only examined that part of the coast, which is the subject of the present memoir.

† By a swamp I exclusively mean a piece of ground, the surface of which is wet and soft, but which has a sound bottom. In this it differs from the Dismal swamp, much of which is a bog or morass. Into the latter, a pole of any manageable length may be forced with great ease.

about five miles square (25 square miles.) The soil below the surface, is a white loamy sand, and if the water falling upon, or rising in it, had a free discharge to the ocean, it would probably be perfectly dry: this, however, the sand hills prevent, and the water is discharged into the sea to the southward, and into the mouth of the Chesapeak to the northward, by small creeks, which find vent from the westerly extremities of the swamp. Lynhaven creek is the most considerable of these drains. The swamp, or as the neighbouring inhabitants call it, the Defart, is overgrown with aquatic trees and shrubs; the gum, (*L. styraciflua*) the cypress (*cup. disticha*) the maple (*acer rubrum*) the tree improperly called the sycamore (*platanus occidentalis*) the magnolia glauca, the wax myrtle (*myrica cerifera*) and the reed (*ar. setta*) are the principal. Of these many thousands are already buried in the sand, which over-tops their summits, and threatens the whole forest with ruin. Their destruction is slow, but inevitable. Upon the extreme edge of the sand hills towards the swamp, the wind opposed by the tops of the trees, forms an eddy: the sand carried along with it is precipitated, and runs down the bank into the swamp. Its slope is very accurately in an angle of  $45^{\circ}$ . By gradual accumulation, the hill climbs up their trunks, they wither slowly, and before they are entirely buried, they die. Most of them lose all their branches, and nothing but the trunk remains to be covered with sand, but some of the cypress retain life to the last.\*

The Defart abounds in deer, bears, racoons, and opossums. Its skirts are more thickly peopled than the sterility

3 M

of

\* That the swamp with its trees extended to the sea coast, perhaps *within* a century, is very evident from this circumstance: between the summit of the sand hills (see the drawing) and the sea shore, and more especially on the Chesapeak side, the undecayed, though mostly *dead* bodies of trees still appear in great numbers. Being on the windward side of the sand hills, they have not been more than half buried. At the light house there are none of the trees, (see the section) but to the westward and southward are many.

of the soil would give reason to suppose; but the inexhaustible abundance of fish and oysters in the creeks, and the game, render it easy to support a family.

The light house,\* which was built about sixteen years ago, is an octangular truncated pyramid of eight sides, rising 90 feet to the light, and sunk 18 feet below the basement course. Within a few yards of the light house, is the keeper's dwelling, a wooden building of two stories. Both are surrounded by a platform of plank, and, without any such design in the architect, this platform has preserved both these buildings from being buried in the sand.

When the light house was built, it was placed upon the highest sand hill at the Cape. Its distance from the beach may be 6 or 7 hundred yards, and the elevation of its base above high water, not less than 90 feet. At that time there was from the foot of the building, the most expanded view of the ocean, the Desert, the Chesapeake and its eastern shore. At present, a mound of sand surrounds them, which overtops the keeper's dwelling, and has buried his kitchen to the eaves. The platform, which was laid upon the former level of the sand, is an accurate standard from whence to ascertain its accumulation. The winds meeting in their course the elevated tower of the light, form a perpetual whirl around it, which licks up the sand from the smooth surface of the timber, and heaps it around in the form of a basin. Where the platform ceases, the sand accumulates. The sandy rim, while it protects the keeper from the storms, renders his habitation one of the dreariest abodes imaginable. This rim is sometimes higher, at  
others

\* It is a good solid building of Rappahannock freestone, but has the unpardonable fault of a wooden stair case, which being necessarily soaked with oil, exposes the light to the perpetual risk of destruction by fire. Such an accident might be attended with an incalculable loss of lives and property, the mouth of the Chesapeake being perhaps the inlet to more ships than any other in the United States.

others lower, according to the direction and strength of the wind. Since the establishment of the light, the hills have risen about 20 feet in height (measuring from the platform) and have proceeded into the Desert about 350 yards, from a spot pointed out to me by the keeper. I stepped the distance as well as I could, while at every step I sunk up to my ankles into the sand. The height of the hill at the swamp, is between 70 and 80 feet perpendicularly. It is higher nearer the sea, the inner edge being rounded off, and I think at its highest point, it cannot be less than 100 feet above high water mark. If the hills advance at an equal ratio for 20 or 30 years more, they will swallow up the whole swamp, and render the coast a desert indeed, for not a blade of grass finds nutriment upon the sand.

Should this event take place, and some future philosopher attend the digging of a well *in the high sandy country, on the coast of Virginia*, his curiosity would be excited by fossil wood, 100 feet below the surface. He would there discover a bed of vegetable and animal exuvia, and going home, he might erect upon very plausible ground, a very good-looking hypothesis of a deluge, sweeping the whole upper country of its sand, and depositing it along the line of its conflict with the waves of the ocean.

### B. HENRY LATROBE.

TO SAMUEL HARRISON SMITH, Esq.  
one of the Secretaries of the American  
Philosophical Society.

P. S. The annexed drawing is a section of the Cape, in a direction N. E. and S. W. The scale is of course unequal, but the effect is true.

*Supplement to MR. LATROBE'S Memoir.*

Read, Jan. 18, 1799. **T**HE following notices were put into my hands, a few years ago, by an ingenious friend\* of mine. They will, I think, form a very proper supplement to Mr. Latrobe's paper, lately communicated to the Society.

BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON.

January 18th, 1799.

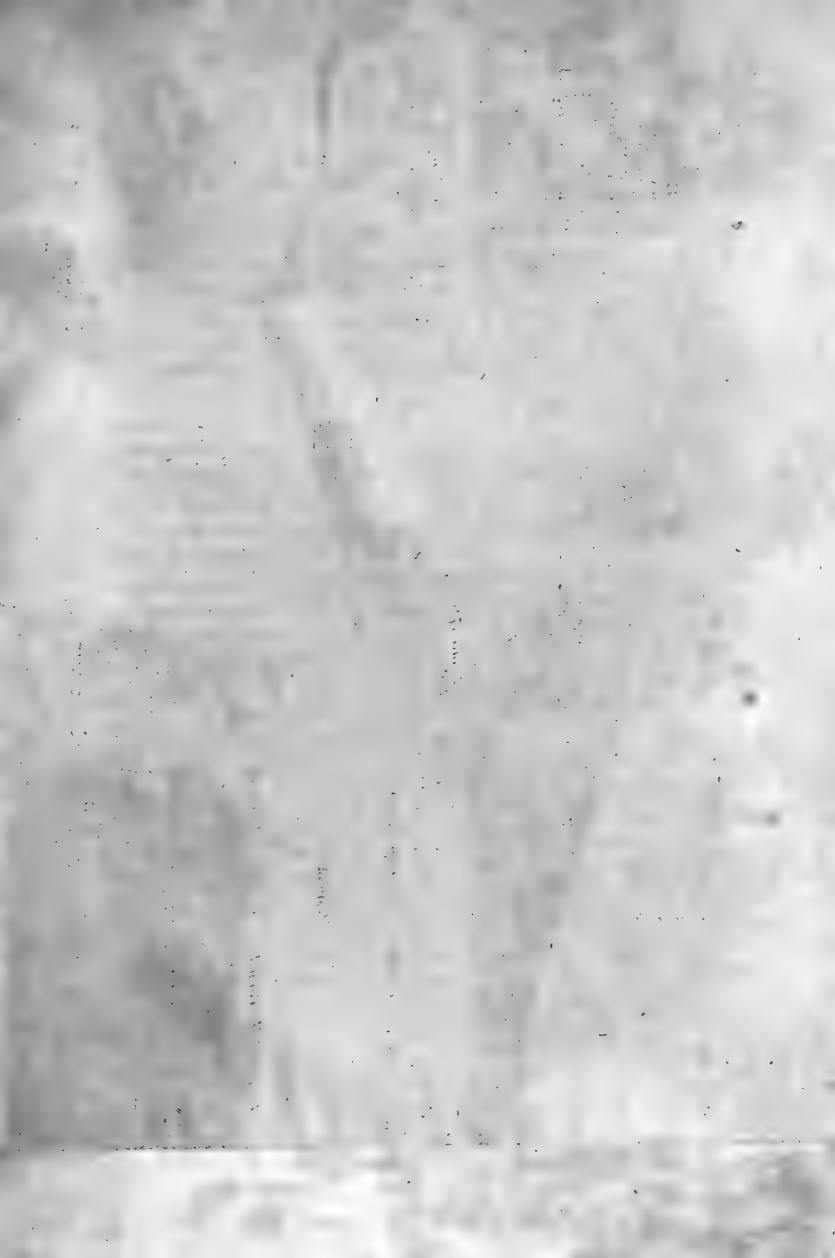
“ I. The country below the Falls of James-River, in Virginia, is evidently an acquisition through the recess of the sea. The mean distance from thence to the sea is now one hundred miles. For demonstrative evidence, see the gully in front of the eastern door of the *Capitol*, about twenty feet below the level of *its* foundation, having the appearance of blue clay, but on examination will be found to be sea sand, containing scolop, oyster, clam, English cockle, and various other shell-fish in their natural position, without any evidence of their removal by hand, universal convulsion, or separation of the upper and under shell. See also (the same level perhaps) in the road between Mr. Selden's and Mr. Banks's plantations descending the hill to the New Bridge, six miles from the capitol, for the same evidence.

“ II. The wells of Dr. M'Clurg, W. Hay, Esq. and Samuel Swan, all on spurs of the same hill, where the Capitol stands, contain at a depth from 50 to 75 feet (being many feet below the above-recited horizon) proofs of universal convulsion, such as the bones of marine and terrestrial animals, birds, fishes, &c. with some works of art, mixed promiscuously in a blue sea-sand (of hepatic quality perhaps). See the following Section.”

*Account*

\* Colonel William Tatham







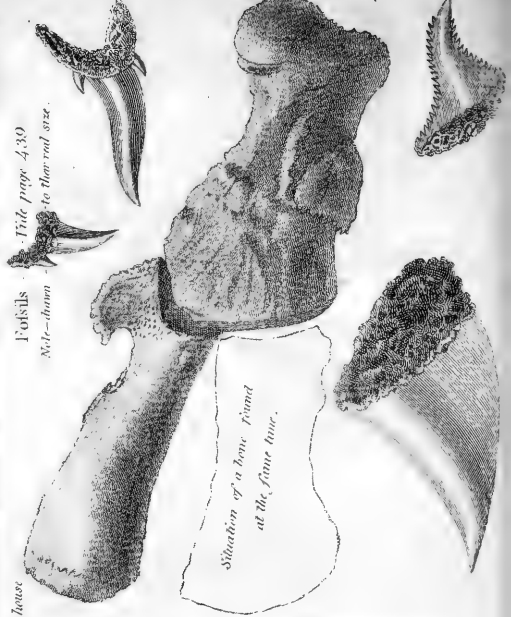
*Labrida Del.*

a. Original Land bed  
 b. Level of high water } above 100 ft.  
 c. Top of low water

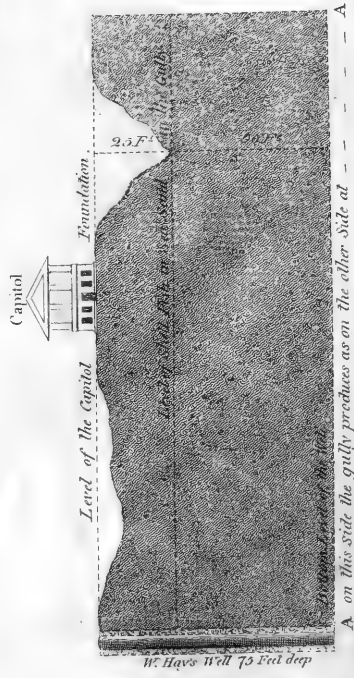
*Section of the Coast of Virginia at Cape Henry.*

d. Accumulation of Sand, since 1783  
 e. 300... at the time of building the light house  
 f. Soil of the Desert.

Fossils  
 Not shown to their real size.



*Situation of a bone found at the same time.*



*A on this side the gully produced as on the other side at*

*W. Hays well 75 feet deep*

No. LXX.

*Account of CRYSTALLIZED BASALTES found in Pennsylvania—By THOMAS P. SMITH.*

Read, Jan. 18, 1799. **T**HE first place at which I found these basaltes was on the Conewaga hills, east of the Susquehanna and about half a mile to the north of Elizabeth-town. They are here to be found in considerable quantities, both chrystallized and amorphous—The chrystals are generally tetrahedral and of a very fine grain. There are great masses of it lying about amorphous, but it generally has a very strong apparent tendency to chrystallize.—As I travelled in the stage I had not an opportunity of examining this place as minutely as I could have wished. It is I think well worthy the attention of a minerallurgist whose time will permit and talents enable him to explore it accurately.

On my return from Northumberland by a different rout, I again found them at Campbell's town; they are here evidently a lateral branch of the Conewaga hills, and are scattered on the surface in the greatest profusion.

Soon after this I met with them on recrossing the Conewaga hills at Grubb's mines: as I now travelled in a private carriage, I had a much better opportunity of examining this part than near Elizabeth-town. At the foot of these hills Dr. Barton found a great quantity of regularly chrystallized *granite*, the predominate figure tetrahedral, higher up the chrystallized basaltes appeared; and what in my opinion is a strong corroborating proof of their Neptunian origin, they were interspersed with large masses of *breccia* composed of *silicious* pebbles evidently rounded by friction imbedded in the red freestone of our mountains.

From

From these facts I am induced to believe, that if this chain of hills was accurately explored, it would be found to abound in its whole extent in chrySTALLIZED *basaltes*, and in this opinion I am still further confirmed from having observed the strong tendency the *wbin*, as it is commonly called, has to assume a regular figure on a spur of these hills I crossed in going from Lancaster to Columbia.

*Observations*

## No. LXXI.

*Observations for determining the Latitude and Longitude of the Town of Natchez—By ANDREW ELLICOT, Esq. Commissioner on the part of the United States, for running the line of Demarkation between them and the Spanish Territory. Communicated to the Society by R. PATTERSON.*

Read, November 16, 1798.

1797.

## Plane of the Sector East.

March	{	4 <sup>th</sup>	Observed Zenith distance of Pollux	3	2	58	} S.
		5 <sup>th</sup>	do.	3	3	1	
		7 <sup>th</sup>	do.	3	2	58	
		8 <sup>th</sup>	do.	3	2	56	
Do.	{	5 <sup>th</sup>	Observed Zenith distance of Castor	0	45	56	} N.
		7 <sup>th</sup>	do.	0	45	55	
		8 <sup>th</sup>	do.	0	45	56	
Do.	{	5 <sup>th</sup>	Observed Zenith distance of B. Tauri	3	7	59	} S.
		7 <sup>th</sup>	do.	3	7	57	
		8 <sup>th</sup>	do.	3	8	0	

## Plane of the Sector West.

Do.	{	9 <sup>th</sup>	Observed Zenith distance of Pollux	3	4	0	} S.
		10 <sup>th</sup>	do.	3	3	59	
		17 <sup>th</sup>	do.	3	3	56	
Do.	{	10 <sup>th</sup>	Observed Zenith distance of Castor	0	44	55	} N.
		17 <sup>th</sup>	do.	0	44	57	
		19 <sup>th</sup>	do.	0	44	50	
		11 <sup>th</sup>	do.	0	44	56	
March	{	14 <sup>th</sup>	Observed Zenith distance of B. Tauri	3	8	58	} S.
		17 <sup>th</sup>	do.	3	8	58	
		18 <sup>th</sup>	do.	3	8	54	
		20 <sup>th</sup>	do.	3	8	55	
		22 <sup>d</sup>	do.	3	8	57	
		23 <sup>d</sup>	do.	3	8	56	

THE

## THE RESULTS.

Mean observed Zenith distance of Pollux with the plane of the Sector E.	0	1	"
Mean observed Zenith distance of Pollux with the plane of the Sector W.	3	2	58.25
	3	3	58.3
Mean or correct Z. D.	3	3	28.27
Refraction			+ 3
True Z. D.	3	3	31.27 S.
Mean declination of Pollux to the beginning of 1796	28	30	19.8 N.
Annual precession till the 15 <sup>th</sup> March, 1797			- 9.1
Aberration			+ 0.8
Nutation			+ 3.4
Semi-annual equation			+ 0.3
True declination	28	30	15.2
True Z. D. add	3	3	31.3
Latitude	31	33	46.5
Mean observed Zenith distance of Castor with the plane of the Sector E.	0	45	55.9
Mean observed Zenith distance of Castor with the plane of the Sector W.	0	44	54.5
Mean or correct observed Zenith distance	0	45	25.2
Refraction			+ 0.75
True Zenith distance	0	45	25.95
Mean declination of Castor to the beginning of 1796	32	19	10.4
Annual precession till the 15 <sup>th</sup> March, 1797			- 8.5
Aberration			+ 2.1
Nutation			+ 6.9
Semi-annual equation			+ 0.4
True declination of Castor March 15 <sup>th</sup> 1797	32	19	11.4 N.
True Zenith distance		-45	25.9
Latitude	31	33	45.5

Mean

Mean observed Zenith distance of B. Tauri with the  
plane of the Sector E.  $3^{\circ} 7' 58.7''$

Mean observed Zenith distance of B. Tauri with the  
plane of the Sector W.  $3^{\circ} 8' 56.3''$

---

Mean or correct Zenith distance  $3^{\circ} 8' 27.5''$

Refraction  $+ 3.1''$

---

True Zenith distance  $3^{\circ} 8' 30.6''$

Mean declination of B. Tauri to the beginning of 1796  $28^{\circ} 25' 15.2''$

Annual precession till the 15<sup>th</sup> March 1797  $+ 5.1''$

Aberration  $+ 1.7''$

Nutation  $- 1.0''$

Semi-annual equation  $+ 0.5''$

---

$28^{\circ} 25' 21.5''$

True Zenith distance add  $3^{\circ} 8' 30.6''$

---

Latitude  $31^{\circ} 33' 52.1''$

Latitude by Pollux  $31^{\circ} 33' 46.5''$

Do. by Castor  $31^{\circ} 33' 45.5''$

Do. by B. Tauri  $31^{\circ} 33' 52.1''$

---

Mean  $31^{\circ} 33' 48''$

Latitude of the Town of  
Natchez.

## LATITUDE AND LONGITUDE

## OBSERVATIONS FOR THE LONGITUDE.

Observed the times, and distances of the Moon and Sun's nearest limbs.

	Times.			Distances.			Longitude W. from Philad.		
	h	'	"	°	'	"	°	'	"
1797 March 3 <sup>d</sup>	2	59	30	59	46	58	16	23	30
3 <sup>d</sup>	3	54	50	60	3	51	16	26	45
3 <sup>d</sup>	4	28	44	60	13	8	16	15	00
4 <sup>th</sup>	2	10	27	72	6	29	16	24	45
4 <sup>th</sup>	4	53	17	72	58	9	16	10	45
6 <sup>th</sup>	2	37	42	98	12	14	15	52	30*
17 <sup>th</sup>	21	9	31	109	41	5	16	13	30
21 <sup>st</sup>	21	25	36	65	49	9	16	2	00
21 <sup>st</sup>	21	36	30	65	45	56	16	15	00
22 <sup>d</sup>	21	46	24	54	48	32	16	10	00
23 <sup>d</sup>	21	26	7	43	52	28	16	25	45

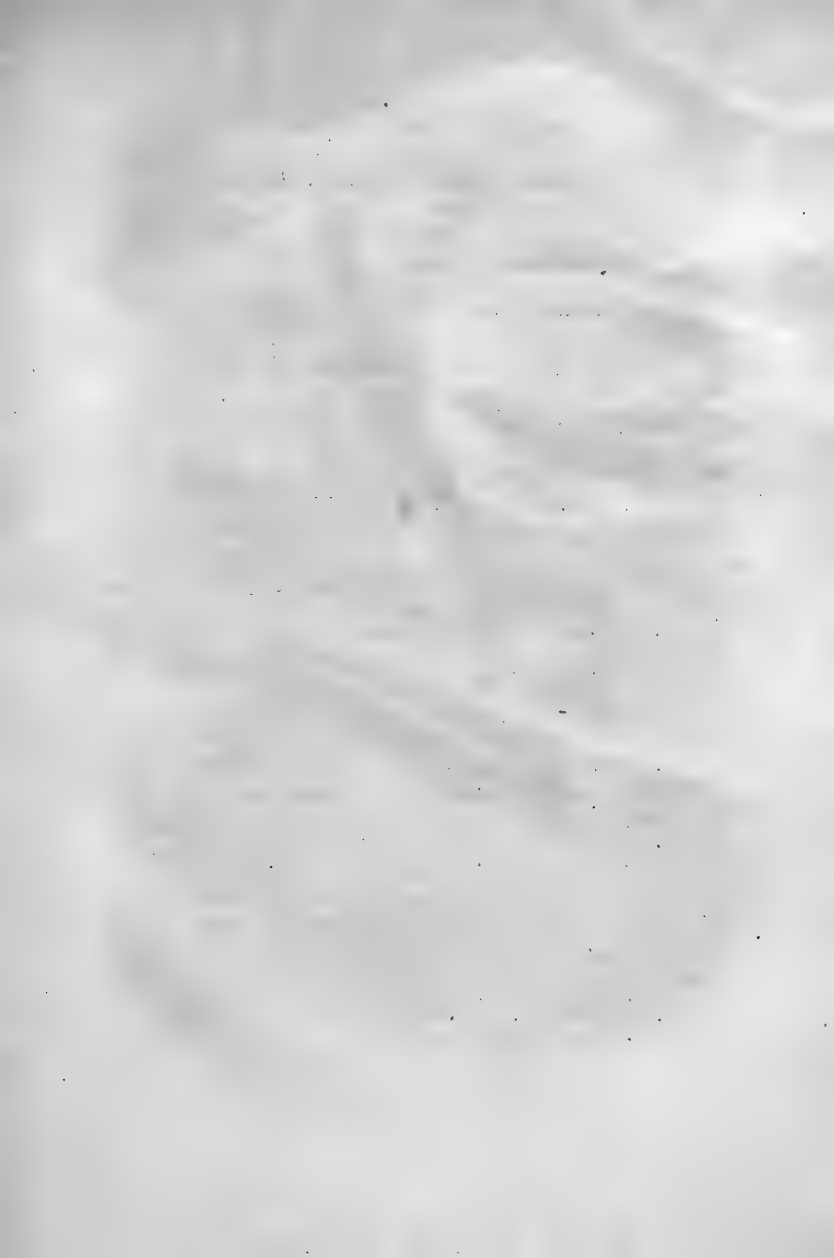
## OBSERVATIONS ON A LUNAR ECLIPSE.

1797 Dec. 3 <sup>d</sup>	Beginning	h	'	"			
	Total Darknefs	8	38	24	16	10	30
	End of total darknefs	9	37	35	16	18	00
	End of the Eclipse	11	18	59	16	9	45
		12	18	12	16	11	00
					<hr/>		
Mean					16	13	55
					<hr/>		

## OBSERVATIONS

\* If this observation, which appears to have been inaccurate, be stricken out, the mean of the remaining ten will agree with the mean of a like number of observations made on the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites, within a *single second*. This fact is a strong proof in favour of the accuracy of this method of determining the longitude of places.





Note, to face page 451.

All the observations for the longitude of Natchez after the 23d of March, are entered as observed by the clock, and will therefore require a correction to reduce them to mean solar time, which may readily be done from the following statement of the errors of the clock, with its rate of going, at different periods during the course of the observations.

1797.						
June	12 <sup>th</sup>	Clock too fast mean time	3	55	- -	" daily los.
	17 <sup>th</sup>	"	3	40.6	- -	"
	26 <sup>th</sup>	The clock was taken out of the tent, and removed into a house where it was not attended to till when I cleaned it, and set it agoing.				
Sept.	28 <sup>th</sup>					
	29 <sup>th</sup>	Clock too fast mean time	9	30.4	- -	" daily gain.
	30 <sup>th</sup>	do.	9	39.5	- -	9.7 do.
Oct.	7 <sup>th</sup>	do.	10	47.4	- -	11.4 do.
	18 <sup>th</sup>	do.	12	53.0	- -	11.4 do.
	26 <sup>th</sup>	do.	14	24.3	- -	"
Nov.	22 <sup>d</sup>	Clock ran down, wound it up and set it agoing, lowered the bob of the pendulum.				
	24 <sup>th</sup>	Clock too fast mean time.	16	22	- -	" daily gain.
	26 <sup>th</sup>	do.	16	28	- -	3.0 do.
Dec.	4 <sup>th</sup>	do.	16	30	- -	3.5 do.
	6 <sup>th</sup>	do.	16	37	- -	0.7 do.
	8 <sup>th</sup>	do.	16	38.5	- -	0.2 do.
	16 <sup>th</sup>	do.	16	40.5	- -	1.7 do.
	18 <sup>th</sup>	do.	16	44	- -	2.7 do.
	21 <sup>st</sup>	do.	16	52	- -	3.5 do.
1798.						
Jan.	1 <sup>st</sup>	do.	17	31		
	2 <sup>d</sup>	Stopped the clock about 19 minutes and lowered the bob of the pendulum a small matter, but scarcely discernible with a magnifying-glass.				
	5 <sup>th</sup>	Clock too slow mean time.	1	21	- -	0.3 daily gain.
	8 <sup>th</sup>	do.	1	20	- -	2.0 daily los.
	9 <sup>th</sup>	do.	1	22	- -	1.0 do.
	15 <sup>th</sup>	do.	1	28.2		

## OBSERVATIONS MADE ON THE SATELLITES OF JUPITER.

				Long. W. from Philad.					
1797				h	'	"	o	'	"
June 12 <sup>th</sup>	Immerfion of 1 <sup>st</sup>	Satellite	do.	15	28	25	16	17	30
Sept. 28 <sup>th</sup>	do.	do.	do.	14	30	10	16	22	15
30 <sup>th</sup>	do.	do.	do.	8	59	19	16	19	45
Oct. 25 <sup>th</sup>	Emerfion of	do.	do.	5	55	12	16	10	15
Nov. 24 <sup>th</sup>	do.	do.	do.	8	7	33	16	16	00
Dec. 7 <sup>th</sup>	do. of 2 <sup>d</sup>	do.	do.	7	56	31	16	17	45
17 <sup>th</sup>	do. of 1 <sup>st</sup>	do.	do.	8	24	30	16	16	00
24 <sup>th</sup>	do.	do.	do.	10	21	1	16	19	30
1798 { 8 <sup>th</sup>	do. of 2 <sup>d</sup>	do.	do.	7	22	12	16	12	15
Jan. { 9 <sup>th</sup>	do. of 1 <sup>st</sup>	do.	do.	8	23	10	16	15	45
Mean							16	16	42

From the above it appears that the Longitude deduced from the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites exceeds that deduced from the lunar observations including the eclipse of the Moon on the 3d of December last, by 2' 47"—But I am of the opinion that the most dependence is to be placed upon the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites, which together with the Lunar eclipse may be further corrected if any corresponding observations should happen to have been made in any place where the Longitude has been accurately settled. The following statement in which the Longitude deduced from the eclipses of the satellites is given double the weight of that deduced from the Lunar observations will certainly give the Longitude of the town of Natchez with great accuracy.

16 <sup>o</sup>	13'	55''
16	16	42
16	16	42

Mean 16 15 46 Longitude West from Philadelphia.

*An Answer to DR. JOSEPH PRIESTLEY'S Considerations on the Doctrine of Phlogiston, and the Decomposition of Water; founded upon demonstrative Experiments.* By JAMES WOODHOUSE, M. D. Professor of Chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania, &c.

## SECTION I.

*Of the Constitution of Metals.*

**D**R. Priestley in two late publications, entitled, *Considerations on the Doctrine of Phlogiston and Decomposition of Water*, has attacked that theory of chemistry, which is at present adopted by a large majority of chemists, in different parts of the world.

The doctor adheres to the doctrine of phlogiston, and believes that metals are compound bodies, formed of this substance and a peculiar base or calx.

On the contrary, the antiphlogistic chemists reject phlogiston.

First. Because it appears to be a mere creature of the imagination, whose existence has never been proved.

Secondly. Because all the phenomena of chemistry, can be satisfactorily explained, without the aid of this hypothesis.

They believe metals to be simple substances, because they have never been proved to be compound bodies.

They consider a metallic calx, to be an union of a metal and the base of vital air, called by them oxygen, as it is the principle of universal acidity. The proofs that metals, in being converted into calces, absorb oxygen are,

First. That all the calces of mercury give out oxygenous gas when exposed to a red heat, without any addition.

Secondly. If a metal is calcined in oxygenous gas, the whole of it will be absorbed.

Thirdly.

Thirdly. If the process of calcination is performed in a variety of gases, containing some oxygenous air, the oxygen only will be imbibed by the metal, and the others will be left unaltered.

Fourthly. If any substance is added to a metallic oxyd, and the calx is revived, a compound body will be produced, formed of the agent used and the oxygen contained in the calx.

Thus, if the filings of pure bar iron are mixed with red precipitate, and exposed to a red heat, the iron will be converted into a calx and the mercury will be revived. If pure charcoal is mixed with the precipitate, carbonic acid will be produced; and if the mercurial calx is revived in hydrogenous gas, water will be formed.

The first objection of Dr. Priestley, to this theory of the calcination of metals, is as follows.

He says, if turbith mineral is exposed to a red heat, a calx remains which cannot be revived in any degree of heat, without the aid of some substance, supposed to contain phlogiston. Before we proceed any further in this investigation, it is absolutely necessary to determine the real composition of turbith mineral.

According to the French philosophers, this substance is a pure oxyd of mercury.

Fourcroy and Baumé declare, that it does not contain one particle of the sulphuric acid. Dr. Priestley is doubtful whether it is a salt or a calx; and in the Edinburgh Dispensatory and London Pharmacopœia Chirurgica, it is called *hydrargyrus vitriolatus flavus*.

The following experiments were made, to ascertain the composition of this substance.

First. One ounce of pure turbith mineral was exposed to a red heat, in a long glass tube, which communicated with an hydropneumatic apparatus, when thirty-three ounce measures of oxygenous gas were obtained. Upon breaking the glass, a quantity of fluid mercury was found in the tube.

tube. Two drachms of the sulphate of mercury, of a white colour and strong acrid taste, had sublimed on the sides of the glass. A part of the sulphate of mercury, was coloured by an immense number of minute particles of revived mercury, which gave it the appearance of mercurius cinereus.

Secondly. One ounce of turbith mineral, was boiled fifteen times, six hours each time, in half a pint of distilled water, which was renewed every time; and it could not be freed from the sulphuric acid, for the water always precipitated a solution of muriated barytes.

Thirdly. One ounce of turbith mineral was boiled three hours, in a solution of caustic potash, when it lost its yellow colour, and was converted into a calx of the colour of brickduft. Upon being dried it was found to have lost one hundred and sixty grains in weight.

The liquor in which it was boiled, by spontaneous evaporation in the open air, gave crystals of vitriolated tartar.

These experiments were repeated with turbith mineral, made by precipitating a solution of the sulphate of mercury by potash, with the same result.

They clearly prove, contrary to what has been advanced by Lavoisier, Monnet, Bucquet, Fourcroy, Chaptal and other French chemists, that turbith mineral, is not a pure oxyd of mercury, but contains sulphuric acid, and may be considered as a sulphate of mercury.

The reason that those gentlemen were deceived in regard to the composition of this substance must have been, either that they did not break the vessels in which their experiments were made, to discover any residuum, or from the circumstance, of obtaining oxygenous gas from the turbith, equally as good as from any acknowledged calx of mercury.

The reason that turbith mineral yields oxygenous gas, when it is exposed to a red heat is, that the sulphuric acid  
quits

quits one part of it and joins to another, which sublimes in the form of a white salt. That part which the sulphuric acid leaves, is converted into a calx, is revived without addition, and yields oxygenous gas.

This sulphate of mercury is the supposed calx, to which Dr. Priestley refers. It is sometimes obtained of a red colour, owing to some impure matter contained in the turbith mineral, which by depriving a part of the sulphuric acid of its pure air, converts it into sulphur, which uniting with part of the revived mercury, forms cinnabar, which gives the whole of the sublimed salt a red colour.

That it is a sulphate of mercury, we have an additional proof, from an experiment of Dr. Priestley, for he procured ethiops mineral, by heating this supposed calx in inflammable air, by means of a burning lens, which he could not have obtained from a pure calx of mercury, treated in the same manner.

The size of the vessel in which turbith mineral is heated, will vary the result of the experiment. No residuum can be obtained, by exposing it in a crucible to a red heat, for the whole of it flies away, and leaves only a mark on the bottom of the vessel. The same circumstance will take place, if a short glass tube is used.

Having thus determined, that the substance which remains after exposing turbith mineral to a red heat, is a neutral salt coloured red by cinnabar, and not a metallic calx, we see that the first objection of Dr. Priestley, to the theory of the calcination of metals, adopted by the antiphlogistic chemists, loses all its force, for certainly it does not follow, that because the sulphate of mercury requires to be deprived of its sulphuric acid, before running mercury can be procured from it, that therefore all mercurial calces require the addition of phlogiston, to be converted into mercury.

The

The second objection of Dr. Priestley, to the new theory of chemistry is, that when a metal is reduced to a calx, it throws out something which forms phlogificated air. He says, that when the focus of a burning lens, is thrown upon iron confined in atmospheric air, the dephlogificated air is not merely separated from the phlogificated air, but that the phlogiston from the iron, unites with the dephlogificated air and forms azotic gas.

In order to see if this assertion was just, the focus of the burning lens belonging to our society, which is eleven inches in diameter, was thrown upon ninety grains of the filings of bar iron, filed for the purpose, confined in thirty-two ounce measures of oxygenous gas, which had been well washed in lime water, and which was so pure, that nearly the whole of it was devoured by the test of nitrous air. Twenty-eight ounce measures of the pure air were absorbed by the iron, which was reduced to a calx.

The quantity of carbonic acid produced, which was formed by a small quantity of coal, which all iron of commerce contains, uniting to a part of the pure air, amounted to one ounce measure.

When the fixed air was absorbed by washing it in lime water, the remaining air was in no manner injured.

The focus of the lens was likewise thrown, upon sixty grains of the filings of copper, confined in sixteen ounce measures of oxygenous gas. Twelve ounce measures of the pure air were absorbed by the metal, which was converted into a calx. No carbonic acid or azotic gas was formed, and the remaining air was perfectly pure. These experiments prove, contrary to what has been said by Dr. Priestley, that when a metal, containing no foreign substance, is calcined in oxygenous gas, the pure air only is imbibed, no substance is emitted from the metal, and no azotic gas is formed.



## SECTION II.

*Of the Solution of Iron in the diluted Sulphuric and Muriatic Acids.*

The next thing which engages the attention of Dr. Priestley, is the solution of iron, in the diluted sulphuric and muriatic acids.

The question to be decided is, whether the hydrogenous gas which is produced, comes from the iron, or from the water which the acids contain.

The antiphlogistic chemists contend, that it comes from the water, for the following reasons.

First. If concentrated sulphuric acid is boiled upon iron filings, sulphureous gas is produced, but no inflammable air, and the sulphuric acid suffers a decomposition and a loss in weight.

Secondly. If the sulphuric acid is digested upon iron in the cold, it remains in a quiescent state, but the instant water is added, a violent action ensues, accompanied by a discharge of hydrogenous gas.

Thirdly. They believe that the hydrogenous gas comes from the water, because no inflammable air, can be produced from iron without water, and the hydrogenous gas obtained is in strict proportion to the water, which the acids contain.

Fourthly. They believe, water is decomposed in dissolving iron in the diluted sulphuric acid, that its oxygen calcines the metal, while its hydrogen escapes, and that the acid acts upon the calcined metal without being decomposed, for it will saturate as much alkali, after the process of solution, as it did before.

Fifthly. They prove that water is composed of oxygen and hydrogen.

Dr. Priestley's objection to this explanation is, that as one hundred parts of water, according to the advocates of

the new system of chemistry, are composed of eighty-seven parts of oxygen and thirteen of hydrogen, which is nearly seven times as much of the former as of the latter, there must be a great deposition of oxygen somewhere, when iron is dissolved in the diluted sulphuric acid, which he cannot discover.

He denies that it unites to the metal, and declares there is no addition of oxygen in the process, and consequently that there is no decomposition of water in the case.

That there is a quantity of oxygen, which unites to the metals, when dissolved in acids, I think can be easily proved.

In order to do this I will shew, that when pure metallic calces, which are acknowledged by Dr. Priestley to contain oxygen, are heated in hydrogenous gas, that the oxygen of the calces unites to the hydrogen and forms water, and that the disappearance of the inflammable air, is always in strict proportion to the pure air, which the calces contain.

I will then prove that the calces of copper and iron, obtained from the sulphates of these metals by ammoniac, have this property of making large quantities of inflammable air disappear. The oxyds which are acknowledged to contain oxygen are mercury, lead and manganese.

The focus of the lens was thrown upon two drachms of red precipitate, confined in thirty-two ounce measures of hydrogenous gas, obtained from the sulphuric acid diluted with water and the filings of bar iron, and which had been well washed in lime water. Twenty-two ounce measures of the inflammable air disappeared, the mercury was revived and no carbonic acid gas was produced. The air which remained behind was not altered.

According to Dr. Priestley, fixed air should have been formed in this process, for he says, when any substance known to contain oxygen, is heated in inflammable air, fixed air is found, but this is not the case.

I agree with the Doctor, that carbonic acid gas will be obtained by reviving minium, or mercurius precipitatus per se in inflammable air, for these calces generally contain it, but if the minium be converted into massicot, no fixed air will be generated.

Here we have a strong proof of the position we are endeavouring to establish.

Two drachms of red lead, make twenty ounce measures of inflammable air disappear, when heated in it by the burning lens, but when converted into massicot, only eight ounce measures.

Now, if Dr. Priestley's theory was true, that the metal imbibed the air, massicot ought to absorb more inflammable air than minium, as it contains more lead than an equal weight of minium.

In making red lead into massicot, nothing but pure air with a small quantity of fixed air escapes, and the loss of the pure air is the true reason, that one calx of the same metal, will make more inflammable air disappear than another.

But we have still stronger proofs, to prove that our ideas on this subject are just.

The focus of the lens was thrown upon one drachm of the oxyd of manganese, confined in thirty ounce measures of hydrogenous gas, when twenty-two ounce measures of the gas disappeared, and the metal was not revived. How then could the inflammable air have entered into its composition?

A quantity of the oxyd of manganese, was exposed to a red heat for three hours, and a part of its pure air was driven off, when upon throwing the focus of the lens upon one drachm of it confined in inflammable air, none of the air disappeared, whereas if this quantity of the oxyd, had not been exposed to a red heat, twenty-two ounce measures of the air would have vanished.

Some manganese was also precipitated from its solution, in the muriatic acid by ammoniac, and when fresh made it would never make any inflammable air disappear, when heated in it by the burning lens, but after being exposed a few days to the action of atmospheric air, one drachm of it made four ounce measures of inflammable air disappear. In all these cases we evidently see the operation of oxygen. Not knowing the exact quantity of pure air, which iron and copper absorbed, one drachm of the filings of bar iron were melted by the burning lens in oxygenous gas when twenty-six ounce measures were imbibed by the iron, and the same quantity of the filings of copper treated in the same manner gave an absorption of thirteen ounce measures.

One drachm of the precipitate of iron, from a solution of the sulphate of iron by ammoniac, was then heated in forty-six ounce measures of hydrogenous gas, when thirty-six ounce measures of the air disappeared.

The same quantity of the common rust of steel, and the carbonate of iron, obtained from green vitriol by a solution of mild pot ash, and what Dr. Priestley calls a nitrated calx of iron, formed by adding nitric acid to a calx of iron and exposing it to a red heat, when treated in the same manner, made exactly as much air vanish.

One drachm of the precipitate of copper, from a solution of blue vitriol by ammoniac, exposed to the action of the lens in hydrogenous gas, made eighteen ounce measures of the air disappear.

Here then are two metals, one of which the iron, absorbs twice as much oxygen, when melted in it, as the copper, and its calx following the same proportion when heated in hydrogenous gas, makes exactly twice as much of the air disappear.

After one drachm of the calx of iron, had made thirty-six ounce measures of inflammable air disappear, it was exposed to the action of the lens in oxygenous gas, when  
four

four ounce measures of the air were absorbed, and after this being again heated in hydrogenous gas, six ounce measures of the air vanished.

In all these experiments nothing but water was produced. The carbonic acid gas was not obtained, unless it previously existed in the calces.

It is not however denied, that fixed air may be generated by heating a pure metallic calx, in a particular kind of inflammable air. Thus it may be made by reviving red precipitate in hydrogenous gas, obtained from exposing the flowers of zinc and coal to a red heat, or from passing alcohol over red hot iron, but none will be procured from that made by the diluted sulphuric acid and malleable iron, or from that obtained by passing the steam of water over malleable iron.

Upon reviving three drachms of red precipitate, in thirty-six ounce measures of hydrogenous gas, from the flowers of zinc and coal, and which had been well washed in lime water, there was an absorption of only two ounce measures.

After the operation, there was a great production of carbonic acid gas. Water was not formed in this process, for the coal held in solution in the hydrogenous gas, had a stronger attraction to the pure, than to the inflammable air, and consequently fixed air was generated.

Had the same quantity of precipitate been revived in inflammable air, from malleable iron, upwards of thirty ounce measures of the air would have vanished.

Dr. Priestley, supposing that the inflammable air, or the phlogiston it contains, enters into the composition of the metals, has made a calculation of the quantity of this air absorbed by an ounce of several of them. He calculates from the metal actually revived. According to him, one ounce of mercury absorbs three hundred and sixty-two ounce measures of hydrogenous gas. The quantity mentioned here, is far too great. One drachm of red precipitate, which con-

tains

tains more than fifty grains of mercury, makes twelve ounce measures of inflammable air disappear.

It is a difficult matter to be exact in this experiment, for some of the precipitate always disperses in reviving the mercury, and a part of the metal sublimes and adheres to the sides of the vessel which is used.

As I believe, that when a metallic calx is heated in hydrogenous gas, the oxygen of the calx, unites to the hydrogen and forms water, I always calculate from the quantity of hydrogenous gas that disappears, from heating a given quantity of a calx in this air.

According to my experiments, one ounce of red precipitate, mercurius precipitatus per se, and the calx obtained by boiling a solution of caustic pot-ash on turbith mineral, makes 112 ounce measures of inflammable air disappear, when heated in it by the burning lens.

Red Lead	88
Mafficot	32
Litharge	32
Manganese	192
Copper	144
Iron	288

Upon dissolving half a drachm of the precipitate of iron, which had made sixteen ounce measures of hydrogenous gas disappear, in diluted sulphuric acid, as much inflammable air was obtained, as two grains of the filings of malleable iron would have produced. According to this experiment, were I to calculate in the same manner as Dr. Priestley, I would say, that one ounce of bar iron absorbs 3840 ounce measures of inflammable air, but this quantity of the metal by solution in the sulphuric acid and water will yield no more than 365 ounce measures of hydrogenous gas.

If an ounce of mercury absorbs 362 ounce measures of inflammable air, it ought to give out this air when dissolved

ed in an acid, or some substance into which it enters as a constituent part. But mercury revived from red precipitate by inflammable air, boiled in sulphuric acid gives sulphureous gas, and when added to nitric acid, nitrous air, neither of which contain inflammable air.

It should also exhibit some properties, when subjected to the action of chemical agents, different from that which is revived from a mercurial calx merely by an increase of its temperature, which is not the case; and if mercury absorbs inflammable air, that which is revived without addition, when heated in inflammable air, should absorb some of it which it will not do.

It certainly is not probable, that an ounce of mercury containing more than twelve quarts of hydrogenous gas, should have the same external appearance, and exhibit the same chemical properties, as that which does not contain one particle of this air.

Dr. Priestley not only believes, that when red precipitate is heated in hydrogenous gas, the inflammable air enters into the metal, but that, the pure air of the metallic calx is diffused through the hydrogenous gas which remains behind.

As a proof of this he mentions an explosion, which happened from reviving red precipitate, in inflammable air. I have performed this experiment, with different proportions of red precipitate, twenty times, and never met with any accident.

The inflammable air that Dr. Priestley used, must have been mixed with atmospheric air, or an explosion would not have happened. That the pure air of the metallic calx is not diffused through the inflammable air which remains behind, appears evident from the following circumstance.

If one drachm of red precipitate, is revived in sixteen ounce measures of hydrogenous gas, twelve ounce measures

fures of the inflammable air will disappear, and the remaining four ounce measures, will not be diminished by the test of nitrous air.

When the proportion of precipitate is large, and the inflammable air small, after the inflammable air disappears, the precipitate will give out its oxygen, and the air which remains, will be diminished by the test of nitrous air.

This circumstance has happened in some of the experiments of Dr. Priestley.

Another objection brought forward by Dr. Priestley is, that if hydrogen be nothing more than a component part of water, it never would be produced, but in circumstances in which either water itself, or something into which water is known to enter is present. He tells us, that upon heating finery cinder together with charcoal, inflammable air is produced, though according to the new theory no water is concerned.

The antiphlogistic chemists never said, that hydrogenous gas could not be produced without water; for it is a constituent part of other bodies, as alcohol and ammoniac.

To ascertain the quantity of hydrogenous gas, afforded by charcoal and finery cinder exposed to a high degree of heat, an ounce of the scales of iron and the same quantity of charcoal, both reduced to a very fine powder, were separately exposed in covered crucibles, in an air furnace, well supplied with fuel, for five hours. They were then taken out of the fire, and mixed while *red hot* in a *red hot* iron mortar, were triturated with a *red hot* pestle, formed of an iron ramrod, were poured upon a *red hot* piece of sheet iron, and instantly put into a *red hot* gun barrel which was fixed in one of Lewis's black lead furnaces, and which communicated with the worm of a refrigeratory, a part of a hydropneumatic apparatus. Immediately after luting one end of the gun barrel to the worm, one hundred and forty-

two



two ounce measures, of inflammable air came over in torrents, mixed with one-tenth part of carbonic acid gas.

This experiment has puzzled all the advocates of the antiphlogistic system, to whom it has been mentioned. Many consider it as a powerful blow at the new doctrine, and every person explains it in a different manner.

Dr. Priestley's theory of it is very unsatisfactory, for he says the water from the finery cinder, uniting with the charcoal makes the inflammable air, at the same time that part of the phlogiston from the charcoal, contributes to revive the iron.

This explanation will not do, for the iron is not revived, and it will not account for the production of the carbonic acid.

By considering the scales of iron, as a combination of iron, oxygen and water, there will be no difficulty in the business. The finery cinder supplies the coal with water, which is decomposed; its oxygen unites with the coal and forms carbonic acid, while its hydrogen escapes, dissolves part of the coal, and forms the carbonated hydrogen gas.

The celebrated Mrs. Fulhame, a lady whom I am proud to quote on this occasion, is the only person I know, who seems properly impressed with the idea of the agency of water, in many chemical operations. This distinguished lady, who is equally an example to her sex, and an ornament to science, has properly considered a metallic oxyd as a combination of a metal, oxygen and water.

There are other substances besides finery cinder, which mixed with coal and exposed to a red heat, yield hydrogenous gas and carbonic acid, in large quantities. These airs may be obtained from the common rust of iron, or from any precipitate of iron, and coal which has ceased to yield air. They may also be procured, from the flowers of zinc and red hot coal.

One drachm of the flowers of zinc and twelve grains of red hot coal, which had ceased to yield air, being exposed to a red heat gave fifty-eight ounce measures of hydrogenous gas, every portion of which was mixed with some carbonic acid.

One drachm of the precipitate of zinc, from a solution of white vitriol by ammoniac, exposed to a red heat half an hour, when mixed while red hot, with red hot coal, which had ceased to yield air, gave fourteen ounce measures of inflammable air, mixed with carbonic acid.

The flowers and precipitate of zinc in these cases, supplied the coal with water which was decomposed. The metal was not revived.

### SECTION III.

#### *Of Finery Cinder or the Scales of Iron.*

The antiphlogistic chemists consider the scales, which the blacksmiths strike off from red hot iron, to be iron partially oxygenated.

On the contrary Dr. Priestley supposes, that when iron is heated in oxygenous gas, it parts with its phlogiston, and is converted into a substance resembling finery cinder, but he will not allow that the air which disappears in this process, is imbibed by the iron, but only the water which was its base, while the oxygenous gas, he says, always goes to form the fixed air which is found in the experiment.

He declares that the quantity of carbonic acid, is quite sufficient to take all the oxygenous gas that disappears in the process.

That the Doctor's ideas are not just on this subject, we have the most conclusive evidence.

If

If half a drachm of the filings of bar iron, are melted in twenty ounce measures of pure air, thirteen ounce measures of the air will be absorbed by the iron, which will be converted into finery cinder. Half an ounce measure of carbonic acid gas will be produced.

Lavoisier tells us, if the iron is pure, no fixed air will be obtained; and certainly Dr. Priestley will not say, that thirteen ounce measures of oxygenous gas enter into the composition of half an ounce measure of fixed air, which must be the case if his theory is true.

Here then are twelve and a half ounce measures of pure air, which cannot be accounted for according to the system of Dr. Priestley, and when we see a substance produced, by melting iron in oxygenous gas, resembling the scales of iron, in every property, and cannot account for the air which disappears but by supposing it is imbibed by the iron, can we hesitate to pronounce, that the scales of iron contain oxygen.

The Doctor likewise supposes, that if oxygen was lodged in a calx of iron, it would dephlogisticate the muriatic acid which minium instantly does, and which we grant does not contain a third as much pure air as a calx of iron.

To determine if finery cinder would dephlogisticate the muriatic acid, four ounces of the acid, were distilled upon three ounces of the powdered scales of iron, without success.

An attempt was also made to dephlogisticate the acid, by distilling two ounces of the sulphuric acid, upon three ounces of common salt, and as much of the scales of iron, without effect. The quantity of oxygen contained in these scales, must have been several hundred ounce measures.

These trials however do not invalidate any thing, which has been advanced by the antiphlogistic chemists, for the oxygenation of the muriatic acid, does not depend so much upon the quantity of pure air contained in a calx, as upon its readiness to give out this air to the acid; when the

attraction between the oxygen and metal is greater than between the oxygen and the acid, the acid will not be oxygenated. This is the case with iron.

A proof that the oxygenation of the muriatic acid, does not depend merely upon the quantity of oxygen contained in a calx is, that a drachm of manganese, which has been exposed several hours to a red heat, and parted with the greatest part of its pure air, will oxygenate the muriatic acid to a greater degree, than one ounce of mercurius cinereus, or the calx obtained by boiling caustic alkali upon turbit mineral, which contain thirty times as much pure air.

The Doctor likewise observes, if finery cinder was iron partially oxygenated, it would go on to attract more oxygen from the atmosphere, and in time be converted into a rust of iron.

In order to determine if finery cinder would attract oxygen, the focus of the lens was thrown upon a quantity of it, confined in pure air, which was not absorbed.

The steam of water was also passed over it for several hours, when red hot in an iron tube, but it suffered no alteration.

One ounce of it reduced to a fine powder, was exposed to the action of atmospheric air upwards of twelve months, and sprinkled with water several hundred times, and at the end of this time, was as free from rust, as when first exposed, while an ounce of iron filings moistened with water, were covered with rust in three days.

I acknowledge that finery cinder cannot be converted into rust, but cannot see in what manner this makes against the antiphlogistic system. When bar iron is converted into finery cinder, it parts with the small quantity of coal it contained, and absorbs oxygen and water.

The rust of iron differs from it materially, for it contains a portion of carbonic acid, and although the French chemists

chemists consider this preparation as a carbonate of iron, I do not think it is entitled to this appellation, for one ounce of it yields but four ounce measures of fixed air, whereas the same quantity of the precipitate from green vitriol by the common pot-ash of the shops, yields thirty-two ounce measures, and deserves this character with more propriety.

A strong proof that finery cinder contains oxygen is, that when it is heated in hydrogenous gas, it makes a large quantity of it disappear, and I have shewn, that when metallic calces are heated in this air, that the disappearance of the inflammable air, is always in strict proportion to the pure air which they contain.

#### SECTION IV.

##### *Of Carbonic Acid or Fixed Air.*

According to the advocates of the antiphlogistic system, the carbonic acid or fixed air, is a combination of charcoal and oxygen. They are of this opinion for two reasons.

First. If charcoal be plunged in a vessel of oxygen gas, the whole of it will be consumed, and carbonic acid gas will be produced.

Secondly. It is well known, that all the calces of mercury may be reduced without any addition, and will afford oxygenous gas, but if charcoal be mixed with them, the carbonic acid gas will be formed, and the charcoal will be consumed.

Dr. Priestley in opposition to this opinion declares, that large quantities of fixed air have been procured in his experiments, where neither charcoal nor any thing containing it was concerned.

He

He says, when the purest malleable iron is heated in dephlogisticated air, a considerable quantity of fixed air is formed. He tells us, in the first edition of his works, that there is but a small portion of fixed air, formed in this process.

Four experiments were made to determine this question.

Melting by the burning lens, half a drachm of the filings of bar iron, filed for the purpose, in twenty-four ounce measures of oxygenous gas, which had been well washed in lime water, eleven ounce measures of the air were imbibed by the metal, and half an ounce measure of carbonic acid gas was produced.

One drachm of the same kind of filings, melted in thirty-six ounce measures of oxygenous gas, gave one ounce measure; one drachm and a half, an ounce and the eighth of an ounce measure; and two drachms, one ounce and the sixth part of an ounce measure of carbonic acid gas.

One ounce of this iron in small pieces, dissolved in the sulphuric acid and water, left a residuum of one half grain of charcoal.

There was evidently then not a sufficient quantity of coal, contained in this iron, to account for the carbonic acid produced, by melting the iron in oxygenous gas, according to this analysis, which is certainly, very imperfect.

The inflammable air, produced by dissolving bar iron, in diluted sulphuric acid, holds a portion of charcoal in solution, which is not easily detected, owing to the very small quantity of coal, being equally diffused through a large quantity of hydrogenous gas, for the portion of coal cannot be more than three grains, in three hundred and sixty-five ounce measures of inflammable air.

That the carbonic acid produced in this process, does actually proceed from the charcoal contained in the metal, we have the most conclusive proofs, for the quantity of it  
obtained

obtained, is always in proportion to the coal contained in iron.

Bar iron contains a small quantity of coal, compared to cast iron, and by heating cast iron in oxygenous gas, much more carbonic acid may be produced, than from bar iron.

Dr. Priestley says, that the plumbago contained in iron, could not be disengaged from it in this process, and if it could, it would not yield the hundredth part of the fixed air that is produced.

The charcoal contained in plumbago, can certainly be disengaged from it with the greatest ease, for every particle of it, is exposed to a high degree of heat in oxygenous gas.

Two other arguments used by the Doctor, to prove that fixed air may be procured without charcoal, are :

That a great quantity of this kind of air, may be produced from heating a mixture of iron filings and red precipitate, or iron filings and turbith mineral.

Five attempts were made to obtain carbonic acid gas, by exposing from half an ounce to an ounce of red precipitate, mixed with an ounce and two ounces, of the filings of bar iron, filed for the purpose, to a red heat, in a clean iron tube, without success. The mercury of the precipitate was revived, no air was obtained, and the iron was reduced to a calx.

Mixing five drachms of the same kind of filings, and as much turbith mineral, and exposing the whole to a red heat, the same result happened.

Having then recourse to cast iron, half an ounce of red precipitate was mixed with an ounce of the borings of cannon, and thirty-two ounce measures of air were obtained, eleven of which were fixed, and twenty-one inflammable.

One ounce of this iron, without any red precipitate, exposed to a red heat, gave forty ounce measures of air, eight of which were fixed and thirty-two inflammable.

One

One ounce of these borings, dissolved in fulphuric acid and water, left a residuum of thirty-four grains, eighteen of which were coal and sixteen filicious earth.

The carbonic acid gas obtained in these experiments, evidently proceeded from the coal, contained in the cast iron.

The Doctor also obtained carbonic acid, by heating the charcoal of copper in dephlogisticated air. This charcoal of copper is made by passing the steam of alkohol over red hot copper, and as it consists principally of carbon, which is one of the component parts of alkohol, no argument can be adduced from it, in support of his hypothesis.

He also supposes that the fixed air, procured in animal respiration, is formed without charcoal, but as we feed upon vegetable substances, which contain coal, the carbonic acid, thrown out from the lungs, must be formed of this coal, uniting to the pure air taken into this viscus in inspiration.

## SECTION V.

### *Of the Nitric Acid.*

It is unnecessary to refer Dr. Priestley, to the experiments of various chemists, to prove that the nitric acid is composed of oxygen and azote, as he must be well acquainted with every thing that has been done upon this subject.

As the Doctor obtains this acid at pleasure, by decomposing by the electric spark, a mixture of oxygenous and hydrogenous gases, in the proportion of a little more than one measure of the former to two of the latter, he supposes the acid is formed of these airs. But let us attend strictly, to what takes place in experiments of this kind.

Thirty-



Thirty-two ounce measures of oxygenous gas, obtained from red lead and the fulphuric acid, and sixty-four ounce measures of hydrogenous gas, procured from the borings of cannon and diluted sulphuric acid, both of which had been well washed in lime water, were introduced into a copper tube, and decomposed by the electric spark. About one ounce of water, remained in the tube, which after the explosion, was filled with an immense number of fine particles of matter, and which being collected upon a filter and analysed, turned out to be copper.

The water was of a pale blue colour, and did not turn litmus paper red. Evaporated to dryness, it yielded one grain and a half of the nitrate of copper.

This experiment was repeated with the same kind of airs, and gave the same result.

Trying the hydrogenous gas from muriatic acid and zinc, and oxygenous gas, from red lead and sulphuric acid in the same proportions, no difference took place.

Increasing the quantity of oxygenous gas to forty ounce measures, and reducing the hydrogenous gas to fifty-six ounce measures, and excluding the water, nitrous acid was produced.

Repeating this experiment over distilled water, with the same quantity of oxygenous gas, obtained from red precipitate, and hydrogenous gas from malleable iron and diluted sulphuric acid, the same quantity of nitrous acid was produced, and no muriatic acid was formed, as appeared by the acid not precipitating a solution of silver in nitric acid.

Introducing into the tube, thirty-two ounce measures of azotic gas, forty of oxygenous gas, obtained from the sulphuric acid and manganese, and twenty-four of hydrogenous gas, from malleable iron by the diluted sulphuric acid, the quantity of nitric acid did not appear to be increased.

Repeating the experiment with sixteen ounce measures of azotic gas, fifty-six of oxygenous gas from red precipitate, and twenty-four of hydrogenous gas, from malleable iron and the diluted sulphuric acid, the greatest quantity of nitric acid was produced.

The acid obtained in any of these experiments, was not equal to three grains of concentrated nitric acid, consequently the theory of Dr. Priestley must be wrong, for it is not probable, that fifty-six ounce measures of oxygenous gas, enter into the composition of three grains of nitric acid.

The Doctor is certainly right when he says, if phlogificated air be purposely introduced into the mixture of dephlogificated and inflammable air, it will not be affected by the process. It is necessary however, to have regard to the quality and proportion of the oxygenous and hydrogenous gases; when these airs are pure, and contain no azotic gas, which is scarcely ever the case, water only will be formed. When azotic air is mixed with them, which it almost always is, that part of the oxygen, which does not unite to the hydrogen gas and form water, joins with the azotic gas and forms the nitric acid.

When carbonated hydrogen gas is used, carbonic acid, water and nitric acid will be generated.

That inflammable air does not enter into the composition of nitric acid is evident, for none of it, nor any thing into which it enters, as a constituent part, can be procured from the nitric acid, nor any combination of this acid with alkalies, earths or metals.

On the other hand, nitric acid may be separated into its elementary parts, oxygenous and azotic gas; and if the acid was composed of pure and inflammable air, it could be made by heating red precipitate in inflammable air.

Mr. Keir who analysed the liquor obtained by Dr. Priestley, from the explosion of pure and inflammable air, supposed

ſuppoſed that the muriatic acid was always generated along with the nitrous.

As no muriatic acid was obtained in my experiment, when made over diſtilled water, it is probable that Dr. Prieſtley filled his tube with pump water, containing ſea ſalt, or that the water of his hydropneumatic tub contained ſome marine acid.

I cannot conclude this diſſertation, without acknowledging my obligations to Dr. Prieſtley, for his polite attention in ſhewing me a variety of experiments, when at his houſe in Northumberland, and for the inſtruction derived from reading his very valuable diſſertations, on different kinds of air.

Although I do not agree with the Doctor, in the theory which he has adopted, yet I conceive his entrance, on that branch of philoſophy, denominated pneumatic che- miſtry, will ever be conſidered, as marking an æra in the ſcience.

## No. LXXIII.

*Philological View of some very Ancient Words in several Languages.* By the Rev. NICHOLAS COLLIN, D. D. Rector of the Swedish Churches in Pennsylvania.

Read, June  
1, 1798.

**A** WISH to explore the obscure scenes of remote ages, arises from good and energetic principles in our nature. Strangers upon earth, and passing with all mankind on that rapid stream, which has carried away all former generations, and shall sweep off all the succeeding till the end of time, we must make many pensive inquiries on the opening and close of this mysterious drama; on the characters and fortunes of the multitudes that have acted their parts, and of those who shall finish the remainder; on their destinies under future modes of life in other regions of the vast universe! The Creator has confined our view of his designs within narrow limits; but this desire of the mind to pry far beyond the ken of mortal eyes, and this sympathy embracing the whole human race, are clear indications from him, that our intellectual powers shall obtain a wide and blissful sphere of exertion, and that we ought to be satisfied with the fruits of their faithful essays in this world. Numerous and exact observations on the complicated system of human nature are effectual means of its improvements, and afford virtuous enjoyments in this dawn of our existence.

The languages of nations are fabrics raised from rudiments to various forms and magnitudes, far less by accidents, than by application of thought and speech to the various and growing circumstances of human societies. The co-operation of these faculties is a species of common sense: we often hear children ask, *what is this, how is it called?* Many illiterate but intelligent persons in all countries are remarkable for such questions: in rude nations  
many

many examples occur of giving significant names to new objects, and in difficult cases, after mature deliberation.\* To trace the early rudiments of languages is therefore important in several respects:—Words made for new objects, prove the previous want of them.—If their etymology can be ascertained, it shows the relation of these objects with other previous things.—The similarity and diversity of primitive terms points out the early distinctions of tribes; and guards against the historical errors, so common, of tracing whole nations from the same stock, by whatever similarity of languages, without discriminating what results from the mingling of different flocks.—Among the great part of mankind, that has neither writings, nor other monuments, a contemplation of their languages, will yet discover many things otherwise inscrutable.—Nations that have authentic ancient records, and other monuments, will yet derive knowledge of greater antiquity from a critical study of their language, because their ancestors spoke on many things before they could write history, compose fables, or form any significant and lasting specimens of arts. Though languages change from various causes, and sometimes from whim, yet mankind in general do not make sudden and great alterations: old words will for a long period retain their essential features; and when dismissed from general use, remain for ages in local districts, or among the simple classes of society: when finally lost, they often leave kindred words

\* G. H. Lofkiel relates in his history of the Evangelical Moravian Mission among the Indians in North America, that sometimes a large assembly consults on the most proper name for some new interesting object: thus, f. e. they named *brooww* by a word that means a medium between black and white; they called shoe buckles *metallic bands*. 1st part, 2d art.

The people of Kamtschatka called bread *the Russian root*, because it was unknown to them before the arrival of that people, and they make use of a root, called Saranna, in lieu of it. They also called the Russian clergyman *Bog-bog*, because he often repeated *Bog*, the Russian name for God. See Stelle's Travels.

words behind, that convey at least a part of their signification.

The mixture of mankind has from very early times been so extensive and diversified by migrations, conquests, and friendly incorporations, that languages have very general affinities in various degrees. The kindred words of many ancient families are dispersed over distant countries, and not seldom disguised by the tones and inflections of an idiom very different from their own. Therefore we cannot investigate the antiquities of any nation within the limits of its own language; nor can the antiquities of mankind be studied without a considerable knowledge of many languages. A true philologist is not misled by general complexions of languages, as oriental, and occidental, maternal and filial, ancient and modern, savage and civilized, &c. to draw false lines of separation; nor does he extend their cognations beyond evident marks, satisfied with what is known, and leaving the rest to future discoveries.

Languages of all kinds are mines of human antiquities, with different but not yet ascertained values:—Those of illiterate modern nations merit great attention, not only for their own qualities and mutual affinities, but also for the cognation they may have with ancient and modern civilized nations: Some scalping heroes of America may be kinsmen of Alexander, Cæsar, and the proudest conquerors of Europe; as they probably are of Tamerlan and Ogus Chan; several languages of North America are more allied with the Asiatic and European than is generally known:—The classical languages are edifices, whose groundworks were laid in a wilderness, on materials brought from diverse quarries of barbarous tongues; the roots of many classic words may therefore grow in Tartary and Æthiopia; many etymons and coæval words may be found in the ancient European languages, and even in their modern descendants. The classics therefore do not merit the excessive

five praise for antiquity, so generally bestowed on them (especially on the Hebrew) but they are very valuable for their ample writings, by which their affinities with each other, and with many other languages can be known: the Greek, as both copious and ancient, is of particular importance.\*—The written reliques of the Celtic, Moso-Gothic, Teutonic, Scytho-Scandian, Anglo-Saxon are sufficiently esteemed; yet as they are all within 1600 years, and the greater part much later; and as the whole is not copious; we must not believe that they embrace all the essential words of the British, Irish, Gallic, Belgian, Cimbric, and Scandinavian languages; but that many others are contained in the printed books and living languages of Sweden, Norway and Denmark, Germany and some Swiss Cantons, Holland and the Netherlands, parts of Ireland and of Scotland, Wales, Bretagne in France, Cantabria in Spain.†—The Russian, Polish and Bohemian,

\* I consider them here not as vehicles of historical and scientific erudition. Homer lived about 900 years before our æra; Herodotus, Thucydides, Plato, Aristoteles, Xenophon within the 5th and 6th centuries before it.

† The Scandinavian, Cimbric, and Islandic historical fragments, called *Sagor*, and the heroic songs, *Skaldequæden*, are generally deemed later than the 8th century, though some might have been composed much earlier. In Sweden the epitaphs on the *Runestænar* are generally estimated posterior to the fourth century: 1173 of these inscribed stones are represented in a work styled *Bautil*, published by the order of the Swedish government in 1750. The Ulphilan Gospels are commonly referred to the fourth century; but some learned philologists deem them later by 400 years. The oldest Anglo-Saxon specimens are the laws of Æthelbert, king of Kent, made between 561 and 616: the next are those of Ina, king of the West Saxons, from 712 to 727. The remains of the Swedish, Danish, and Norwegian laws are more recent; but older than those of the other northern nations. There is great reason to believe that a part of Sweden had written laws about the year 600, from the adoption of several thereof in the main body of the present general code formed seven hundred years afterwards which is mentioned in the preface to it. The ample specimens of Scandinavian and Islandic writings came in the 13th century: the celebrated northern historian Sturleson, born in Iceland, wrote then. The oldest Irish manuscripts cannot be traced beyond the 10th century: the  
British

Bohemian, which are the principal branches of the Slavonian, are near relatives: they have a greater affinity with the Celtic, and still more with the Teutonic classes, than has been supposed: they are ancient, and of great local extent.\*—The Hungarian differs enough from the Slavonic, not to be classed with them: it agrees less with the Finnic and Lapponic than is believed, and more with the Teutonic, particularly Swedish, than has yet been observed: it has various and old Asiatic relations, with other mixtures; and is in the whole very interesting.†—The languages of the Finnic class are very ancient, and spread over a vast though not populous country: their relations with the Slavonic, Teutonic, Celtic, Oriental, Tartaric, &c. are various; and what proper stock they may have, is not ascertained.‡—Those European languages which are

British perhaps attain the 6th: a few scraps of the *Bards* may nevertheless be much older. Want of dates is a great loss in all these northern monuments.

\* The authors of the *Linguarum totius orbis vocabularia comparativa*, which began by order of the late Russian empress, assert that the Russian language is spoken throughout this vast empire, with few exceptions. I. W. Pohl author of a good Bohemian grammar in German, published 1783, and dedicated to the late emperor Joseph, says in the preface of it "The Bohemian language, which is improved to greatest perfection and purity in Bohemia, prevails not only there, and in the countries incorporated with it, Silesia and Moravia, but extends also through Hungary, Poland, Slavonia, Croatia, Dalmatia, Serbia, Bosnia, Bulgaria, Moldavia, Ukraine, Moscow, and little Tartary, Naxolia, unto Armenia and Persia." Strabo mentions *Roxolani*, which was no doubt a part of the future Russian nation. The Bohemians were respectable enemies of the Roman empire already in the time of Augustus: See Vell. Paterculus, lib. ii. c. 8.—The Russian Bible translated from the Greek is reputed by some near 800 years old. Of the Polish a few specimens are found in the history of Kadlubec, written in the tenth century, and fabulous.

† The Hungarians come from more than three sources, as is generally supposed.

‡ The greater portion of their materials are probably contained in that of Swedish Finland; a country nearly equal to England and Wales, with a million of people. This language is also best known by the translation of the bible, the Swedish laws and other books: both this and the Lapponic have been illustrated by learned Swedes, among whom are bishop S. Juslenius and Mr. Örling, respective authors of a Finnic and Lapponic Dictionary.



are commonly considered as entirely derived from others, will be found on closer inspection to possess words that are not found in these, and also roots of corresponding words in them.—Thus the whole of the English cannot be accounted for from the Anglo-Saxon, Danish, Norman, French and British: the French, Italian, Spanish and Portuguese have relations beyond the wide circle of Latin, Teutonic, and Gothic, Greek, Hebrew, Celtic, and Arabian.—Provincial words and modes of speech are important, whether they be reliques of an original people, or kindred of a different language.—The jargon of the populace affords many interesting hints.—The collective stores of ancient and modern European languages have an extensive proportion common with many, particularly in Asia: among these the Persian affinities are best known: those of the Chinese (particularly with the Scandinavians) have been hitherto best shown by the late Prof. *Rudbeck*, a Swede—this language, which has records beyond our æra, is very important.—A belief that the whole European stock is Asiatic does, however, exceed our present knowledge.

---

I. *Art. On the Early State of Mankind.*

Some objects have such constant relation to human life, that a frequent mention of them was indispensable in the

3 R

earliest

---

Explication of the lingual marks—E. English—S. Swedish—D. Danish—G. German—H. Holland—If. Islandic—AS. Anglo-Saxon—Go. Gothic (meaning ancient Scandinavian) MG. Moeso-Gothic—R. Russian—P. Polish—B. Bohemian—F. French—It. Italian—Sp. Spanish—Po. Portuguese—W. Welch—C. Cornish—A. Armoric—Ca. Cantabrian—Ir. Irish—F. Finnic—La. Lapponic—Hu. Hungarian—T. Turkish—Pe. Persian—CM. Calmuck-Mungalian—Ma. Mansuri-Tartars—Ch. Chinese—Ja. Japanese—Mal. Malayan—H.-Ch. common to the Hebrew and Chaldaic—Gr. Greek—L. Latin—+obsolete.

earliest society, and that they accordingly had coeval names. In tracing these names through the labyrinths of languages we approach the sacred groves that envelop the nurseries of mankind; let us proceed unfurled by any prejudices, guided by the principles of true philology, animated with eager curiosity, yet checked by reverential awe! If we cannot lift the veil that hides the cradles of our species, we may discover some of their infant thoughts and lisping accents!

Several eminent authors have laboured to prove that the synonyma in different languages for each of those respective objects (as fire, water, hand, foot, &c.) are so numerous and similar, as to evidence one common origin. Some have done this in the view of corroborating the Mosaic history of creation: others with a design to establish a philosophical system of amazing extent and variety on simple principles of uniformity. Among the latter M. Court de Gibelin is the most celebrated, who in his *Monde primitif analysé and comparé avec le monde moderne* endeavours to trace a natural history of human language, by showing that it was originally a natural exertion of the reason and organs given to man by the Creator, and became in the process of time a variety of dialects which yet preserve most of their parental features.\* Other philosophers have been led by reflecting on the extreme rudeness of some ancient and modern tribes to assert, that mankind originally

\* This ample work is very valuable by the great collection of words from many languages, and by the lights thrown on several important parts of human history. His candour is also praise-worthy in the very attempt of proving affinities between quite dissimilar words. At the same time a critical perusal will be a salutary antidote against this and similar systems. It is also useful to remark, that his favourite idea *tout est un dans l'univers* is one of those equivocal, which in minds as his arose from or led to the belief of one Supreme God, but in others, weak or corrupt, have fostered the simple yet many-headed monster of materialism, so prevailing in our times, and so near akin to atheism.

ly wanted articulate speech, and that languages are totally artificial works like all other improvements. Among these stands conspicuous Lord *Montbodo*, in his work on *the rise and progress of language*.\*

A waste of ingenious labour is a matter of serious regret, as it retards the progress of truth, causes great trouble both to those who plant errors, and to those who tear them up, and confirms the illiterate in their contempt of science by the faults and dissensions of its votaries; it is therefore necessary to clear all important inquiries from whatever opinions that bias the judgment, whether philosophical or religious: In respectful sympathy for these, which many individuals have interwoven with some very salutary truths and noble feelings of the heart, I beg leave to remark that the confusion of tongues, which is an article of their creed, gives full permission to seek new origins; and that mankind would now have been much better, and consequently more happy, if theologians in general had enforced plainer texts: such as *Our Father: God is not to be mocked; for whatsoever a man soweth that shall he also reap: God created man to be immortal*. Admiring true philosophy, of which theology is in reality the principal branch, I observe that a patient collection of many and widely scattered facts must precede general theories; that we should not presume to appreciate the designs of God by our favourite opinions, but humbly seek, and for what we can find to adore.

To place the first theory on the most favourable ground, let us admit every degree of plausible etymology, and also allow several words for some of those objects, as two

3 R 2

for

\* His genius and classical erudition claim esteem from those who cannot approve either of his wide premises nor his too confined view of languages. His specimens of savage life are very interesting, though not warranting the inference that men have passed several ages with a few simple cries; but those who with acrimony have exploded this ought to weigh the incredible things among so called highly civilized nations: the giddy round of ridiculous and pernicious fashions: wars for gain, religion, liberty, &c. &c.

for the paired bodily organs on account of right and left, five for the fingers, various for fire and water because of different qualities, a number for the sun and moon as objects of admiration, &c. and we shall still have a long list of totally different and unaccountable words. We cannot derive the change from an alteration, in the organs of speech beyond facts: nor will that apply to languages of congenial pronunciation. To charge it on the levity of mankind and other causes further than their usual operation, is to make arguments from mere possibility. The numerous affinities of copious languages will conceal this original diversity to those who do not compare them with critical accuracy, because they arose in a great measure from a mixture of different materials: thus the Greek has a dozen words for *seeing*, and as many for other things by which it is kindred to many; but how could all those have been formed in one society? The Irish abounds in synonymas above any European language, and they are generally members of large families that have spread through Europe and many parts of the world: it is particularly valuable for the preservation of many radical substantives.

A selection of specimens, and reference to sources of more information is all that my limits permit.\* A short series of cardinal numbers not exceeding ten being a part of

\* The latin numbers are omitted as readily occurring, and so like the Greek, except, 1, 4, 5. The Teutonic branches resemble the A. S. with few exceptions: the M. G. 4 is *fidvor* and *fidur*, 6 *faihs*, 7 *silun*, 10 *taibun*—Celtic variations are: C. *padzar* 4, *huib* 6: Ir. *dis* 2, *koraid* and *kuingir* a pair—The R. and P. vary thus: R. *adin* 1, *sem* 7: P. *picc*, 5, *dziowiczé* 9.—The Perf. Turk. and Mal. are taken from the travels of *Herbert*. Prof. *Thunb.* Mal. differs from him only thus: *ampat* 4, *tujo* 7: the rest is immaterial. The Del. and Mahak. are in the Swedish Indian catechism: the Chip. and Naud. are given by *Carver*: the Chinese is from *Duba'de*, as the most authentic. The Cantabrian is in *Lhuys* Archæol; but taken from *Bonav. Vulcanius*. The Choroeich is by *Stralenberg*.

of early language, is an important witness in this cause; especially the five first. It is also the least capable of original diversity, because it would have been absurd to call any by more than one name. Gibelin does accordingly place great weight on some numeral coincidences in all the parts of the globe.

H.-Ch.	G.	As.	W.	Ir.
1 אֶחָד T	éic	an	ýn	aon
2 שְׁנַיִם T	duo	tva	doy	do
3 שְׁלוֹשׁ T	trīs	threo	tri	teora
4 אַרְבַּע T	quatuor	feover	peduar	kethra
5 חֲמִשָּׁה T	quinque	fif	pymp	kúig
6 שֵׁשׁ T	sex	six	xuèx	feishear
7 שִׁבְעָה T	septem	seofon	faith	fheaxd
8 שְׁמֹנֶה T	octo	eahta	úyth	oxt
9 תְּשֵׁעַ T	nona	nigen	nau	nyí
10 עָשָׂר TT	Deca	theo	dèg	deix.

B.	H.	F.	Pe.	T.
1 gedan,	egy,	yxí,	yeck,	beer,
2 dwa,	ketto,	kaxi,	dew,	ekee,
3 tri,	három,	kolme,	fe,	ewch,
4 čtyry,	negy,	neljæ,	char,	dewrt,
5 pét,	öt,	wiide,	panch,	beash,
6 sleft,	hat,	kunde,	shesh,	altee,
7 sedum,	hét,	feitzemæ,	haft,	yedté,
8 ólm,	nyoltz,	kæhdexæ,	hafht,	fekcz,
9 dewet,	kilentz,	yhdexæ,	no,	dockoz,
10 defet;	tiz,	kymmene,	dah,	onc.

Mal.	Delawares.	Chippewas.	Mahakutaf.
1 fatu,	ciutte,	pashik,	onfkat,
dua,	niffa,	ninch,	tiggene,
tiga,	naha,	niffou,	ache,
enput,	nævo,	neau,	vajéné,
5 lyma,	pareenach,	narán,	wifck,
nam,	ciuttas,	ningoutwaffou,	jajáck,
toufion,	niffas,	ninchowaffou,	tzadack,
delappan,	haas,	niffowaffou,	tickerom,
fambalan,	paéſchun,	fhongaffou,	waderom,
fapola,	thæren,	mittauffou,	wálha.

Naudowessies.		Cantabrian.	
1 wonchaw,	6 ſhawco,	1 bat	ſey,
noompaw,	ſhawcopee,	bi	ſhaſpi,
yawmonee,	ſhabindohin,	iru	ſhorci,
toboh,	nebochunganong,	láu	vedracy,
fawbuttee,	10 wegochunganong,	5 boft	amar,
			6
			10

Ch. We perceive in theſe no agreements but what may be explained from the mingling of tribes. The Hebrew has only the *ſebes* related to the 6 in the Gr. L. Sclavonian, Celtic, and Teutonic, with all which it has ſo many other affinities: its *æchad* does very little reſemble the 1 in the Finnish, with which it has alſo conſiderable affinity, even in conſtruction. This and the Hungarian are more related than appears from their numerals. The wide range of the *duo* would have been more remarkable if always attended by the *one* and *three*.

Water has numerous, and many quite different words. Modern Europeans are theſe:—E. and H. *water*—S. *vatn*—D. *van*—G. *waſſer*—F. *væti*—R. P. B. *woda*—It. Sp. Po. relatives

7 niach- tives of *aqua*—W. *dûr*, *duvr*—C. *dour*—A. *dour*  
 milchin, —Ir. *uisge*—Hu. *víz*—Fr. *eau*—Is. *aa*—Lap.  
 8 niach- *kietze*—Ca. *vra*. Modern Asiatic are:—*su*, *sui*,  
 milchin, *schui*, &c. among the Turks and several Tar-  
 9 chonat- *schui*, &c. among the Turks and several Tar-  
 schihi,\* tar nations, to which the Chinese *chue* may  
 10 minegil- be related—Ma. *muke*—C. M. *ufu*—Ia. *mis*—  
 ki. Pe. *aab*—Mal. *aier*:—in diverse large northern districts  
 several distinct families with respective dialects; *útbia*:  
*utb*: *u*: *yth*—*loo*—*kinsi*: *schin*: *tzyn*—*gadar*—*mimil*—*ubl*:  
*cu*: *kubl*—*xwoe*. Modern African are:—*moibe* an extensive  
 Arabian with several variations—among the negroes, *nub*  
 —*itchi*—*insuo*—with the Hottentots *kamma*, and others.  
 Modern American:—in the north, *bij*—*bib*—*'mbi*—*'nbey*  
 —*nippe*—*nibi*—*noepe*—*noop*—*umpe*: *empye*—*oneegba*—*och-*  
*neca*—*hobnekab*—*caneega*—*cbabáian*—*orenpcoc*—*sandoo-*  
*stea*: *tsandoo-steek*—*awoo*: *axwa*: *awweau*: *awwen*—*okab*  
 : *ookka*: *okaw*—*ommab*—*ammab*: *ama*—*meneb*—*xewa*—  
*ejau*:—in the south, *atle*—*atl*—*atte*—*ael*—*ro*—*ko*—*ba*—  
*ig*—*unuy*—*doolab*—*touna*: *tona*.

Obsolete European words are:—As. *ea*—Ir. *an*—*ean*—  
 C. *guaf*—*goyf*—Ir. *dovar*—*cafk*—*eafkong*—*gil*—*byal*—*fual*  
 —*beatbra*—*bir*—*bior*—*oixc*—*lo*—*lúa*. Some of these are  
 not referable to any of the modern; others are not to Euro-  
 pean, but Asiatic and American.

The

\* See *Voyages en Guinée*, &c. par Paul Erdman Isert, translated from the German, printed at Paris 1793. The author gives a small collection of words in three languages, which, though within a circle of 20 Danish (about 130 English) miles, differ not less than the French and German. They call fire *la-egia-dio*: eye, *hinmé-vannua-onoku*: head, *itbu-otri*—*ota*: arm, *nindch-efu*: fish, *lob-agunniallu*: teeth, *hgennedy-wiffe-adu*: belly, *muffu-vafnu-dommé*.

See Thunbergs travels 2d vol. In a small sample are this word, numbers till 10, &c. They have a pretty sufficient language that varies in dialects, and has curious claps or smacks, dental, palatine, and guttural. See also Kolbe, and Sparrman.

The Greek *ἕσπερ*, may be a relative of *dûr*; or more probably a compound. The Hebrew *אֵשׁ—מַי* are cognate with *מַי*—and similar Chald. and Arabic, from which several modern spring.

Names of fire are equally distinct:—modern European, E. *fire*—G. *feur*—H. *vuur*—S. *eld*: D. *ild*—R. *огъ, огон*—P. *ogiên*—B. *oben*—Fr. *feu*—It. *fuoco*—Sp. *fuogo*—Po. *jôgo*—W. C. A. *tân*—Ir. *teine*—Ca. *sua*—Hu. *tüz*—Fi. *tuli*—La. *tolle*:—modern Asiatic Turk. and Perf. *ateſch*—Ma. *tua*—Ch. *choa:lo*—C. M. *gall*—Ia. *ſi, ſinoko*—Mal. *api*—several Tartar tribes, *od—ot—oot—otb—ott*—various nations and tribes—*datt—ari—ſchapak—may—muigu—milbyt—koth—till—ſaan—ſiggau—szab*:—American: in the north—*tända—tinda—tendew—tintewey—ſcute: ſcutau—ſquittab—kotaweb—cheera—cheela—ſtauw: ſtauh—bucktow—paatba—toatca—toutkab—loak—loowak—luwock—cheeſtab—ogeeſta—otſchiſta—uthſyſta—ocbeelcb—utchar—rau—oua—yſb*: in the ſouth; *ouattoû—ouapoto—tata—quetal—cûthal*.

European obſoletes are; W. *yvel*—As. *æled*—S. and Is. *fyr*. Ir. *ydb—aodb—daig—doigh—boit—buite—breo—ur—drag—breo*. Some of theſe are diſtinct from all the preceding.

The Hebrew *אֵשׁ*; Gr. *πῦρ*; and L. *ignis*, are kindred with ſome of the mentioned.

I ſhall preſently ſhow that ſome of the obſoletes for water and fire which are not referable to any of the modern, have yet extenſive kindred families, when they with others come under ſome intereſting views; in mean time I remark how narrow the claſſic and modern European limits are for the ſearch of primitive words; and that many of theſe might have been loſt. The mentioned claſſic words were the only current ones in the reſpective languages: the relatives of *water* (real or apparent) engroſs local three-fourths of modern Europe, and a part of Asia; yet  
how



how numerous are the words in all these languages relative to water and fire! and how many have no radicals yet known in any part of the world! without insisting that such implying necessary origins from fire and water, the number of those which were of primitive use, as *rain*, a *spring*, &c. is so great as to confirm the great improbability of all languages having a common source. Whoever has leisure and ability to compare the numerous words for other things, as for the principal members of the body, &c. will be the more convinced of this truth.

We can discover among a great part of mankind very scanty and rude commencements of language, marks of a very simple state, yet stamped by the rational faculty: a glimpse of this animates these laborious inquiries, which would otherwise be fatiguing dreams.

The first number seems not to have had an original abstract sense, but to have denoted *something*, and been applied to all the objects which had yet no specific name. It is accordingly still used in many languages as an article:—in all the Teutonic, as: E. *a man*—G. *ein man*—S. *en man*—in the French, Spanish, Italian, and Portuguese, as Fr. *un homme*—Po. *huma porta* a gate—in the Finnic, as *yxi waimo*, a woman. It has also a plural in several languages, of a similar meaning, as E. *ones*—S. *enar*, those, such—Fr. *les uns*, some.

Several names of the second number imply *addition* and *much*, as appears from their near affinity with the terms for those: Go. *ta*, too—G. *zuviel* and H. *te veel*, too much.

Several names of the third relate to words expressive of greatness and strength:—שׂוֹשֵׁבְטִים a military chief—*ter* were used to express the extraordinary, both simply and in compounds. Some of the others are also analogous with terms for augmenting: as the Hebrew 4 with אַרְבָּעַת to increase; and its 5 and 10 with Arabic words for thickness and confociation.

The cognation of the first numeral names with those of the fingers is in several cases discoverable; and came from the primitive mode of counting; which is also preserved in several phrases that remain both in ancient writings, and in modern languages:—*τιμτάζω* is to reckon on the fingers, to count, to consider—*per digitos computare* is the Latin—Herodotus has in his Thalia *επι δακτύλων, εμβαλλεταί*.—Perfect knowledge of a thing is expressed in having it at the fingers end—Fr. *savoir sur le bout du doigt*: P. *na palcach wiedziek*; and stupid persons must sometimes hear, *if you cannot count by the fingers, get help from the toes.\**

Most nations have the ten cardinal numbers different, and then advance by adding the first and the rest in succession till 20, as L. *undecim*, 11; but some have begun the compounding from five, or six, &c. as appears from some of the given specimens. This proves that mankind endeavoured to form significant words in the early state of language, and its progress bears evident marks of the same method. Analyzing languages on a large and extensive scale we perceive that the isolated words bear no proportion to the kindred, and also that the greater part of these are derived; we can trace many families from totally different roots, see the manner of their early growth, and how they gradually entwined with numerous important objects of human life. I shall therefore present some ancient and interesting words in their family connections:—*Light* has these relatives: fire, sun, moon, stars; day, the dawn, and evening-glow; the sky, lightning, and lucid meteors; eyes, and the human face, seeing; visible, clear, bright; principal light colours; beauty of complexion, especially fair and ruddy; mental qualities: intellectual, as, contemplating, thinking, believing, guessing, and

\* See Lhuys's remarks on the Cantabrian numbers.

Some modern tribes have made little progress in arithmetic in comparison with other arts, as fishing, hunting, &c. Few among the Kamtchadees can count to 100; the greater part reckon first on the fingers, then on the toes; and exclaim whither now!

and moral, particularly candour; celebrity; felicity in various forms, serenity, joy, gaiety, comfort; gold, silver, and precious stones; trees, flowers, and plants of analogous qualities, &c.—Ir. *solas* light, *soilear*, clear, *soillfighim* to shine; *suil*, eye, *silleadb*, aspect; *solasam* to comfort, please; *sual*, celebrated—W. *sylyby-ar*, to see clearly; C. *sell*, look, sight—A. *sellas*, aspect—L. and S. *sol*, D. *foel*; R. *solnxe*, P. *flonce*, B. *fluncz*, the sun—G. *selig*, H. *zalig*, S. *salig*, blessed: in modern sense, especially the souls in heaven: the German signifies also a defunct of illustrious memory—A. S. *feolfer*, +S. and D. *fölf*; G. *silber*, S. *silver*, H. *silber*, silver—Gr. *σίλας*, light, splendor, *σίλας* to shine; *σίλιον*, the moon—R. *zelen*, P. *zielén*, the green colour—F. *filmæ*, eye:—Gr. *αυγή*, light, splendor+eye, break of day; *αυγίω* to shine; *αγαίω* to wonder, envy, *αγαίος*, wonderful, elegant, *αγαίον* the sun:—A. S. *aegb*, M. G. *augo*, G. *auge*, H. *oog*, S. *öga*, eye; Is. *eige* to contemplate:—Ir. *grian*, *grioth*, the sun; *grianstad* the solstice, *grionach* funny; *griosaidb*, embers, +*gris* fire—S. *gry*, to dawn, *gryning*, dawning—G. *grün*, H. *groen*, S. *grön*, green—W. A. *gurés*, Ca. *goria*, heat; P *gorç*, R. *goriu*, B. *horim*, to burn—G. *gæbren*, to ferment:—Ir. *teine*, fire, *tinlighe*, fiery; *teinteach* lightning—A. S. *tinan*, S. *tænda*, M. S. *tandian*, A. S. *tendan*, Is. *tendra*+E. *tind*, to kindle—A. S. *twinkle*, F. *ctinceler*, S. *tindra*, to twinkle—E. *tinsel*, gay trapping—F. *teint*, a tinge; Gr. *τινγω*, L. *tingo*, to tinge—S. *tunder*, tinder—Ch. *tien*, Ia. *ten* heaven—Ch. *tan* red:—Ir. *dearg*, red, crimson; *deargam*, to make red, blush, kindle+*dearc* an eye; *dearcam* to see—W. *drÿx*, a face, mirror, *edryx* to see—Gr. *δρυξω*, *δρυξομαι*, to see; *δρυξω* aspect; *δρυξις* vision—Ir. *drag* fire, anger; *draigeighean*, a chafing dish; *dragbod*, fire tail, (name of the lesser bear star; *draig*, a dragon; +*dreach*, a figure, image:—P. *biali*, R. *béluji*, white: P. *palam*, B. *palim*, to burn; R. *palenie* burning—AS. *báel*, *baelfyr*, a funeral pile; S. *bâl* the pile

on which the bodies of great malefactors are burnt after execution—A. *paclon* a frying pan; Fr. *poêle*, Po. *palio*, a stove—L. *palam*, in open light—*palleo*, *pallidus*, &c. relative of *pale*, signifying faint white—Gr.  $\alpha\tau\epsilon\lambda\lambda\omega$  and  $\pi\alpha\lambda\lambda\alpha\varsigma$ , originally, afterwards poetically, sun and moon—The Estlandians, Carelians, and Affani (an Asiatic tribe) call heat *pallaw*, *palava*, *pala*—The Chickkafas, and Choktahs in North America call the summer *tóme palle*: the former call warm, hot *palle*:—I. †*breo*, fire, flame; *breogham* to bake—S. *brenna*, G. *brennen*, to burn—AS. *beorhte*, light; *beorn* a prince—MG. *bairht*+S. *biart*, bright—AS. *bredan*, S. *bráda*, to broil—W. *brydio* to heat—Gr.  $\pi\epsilon\beta\theta\omega$  to burn—W. *bore*, A. *beure*, the dawn—S. *bry* to molest, irritate—‡*ber*, *beer*, eye:—Ir. *daigh*, *doigh* fire, hope, trust, opinion, conjecture+*daighead* to burn—S. *dag*, G. *tag*, H. *daag*, *day*; S. *dagas*, to dawn—W. *teg*, S. *dägelig*, handsome:—Ma. *tua*, fire; *tuara* fight—P. *twarz*, B. *twár*, face; P. *twarz*, S. *twærs*, to ones face—W. *tunni* to shine—AS. *tungel* a planet, *tungla*, stars; *tungol-craeft* astronomy, magical astrology—S. *tungle*, the moon: yet a current word in several provinces—Ch. *toung* the east—F. *tunne*, to know; *tunnus thæti* a miracle:—C. *miraz*, to see; *miras* look, aspect: Ia. *miru* to look, gaze—L. *miror*, to admire, gaze—F. *miroir* a mirror—W. *nirain*, splendid; E. *mirth*, pleasure, gaiety—AS. *mærlíc* illustrious; *mærrneffa*, ensigns—S. *mærka*, S. *mercken*, F. *remarquer*, to remark, observe:—Ch. *sun*, a luminous object, respectable—Ma. *schun*, MG. *funno*; AS. and Ill. *sunna*, the sun; S. *sunnan* the fouth; C. M. *suun*, F. *suvi*, summer—S. *fyn* fight, *fynas* to appear—Ir. *sona*, prosperous, blessed:—Ir. *meanann*, very clear—L. *mane*, break of day; *manifestus*, clear; *monile* a jewel—AS. *mane*, *mona*, S. *mâne*, D. *maane*, H. *maan*, G. *mond*, Pe. *maue*, moon—S. *mena*,  
G.

‡: The words thus marked are taken from the *Vocabularia Comparativa* above mentioned.

G. *meinen*, H. *meenen*, to think, mean—AS. *menas*; jewels—Fr. Ch. *mien*, countenance—*meon* the sun among some of the North Americans :—AS. *stearra*, M. G. *stairu*, H. *sterre*, G. *stern*, S. *stierna*, D. *stierne*; Fe. *starb*, *ster*, a star—W. *ystryed* to observe; Is. *stara*, S. *sira*, to stare—G. *stirn* the forehead—Gr. *στῆρα* stars—AS. *torth* splendid, illustrious; *torthest-tungla*, the sun (brightest planet)—Thor the celebrated northern God, whose name is preserved in many things: S. *tors-mánad*, January; AS. *thorsdag*, S. *torsdag*, G. *donners*—H. *donder-dag*, thursday; S. *tor-ök*, thunder, (the rattling coach of thor)—L. *torris* a fire brand, *torreo*, to burn, parch: S. *torr* dry, *torka* to dry—Fi. *pæicwæ*, La. *baicwe*, day—Gr. *φαιβάω* to purify and brighten; *φαιβος*, splendid: poetically the sun; also an astrological prophet:—Ir. +*kaisb* an eye; *keasam* to finge—S. +*gasam*, curious; *gissu*, to guess; E. *gaze* to look eagerly—Gr. *καύω*, heat—Fi. *kaesi*, the month of June:—*kafswonfa* face, *katzomaan* to behold—H. Ch. *שָׁמַר* summer; *חַזַּק* *chafab*, to see, with relatives for sight, window, lightning, and *חַזַּק* oracle, or divine vision—in North America kindred words have a wide range:—*keefseque*, *bkeefseque*, eye; *kiffiqua*, *keefskoo*, day; *kiefuck*, *kifbek*, heaven; *kifchis*, *kifchessiu*, *kefbuse*, *kefbow*, *kefus*, *kefis*, for sun and moon; the last for both among the *Pottawatamch*—In a part of Northern Asia summer is called *keza*, *kiflet*, *kifchtin*, and a star *kiefi*, *kifcheka*:—*אֵשׁ* light, *אֵשׁ* fire, flame, jewel: *urim* and *tummim*, the precious stones on the breast-plate of the Hebrew highpriest; the last word has puzzled the philologists much, because they translated it *perfection* from a wrong derivation, it being referable to the mentioned *tome*, and the Cornish *tomder* heat: the extensive family of the *ur* both in the east and west is known, as *uro*, *aurum*, &c. I only remark that the Finnic *auringo*, the sun, is similar, as the French *jour*, day:—W. *golae*, C. *golou*, A. *goulou*, light; W. *golug*, eye—+S. *gloo* to eye; *glöd* fiery coals; AS.

*glowan* to glow—AS. G. *gold*, S. *guld*, *gull*, gold—S. *gul*, G. *gelb*, yellow—Ir. *geal*, white; *gealac* the moon—S. *glad*, glad, *glädias* to rejoice:—H. *szem* eye, relative of seeming—: *Si* eye—Is. *šiu*, S. *šc*, G. *sehen*, to see, &c. in all the Teutonic: S. *ansigte*, G. *angeficht*, the face:—H. *nap*, sun, day—*napue* to burn, scald, in the language of Greenland:—R. *glas*, eye, *glaju* to polish, brighten—W. A. Ir. *glas* green, Ir. *glasbhan* (*green white*) pale; *glasanach* the dawn—AS. *glæs*, S. *glas*, G. *glás*, H. *glaz*, *glafs*:—Ia. *fi*, the sun—H. *fenni* splendor; *fenyšfa*, pine tree,\*—S. +*šon*, fire—AS. *šindan*, S. *šinna*, to fine—It. F. S. *šir*, G. *šein*, F. *šine* fine, F. *šineſſe*, cunning:—F. *walkeus*, light, *walkia*, white, fire—E+*welkin*, the sky:—B. *mešyc*, P. *miešiac*, R. *miešiašč*, the moon—Ir. *mašeach*, bright, fair, brave; *mašeachd*, pleasantness, elegance; *mašighim* to adorn—AS. *leohht*, *lyht*, M. S. *liuhats*, Is. G. H. *licht*, S. *lius*, D. *lys*, Ir. +*leos*, light: S. +*lboa*, to shine: AS. *lige*, *lias*, G. *lobe*, S. *laga*, flame: Ch. *lo* fire—L. *lux*, light, with many proper and Greek relatives—W. *lbycyver*, *leuyrx*, light; *lbygad*, eye—W. *lbyyad*, *lboer*, C. *lür*, A. *laor*, the moon—R. *lizic*, G. *anlitz*, S. *anlete*, face;—all these may have one stock, at most they are reducible from two:—L. *fax*, W. *fagal*, G. *fackel*, S. *facla*, a torch: L. *facies*, the face; Ir. *šeacham* to behold, *šeachain* a view, *šeachadoir* a wizard: S. *šager*, beautiful:—Gr. *adšiu*, to see: W. *trem*, *drem*, fight: G. *traum*, H. *droom*, S. *dröm*, a dream—AS. *dream melody*, joy: E. *trim*, neat, pretty; (provincial) *trimpot*, the same—S. *šträ*, desire.

Sound is another source of very ample derivation, both by its general property, and many variations: of names for wind, storm, breeze, &c. cataracts, roar of billows, purling of brooks, &c. thunder in diverse modes; for quadrupeds,

\* The Latin *pinus* has probably this origin: its German name *tanne*, Swedish *šur*, *šar*, E. *šir*, relate to fire, light; before the use of candles, torches were made from it, and are yet in frequent use among the northern country people.

quadrupeds, birds, snakes, insects expressive of their peculiar notes: for hearing and ear, tongue, voice, speaking, calling, naming; particular modulations of the voice, as hallooing, whispering, whistling, singing, cries of joy and sorrow, anger, fear, courage: terms for audible, notorious, good and bad fame, &c. In cultivated society, former general words are applied to music, eloquence, poetry, reading, teaching; the feelings of the heart are told in congenial words, that well distinguish the tender *figh* from the *groan*; the sublime and affecting voices of inanimate nature, and the melodies of birds, are marked in proper terms:—E. *peal*, a loud sound, as of thunder, *bells*: Ir. *bella* to clash loudly—G. *bellen* to bark—: *pel*, *pael*, *pal*, among thirteen Asiatic tribes ear: Ca. and La. kindred, (Chilense call ears *pilum*)—F. *appeller*, to call; *epeller* to spell: to speak: AS. *spellian* to relate, teach; *spel*, fable, history, doctrine; *spellunge*, colloquy; *spel-bok*, book of homilies; *spelboda*, speaker, ambassador—S. *spel*, G. *spiel*, H. *speel*, any kind of music, also play, game, all with several correlates—E. *spell*, charm, originally incantation:—H. Ch. *ḫip kól*, voice, any noise, as thunder—Fi. *kieli*, CM. : *kelle*, *kill*, *keli*, tongue—T. *kulak* ear: Fi. *kuulla* to hear, *kuulkat*, hear ye—Gr. *καλιω*, S. *kalla*, to call, name—S. *gala* to crow, is an ancient word of a very large family: L. *gallus*, a cock; AS. *galluc* a hen; *gale* a nightingale, called in G. *nachtegall*, and in S. H. nearly so; C. M. *galo* goose; *gorgol* a wild cock: Is. *gale* to sing, hollow; G. *gall*, a loud cry; S. *gäll*, clear and loud—AS. *galan*, to inchant; *galdere*, inchanter, *galdor-craeft*, sorcery by incantation; Is. *galldur* means the same art, to which many other northern words relate as Ir. *gallragbad*, divination:—AS. *blöwan* to bawl, *blöwung* lowing, any vociferation; *blyd* tumult; *blyst* hearing; *blyse* fame, *blysan* to celebrate: AS. *blud*, S. *liud*, G. *laut* loud; S. *lyfna* to listen—W. *klÿft* ear, W. *klÿued*, C. *klouaz*, A. *klevet*, Ir. *klunim*, *kluisim*, to hear—W. *klodvaur*, Ir. *chuiteach*, L. *inclÿtus*,

*inclutus*, famous—Gr. κλέω, to hear, attend, obey; κλυτός, audible, celebrated :—αὐδή, voice, discourse, message; αὐδέω, to cause a sound, speak : αὐδῆσις, loud, celebrated—Lat. *audire* to sound, hear, attend, obey :—Is. *quedia* to speak; S. *quacda* to sing :—Gr. ἤχην sound, ἤχια to resound : ἄκρον, ear, hearing, report, oration; ἀκρόω, to hear, understand, be named—P. B. R. *ucho* ear—in most European languages *echo* resonance :—Gr. βράχων; to sound : S. *braka* to crash; *braeka* to bleat; *spraka* to snap as some firewood—AS. *spraekan*, G. *sprechen*, H. *sprecken* to speak : S. *språka* to chat; G. *sprache*, H. *spraak*, S. *språk* language :—Ir. *buircadh*, to bell, roar, bray—MS. *waard*, H. *woord*, AS. *word*, G. *wort*, S. *ord* a word :—E. *toll* to sound a bell—S. *+tulla* to sing : AS. *tellan*, to tell : S. *förtælia* to relate, *talja* to number—T. and 15 Tartar tribes; *till*, *tell*, *dil* tongue : S. *tal*, *specch*, *oration*, *tala* to speak :—H. *barangozas*, a sound : *barang* a bell : Go. *bark* a noise, *baren*, to hollow : S. *barugla* a species of very loud owl—AS. *bearpe*, G. *harfe*, Fr. *harpe*, H. *harp*, S. Po. Sp. *harpa*, a harp—Fr. *barangue*, oration : Carib. *arianga* to speak—L. *orare* to speak, L. *auris*, G. *ohr*, H. *oor*, Fr. *oreille*, S. *öra*, Is. *eira*, AS. *eare*, ear—*organ*, *orchedter*, &c. are relatives; and probably Orpheus the celebrated Thracian who charmed Tartarus itself by the plaintive strains for his Eurydice.

These facts with many more throw a light on the rudiments of early languages and manners :—as the terms for speaking were congenial with the general pronunciation, they indicate a mixture of different tribes : as φέρτω, ἴπω, γαλίω, in the Greek; *tal* and *språk* in the Swedish : the different qualities of the sounds express congenial mental dispositions, as lively and dull, strong and weak, polite and coarse; the rudeness of a tribe must have been the grosser, as it called its own speech, and the noises of groveling or fierce beasts by one name. In the progress of language the primæval terms for speech are accordingly either so polished as to be almost changed, or appropriated to natu-  
ral



ral sounds and to the voices of animals:—Thus W. *lollo* a relative of *λαλιω* means *prating*, S. *prat*; which are nevertheless of the respectable *φραττω*, and *φραδω*, knowledge, prudence.

Some forms in nature are very prominent, and also common to numerous objects; many of which have from this cause obtained similar names, however different in other respects. Among these the *convex* in various modes make an ample class: the heavenly vault; swelling hills and mountains; bending valleys; bays of the sea, coves of lakes and rivers, meanders of brooks; the heads of many trees, shrubs and plants, more or less globular, oval, conical, and the arches of their branches; fruits in general, among which elegant rounds are so prevalent, from the lofty cocoa-nut to the stately pine apple, and its humble rival the beautiful and delicious strawberry; several parts of animal bodies, as the head, breast, belly, rounds of the arms, thighs, and legs, balls of the hands, feet, and eyes, knuckles, elbows, and knees. The following few examples are terms that imply convex, and take in parts of the human body:—W. *pêl*, C. *pellen*, A. *bul*, AS. *pil*, H. *bol*, G. *ball*, S. *bäll*, F. *balle*, *boule*, Po. *bola*, L. P. *pila*, a ball—AS. Go. *bolla* a round cup, bowl—H. *bol*, S. G. *bulle*, a round loaf of bread—G. *polster*, AS. S. *bolster*, a bolster—G. *beule*, S. *bälde* a boil—*bullia* a packet; hence letters, mandates, &c. as the *Pope's bull*—AS. *bolt* a house; *bolde* a village: H. G. S. *boll-verck*, bulwark (all from circular fortification, and also hilly situation—H. *bol*+E. *poll*, the head: this remains in *poll-tax*, *pollard-trees*, &c.—W. *bol*, Ir. *bolg*, S. *bälg*, G. *balg*, belly—AS. *bilg*, *bellows*: many Teutonic relatives for vessels of convex shape:—Ir. *bor*, swelling, *borr* a bunch, knob—AS. G. H. S. *berg*, mountain, hill—AS. *berien*, G. H. *beer*, S. *bær*, berries—AS. *beorg*, G. S. *borg*, a fortified place: from which is M.G. *baurgs* and E. *borough*, a town—Ca. *burrua*, the

head : *peruque*, wig, a general European word :—L. *collis*, S. *kulle*, a hill—S. P. *kula*, G. *kugel*, H. *kogel*, a ball—Ir. † *coll*, the head :—S. *kupa*, a *hilloc*—AS. *kope*, G. *kupfe*, H. *kop*, S. *kopf*, Ir. *kupa*, Fr. *coupe*, Po. *copa*, Gr. *κύπελα*, a round cup—*cupola*, convex roof : relatives in arts, &c.—Gr. *κίβη*; G. *kopf*, H. *kop*, the head :—Gr. *λίπε*, a hill, the neck, &c.—R. *golova*, P. *glova*, B. *blava*, the head :—Ir. *bask*, round, *basccharnte*, globular—T. †: *bash*, the head :—S. G. *brink*, W. *bryn*, a hill—W. *bron*, breast ; S. *bringa*, breast of animals, but in partial use for human : Ir. *broin*, belly ; *bru*, womb :—AS. *breost*, G. *brust*, S. *bröst*, H. *borst*, breast—to *burst* implies swelling—*arm-borst*, a species of bow, very formidable, often mentioned in ancient northern history :—AS. *eægæpl*, G. *augäpfel*, H. *oogäppel*, the eye ball : *aval*, *apel*, &c. being an old word for many kinds of round fruits, and relative of L. *avellana* hazel nut :—AS. *bugen*, G. *beugen*, S. *böja*, to bend—AS. *bog*, arch, bough of a tree—W. *bûa*, Ir. *boya*, S. *bäge*, H. *boog*, G. *bogen*, a bow for shooting—H. *bogt*, a gulf—S. *bog*, G. *bug*, the bow of a vessel, shoulder of animals—H. *buik*, G. *bauch*, S. *buk*, belly—AS. *earn-eln-boga*, G. *ellbogen*, H. *elleboog*, S. *armbooge*, elbow—The Teutonic abounds in relatives, simple and compound :—R. *gnu* to bend ; AS. *bnigan* to nod—AS. *kneou*, Is. *hnie*, H. G. *kuie*, S. *knæ*, Gr. *γῆνυ*, L. *genu*, knee :—Gr. *καμπτω*, to bend—W. C. Ir. *cam* crooked—Ir. *camog* a bay : W. *cum* a valley—W. *cam*, A. *camet*, Ir. *keim*, a step ; *keimnyin*, to walk—AS. *cuman*, MG. *quiman*, S. *komma*, G. *kommen*, to come—It. *gamba*, F. *jambe*, leg : It. *camino*, Po. *caminbo*, F. *chemin*, way, road ; It. *caminare*, to walk—AS. *hamm*, fold of the knee : G. *hamme*, F. *jambon*, a ham, gammon :—W. *guyro*, to bend : L. *gyrus*, a circle—Sp. *jarrete* the ham, F. *jarret*, fold of the knee—Hu. *jarni*, to walk, *jaras*, going—C. *garr*, leg ; *garas* to walk—E. *garter* is related.

The

The extent of derivation in the human body appears further in these examples:—names of *blood* and *red* are evident correlates in the H. Ch. עָרָא, עֵרֶס—Hu. *vér*, *vères*—Ir. *cru*, *cruan*: *flan*, *flann*:\*—Compound words for some parts; F. *cou de pied*, (neck of the foot) the wrist: *gras*, and, *pommeau de la jambe*, calf of the leg—The Greeks called it γαστροκνημία, (belly of the leg, before they adopted σῆσρα: The Poles and Russians call it *ikra*, which also signifies the eggs in fish, and a soft substance in general. The Greeks, Romans, and British called the toes fingers of the feet, as the French, Russians, Poles still do.

It is also a remarkable fact in the history of languages, that general names were applied to parts or species, when a better distinction became necessary, from a wish both to preserve old words, and to lessen the number of new. As different portions of the people did not always adopt the improvement at once, and afterwards might apply the first name to different parts and objects; and as in the mingling of tribes and languages names were sometimes by mistake applied to similar things, or adjoining parts; (f. e. that of thigh to leg) the process of distinction cannot be traced without prolix inquiries in many cases; I shall therefore select a few clear specimens:—H. Ch. עַד denotes generally the leg, but sometimes the whole limb above the foot to the body, though the thigh with hip and loin had a separate name: עַד: עַד hand represents not seldom the whole arm, as in the odd expression, *arms of his hands* (Gen. xlix. 24)—Gr. χεῖρ, hand, is by ancient authors used for the whole arm: σκέλος, leg, frequently includes the foot—L. *pes*, foot, denotes the whole forequarter of an ox in Virgil's *Georg.* V. 55:—W. *yfguidb*, C. *skudb*, A. *skoas*, shoulder: Ca. *escuas*, hand—Ca. *besoa*, arm: Ir. *bos*, hand: W. *bys*, A. *bes*, *bis*, C. *bez*, finger—W. *koes*,  
3 T 2
loin,

\* The Delawares in N. America call blood *mocum*, red *machket*, *machketu* morning and evening red, *machcumen*, to dye red.

l in, hanch : Ir. *cos*, leg, foot—Ir. *lairge*, thigh, leg ; *lorga*, foot, *lorg*, a footstep—C. *fer*, leg : Ir. *feren* thigh—W. *braix*, A. *bréx*, C. *breb*, arm : Ir. +*brak*, arm, hand :—The Poles and Ruffians have no peculiar name for the hand, for the respective *ręka*, *ruka*, signify alſo the arm ; nor do they well diſtinguiſh this from the ſhoulder, P. *ramie*, R. *pletſcho*, meaning both :—The Germans name both the thigh and leg *ſchenkel*, though the latter is alſo called *bein* : G. *ſhinka*, H. *ſhink*, S. *ſhinka*, a gammon : Aſ. *ſconc*, S. *ſkank*, leg ; (the modern is only vulgar for the human, but more common for that of animals, as E. *ſhank*—S. +*ſkunk*, a fold, *ſkunka* to limp.

It is very probable that ſome tribes had at firſt only one name for the whole limb that comprehends the loin, thigh, knee, leg, and foot, which they conſidered as a *bow*, and named it accordingly. The whole arm was viewed and called in a ſimilar manner by ſome, as appears from names of the parts, implying curvature—thus *ωλιϋ* means elbow, arm, and part below it : W. A. *elin*, C. *gelen*, I. *ulin*, elbow : T. *æl*, with Tartar-varieties, hand : all akin to *el* in the mentioned *elbows*. Perhaps a common name ſerved for both the upper and lower branches among ſome—*αγκύλα*, which is of a large curve-family ſignified the bend of both arm and knee—Aſ. *earmſcancan* meant the lower parts of the arms—Some words of the ſame root ſignify both walking, &c. and actions of the arms, as, Ir. *gabham* to go paſs, take, receive, beat : *gabhal*, travelling, +*gabhal*, *ſpoil*, booty—*gabhal* a fork : *gabhal ſbir* the groin (fork of the thighs) related to numerous Teutonic and Celtic words, as S. *gaffel*, G. *gabel* a fork for eating, ſtirring the fire, &c.)—W. *gavael*, *kymmeryd* to apprehend :—P. *bieze*, to run, MS. *byſa* to run to and fro ; S. +*biſta* to ſtir buſily : E. *buſy* and *buſineſs* imply exertion, and ſpeed.

I leave this article with a trembling glimpe on the manners of primæval men ! reflecting on the rudeneſs of ſavages

savages that still occupy one-third of the globe, on the follies, vices, and crimes in modern civilization, the foibles of the best among us, I anxiously inquire, does a considerable portion of the human species prefer falsehood to truth, malice to goodness, and misery to happiness! or is there a divine ray in the human mind, that gradually dissipates the twilight and fogs of morning, and a heavenly seed in the heart, that in its growth suppresses by degrees the weeds and thorns of vice! and changes the wild wastes both of the earth and of human society into a delightful garden! my soul confides in the progressive improvement, and final perfection, of all that sprung from the *source of good*, and it abhors the doctrines of original depravity and revolving changes of good and evil! *if the infancy of our species was ignorant and freaky*, let us hope that *the foolish and wicked boys of our times will be succeeded by men*.

Some of the names common to the limbs of men and beasts show the near approach of savage to mere animal life: ancient and modern languages have such, for example, those of our arms and their anteriors—H. Ch. אֵרֶץ;

arm is often used in this manner (as Num. vi. 19, 20. Deut. xviii. 3—ἄρμα occurs likewise in ancient Greek for the shoulder of quadrupeds—our Teutonic arm is akin to the Latin *armus*, that signified the same. The fangs and clutches both of bipeds and four-footed are in Greek, Hebrew, and other languages called hands, and not only figuratively; because many etymons, and many obsolete names of hand still used for those animal organs, make a primæval identity very probable, as:—S. *tasse*, G. *tatze*, a paw—S. *taga*, to take; Gr. τάζω, to apprehend: L. *tagax*, rapacious—H. *taag*, F. *tache*, a task—H. *taak*, a branch: S. *tagg*, a pricket—F. *griffe*, G. *greiff*, claw of large prey-birds—S. *gripa*, D. *gribe*, G. *greifen*, AS. *gripan*, to apprehend, gripe—Ir. *griov*, hand, claw, foot—S. *grip*, a large falcon: Gr. γρίψ, L. *gryphus*, G. *greiff*, the gryf-  
fin:—

fin :—E. *fang* clutch, is a relative of *finger*, which belongs to all the Teutonic, and of many others, as AS. *fangan*, S. *fānga*, to catch, captivate—Ir. *fang*, a raven ; S. *fāng*, a species of owl :—A. *palv*, the palm, appears related to paw ; and W. *lbáu* to claw, which is with variation in the whole Teutonic. Plundering and fighting being the chief business of the hand in a savage state, it well deserved the same name with the clutches of lions and vultures ; and this character is recorded in many derivative words and phrases :—C. M. *gara*, hand : C. *gurey*, S. *giōra*, to act, do—S. *gierning*, action, signifies in the law assault : E. + *gare* to wound—D. *kaard*, a sword :—Pe. *daft*, hand—S. *antafta*, G. *betaften*, to attack : E. *put to the test* is related :—C. *dorn*, hand, is the root of the tournaments so famous in ancient chivalry :—Ma. *gala*, hand—gallant a general term for courage :—Ir. + *frag*, hand—S. *frægd*, bravery, active talents :—AS. *ellen*, power, fortitude ; *ellen-rof*, mighty, illustrious ; *ellen-læka*, a boxer.

Nevertheless I cannot find any word that implies praise of absolute murder ; and the ferocious Scythian languages have some that reprobate it when committed by treachery or in cold blood. Among these is the AS. *nitþing*, with its relatives : its meaning is well preserved in the 12th chapter of the Swedish criminal code, which defines and punishes *nidings værk*, a general term for several base kinds of assault and murder, to wit, secret ; insidious ; on persons incapable of defence, as minors ; those who are asleep, swimming or bathing, &c.\* Some words of barbarous origin come to signify true heroism in a civilized society : thus the Swedish *kæmpe*, figures as a hero in modern military poems, though he is a brother of the British *kampjur*, a boxer, and of all the European *champions* : the  
Swedish

\* *Nid-stang*, and *riding the stang*, which in some parts of Scotland is an infamous chastisement of men who beat their wives, are mentioned by *John Callander*, Esq. in his comment on two ancient Scottish poems : *the gaberlunzie man*, &c.

Swedish *berama*, to appoint, order, is used only in solemn public acts, as *væl beramad Riksdag*, well ordered diet; yet it springs from *ram*,fang of a bear or lion, and is a relative of *rama* to catch, clutch, and of the Polish *ramie*, arm.

---

*Art. II. On the Early Condition of the Earth, Animals, and Vegetables.*

Many ancient words contain important records on these objects: I shall sketch a few, and first such as will clear up the problem, whether the water has formerly covered a greater part of the earth? for this purpose we must examine the names of land which are derived from water, and also the names of water, which imply a former greater depth or extent. Mountains, hills, woods, plains, and habitations, as villages, manors, &c. were frequently named from adjacent parts of the sea, lakes, and rivers; has the water retired from many of these, and how far? extensive low lands may still retain the names of morasses? Wide tracts which are but a few feet under water may signify pristine depth? creeks, ponds, and brooks may tell that they have been bays, lakes, rivers. These inquiries demand a comparison of modern, obsolete, and local words of water, and of its various collections in the languages of several countries: considerable light is also attainable from the appellations of aquatic animals, and vegetables; and from the proper names of lakes, rivers, islands, &c. many of which denote water.

That part of Europe which continues a miry waste, would if cultivated support millions, while millions have been destroyed for conquests in icy wildernesses, in the burning climes of the East and West Indies, and for a little more elbow room on the Rhine, whose pure stream  
has

has been for centuries tainted with human blood! but perhaps many of these morasses have been deep and wide haunts of sea monsters! within a few years how many bogs that swallowed the unwary traveller, and poisoned the adjacent villages, have been changed into flowery meads! the human heart will also be cleansed! if sinks of corruption are necessary, they will be few and narrow! the following large mire-families are near relatives of great waters:—Is. *mær*, AS. *mere*, *moor*, S. *moras*, *myra*, G. *morast*, H. *maras*, F. *marais*, a moor—W. A. *mór*, Ir. *muir*, AS. *mere*, R. B. *more*, P. *morze*, G. *meer*, Fi. *meri*, L. *mare*, the sea. The root of all is very ancient, perhaps prior to the Gr. *μέρω* to flow, and the lake *mæris* of Egypt. Pliny mentions *morimarusa* as a part of the northern sea, obscurely known, but no doubt so named from freezing (Fi. *marras*, winter; P. *marznc*, to congeal:—S. *moffar*, mosses—Gr. *μαάσις*, the Mæotic lake, that communicates with the Black sea—Hu. *motsar*, a morass: R. *mojos*, *motschu*, P. *moczze* to dip, moisten:—*Fens*, extensive in some parts of ancient England, and remaining in part: the word, though Gothic, is not understood in a great part of Sweden; but many places there have kindred names—*Funen*, one of the Danish islands—*Sinus Venedicus* in ancient geography—L. *fons*, a spring:—Fi. *suo*, a moor, or moss: S. *sump*, G. *sumpf*, a pool—AS. *seo*, the sea: H. *zee*, G. *see*, S. *siö*, sea, lake: Ia. *suissi*, a seaman. The same words mean both lakes and moors in several languages, which indicates that their difference was not striking; as Gr. *λίμνη*; W. *lhyynn*+*grelun*; S. *træsk*; Fi. *jærsvi*. In Lapland and Finland are bodies of shallow water above an hundred miles in length, with numerous islands, some places of depth, and stored with fish. The fens and meers of England were formerly similar: Camden describes the *Wittel's mere* lake in Huntingdonshire as six miles in length, and three in breadth, clear, deep, and full of fish.\* As the shores  
of

\* Britannia Antiqua. p. 500.



of these waters grow by the gradual accumulation of mud, they may finally shrink into a narrow compass, still retaining the original name, though it comes to signify what they really are; but this must not prevent our exploring the etymon: thus the large hollows in the woods of Sweden called *lägor*, often dry, are probably relicks of lakes, and relatives of the W. *lhu*x, Ir. *loch*, names of the fine lakes in Ireland and North Britain; the rather as several marks indicate their ancient use in Scandinavia: proper names of some lakes, particularly the old *Laugur* of *Mälarn*, a lake that at Stockholm opens into the Baltic, 80 miles long: the Finnish *läki* for a bay, &c.

R. *lugia*, G. *lache*, ponds, are of the same family. As all the names for morasses are related to rivers, lakes, &c. and not seldom the same word signifies the one in one country, and the other in another, they merit consideration. Names that in modern sense mean only a brook, do not prove that it was always so, for many examples show the ancient want of distinct names: as Gr. ποταμός; W. *avon*, signify rivers of very different kinds.

Many names of meadows denote wet:—Gr. λειμῶν—A. *fænneck*—Ir. *leana*, (from *leann*, W. *llyn*, liquor.)—R. *luga*: P. *laga*—G. *wiese*: *auen*:\*—When the sea retires, extensive lands retain the names of shores, as the *Downs*, the *marches* in Germany and Scotland, &c. but in time these will not be intelligible without knowing obsolete names for the sea. The same applies to places in the vicinity of that, lakes, rivers:—hills in low lands frequently signify islands, as *holme*, an ancient general Teutonic, and still the common name for small islands in the Swedish lakes. †

3 U

The

\* In some parts of Sweden large tracts of grassy shores are called *mur*, which is but *myra*, or *moor* altered by time; yet this word is a matter of wonder in those parts, where *moße*, &c. are used for the other, and the more, because *mur* also is the common name for a wall.

† Extensive and accurate knowledge of the very numerous names for water, and its relatives would happily illustrate both this subject, and the

The analogy so visible in the order of Divine Providence makes it very probable that a rude earth and barbarous men had congenial animals; and that some of these became extinct in the course of moral and physical improvement. Works of ancient naturalists, and popular traditions confirm this; a true philosopher will not deem the whole fabulous, because a part is extravagant. That the *hydra* in the *Lerna-marsh* had seven heads is less probable; but that monsters with more than one have existed is very credible to those who know the double headed serpents of America.\* The terrible venom of some serpents appears in their names—Gr.  $\pi\epsilon\pi\sigma\sigma\eta\varsigma$ ; H. Ch. פתח and שרף are literally burners—H. Ch. צפצף was named from its poisonous breath—such are at this time found about lake *Erie*.† All Asia and Europe have traditions about the dragon, as a huge,

history of man. The copious derivatives from different roots is a further proof that languages were formed on separate grounds. The same ancient names for lakes, rivers, &c. in Asia, Europe, America, indicate the early migrations of mankind. Among many striking specimens are these:—C. *M. nur*, the sea—many lakes with names of *nor*, in Tartary, &c. from China to the Caspian sea, as *kirkir-nor*, *lop-arall-palcasi-nor*—many lakes and rivers in Sweden, *nora*, and *nor-fiö*—*Nore* in Scotland—Po. *nora*, an engine for drawing water:—*Tona*, water (American)—P. *tonic*, to sink: R. *tonia*, a draught of fish: G. *tuncken*, to dip: S. *tong*, reed: Ir. W. *tenn*, a wave: Ir. *tonach*, walking; *tonnag*, a water-bird: *ton*, *tunna*, &c. a water-vessel, in most European languages: Gr.  $\tau\acute{\upsilon}\nu\upsilon\iota$ , La. *tunus*, a tunfish—H. *tenger*, the sea: *Don* the river *Tunais*:—C. M. *goll*, a stream—F. *golfe*; It. Po. *golfo*; H. *golf*, a gulph, bay—W. *golchi*, A. *gelxi*, to wash—Holland, and *Holm-gård*, ancient name for a part of Russia on the Baltic—E. *holm-oak*, water oak:—R. *st-kávic*, to flow down: *Stockholm*, means the issue of waters; the *Melar* falls there through two streams into a bay of the Baltic:—The name of Britain on which so many conjectures have been made, means simply an island; Gr.  $\beta\rho\upsilon\omega$  to flow: A. S. Go. *brynn*, the sea, *brimflod*, a deluge: Go. *brine*, salt, foaming: S. *brenning*, the surf: Po. *brindar*, to drink; F. *abbreuver*, to give drink: *brig*, a sea vessel, &c.—Gr.  $\chi\theta\omega\iota$ , † G. *ton*, Mal. *tanna*, land.

\* That they form a species is probable from their regular form, and the number observed, at least six: I have seen two, one in Mr. Peale's Museum, the other in *Yale-College* of Connecticut.

† They blow with great force a subtle and nauseous wind, which if drawn in with the breath, brings on a decline that proves mortal in a few months. *Carver's Travels*, p. 105.

huge, winged, fiery serpent. Its names are: Gr. *δρακων*, G. *drach*, H. *draak*, S. *drake*, Fr. *dragon*, R. *dracon*, W. *draig*, &c. Ia. *firio*; Ch. *lum*; which all mean fire. Its figure was also adopted on armorials and military standards—both render its existence probable.\* Amphibious animals of inland waters must disappear with these: thus tribes of water-snakes and lizards may be gone; and the dreadful crocodile will also depart—Large land quadrupeds decrease fast as men increase, because they cannot hide from them nor find sufficient food. In new countries, as great parts of America, extinctions may be recent; and consequently many undecayed reliques may be found.

Old names for woods discover their former extent, and the progress of human settlements.† Names that signify species of trees, shrubs, and plants, show the former places of such. Vegetables of remarkable properties were generally named accordingly at an early period: in some cases the knowledge of such is lost; but may be recovered by exploring the names. Reflecting from this principle on the many plants in several languages that imply qualities both for preserving and restoring health, I often wish with a sigh, that fanatical and inhuman medical theorists would consult simple country people, nay savages! for my part I infinitely prefer the *Indian fever-bush* to the *arsenic ague drop*, and all the chemistry of corrosive minerals.

It was a general and very ancient custom to distinguish the seasons by their influence on animals and vegetables;

3 U 2

comparison

\* See Duhalde on the Chinese modes—The Roman ensigns were called *draconarii* from bearing the *serpentes dracones*—Keisler has in his travels I. vol. p. 32, copied a recorded flight of a monstrous dragon over Lucerne in Switzerland in May 1499: *draco igneus immani specie, patulis auribus, crassitudine vituli, longitudine octo cubitorum.*

† Europe was a wilderness not long ago: Cæsar describes the vast *Arduenna* in the north of Gaul, and the *Hercinian* forest that covered great part of Germany—Camden records that the *Andrefswald* in England had been 130 miles long, and 30 wide—Within 600 years the north and south-districts of Sweden were called *nordan*-and *sunnan-skog*; a proof that land and wood were almost the same—G. *wald*, a wood: Hu. *föld*, land: *Pole* (whence Poland) denotes many things, as hunting grounds.

comparison of respective words will therefore illustrate climates, and natural history: thus the Poles call April *Kwiecien*, and the Swedes May *Blomster-månad*, month of flowers—P. *Lijstopad*, B. *Lystopad*, fall of the leaves, is the name of November—AS. *Trimilcki*, month of May, from milking the cows three times in the day, an etymon rejected by those who know not the rapidity of northern vegetation; *Haleg-monadb*, September, from fishing (Hu. *Hal*, fish.—Several North American nations call March the *Worm* month, because the worms then come out from their winter retreats, May month of *Flowers*, November *Beaver*-month, because the beavers begin to go into winter quarters, January the *Cold*, February the *Snow*-month.\*

Languages are widely scattered and jumbled fragments of a mirror, which when skilfully joined and polished will present instructive pictures of men and things in pristine times. True philology is therefore so far from being a mere amusement, as to deserve the application of individual talents, and the cherishing care of nations.

\* Carver, p. 160. I have for twenty-eight years observed that January is generally too cold for snowing in the middle states.

---

## N O T E S.

Left the wide scale of this concise treatise may to some readers appear showy, I shall candidly state the less obvious means of information. The Swedish language, known in its whole compass of modern, obsolete, provincial, has relations of amazing extent, near with all the Teutonic, considerable with the Celtic, Roman, Sclavonian, Hungarian, Persian, Turkish, and many other Asiatic, Greek, Hebrew, Arabic, &c. It has of all European been the best illustrated: particularly by the late Professor *Ihre* in his *Lexicon Svoio-Gothicum*. Its affinity with the English, modern and ancient is displayed by the late Bishop *Serenius* in his *English-Swedish* and *Swedish-English* Dictionaries, both with corresponding Latin words. A Swede has therefore superior advantage for general philological acquisitions. He will become intimate with the ancient Teutonics by adding to his native stores the writings of Islandic, Danish, German, Dutch, English, Antiquaries: among the last the excellent work of *Hicks*, the concise Anglo-Saxon-Latin Vocabulary

bulary of *Benfen*, &c. On a short acquaintance with the Celtic he perceives the gross error of those English historians who asserted that the modern English is a pure inheritance from their Saxon ancestors because these totally destroyed the Britons (how general and longlived it was is well proved by the Rev. *Wittace* in his history of Manchester) : by attentive study he discovers Teutonic affinities beyond the knowledge of the best Celtic antiquaries, among whom excels *Lbyd*, author of *Archæologia Britannica*; and marks also the reliques of several different idioms, which guard him against the opinion that the ancestry of most European nations had one Celtic tongue, which *Pelloutier* in his *Histoire des Celtes*, *Vallancey*, author of an *Iberno-Celtic*, or *Irish*, grammar, &c. and others, have endeavoured to prove (writers nevertheless estimable). A Swede is at first puzzled in the Slavonian woods; but he soon finds that the Poles and Russians with whom his ancestors continually fought, are his cousins, though these for want of *b* say *Gotland*, *Gamburg*, &c.

My aids in the Slavonian have been: the above mentioned Bohemian Grammar by *Pobl*, and the New Testament in that language: the Russian-German-French Dictionary of *Nordflet*, published at Petersburg 1780: another very good, original *Latin-German* translated into Russian; a New Grammar; a few books: the Polish-French-German Dictionary of *Trotz*, printed at Leipzig 1764; another in German; the Polish Bible, Telemach. The Hungarian-German Grammar of *Farkadsfalva*, printed at Vienna 1779 has been of peculiar, though not exclusive, service in that language. In the Celtic I have had considerable resources, as the Welch Bible, *Antiquities of Cornwall*, by *Borlas*, diverse British, Irish and Erse pieces, *Boxborn's Origines Gallicæ*, &c.—My knowledge of the Asiatic and American is far inferior; but the specimens are carefully selected: the Chinese are partly in *Dubalde's* Work, and partly in *Bayer's Museum Sincum*, printed 1730: the Japanese and Malcse are in *Thunberg's Travels*: the C. M. Persian, Turkish, Manthuri, and others not specified, are taken from the *Vocabularia Comparativa*, and judicious Travellers, as *Strahlenberg*, *Bell*, &c. I owe the American to several authors, among whom Dr. Barton merits honourable mention, who has begun a comparison of American with Asiatic languages, in his *New Views of the Origin of the Tribes and Nations of America*. I chose the H. Ch as embracing much of the Syric, Arabic, &c. the specimens are found in *Simonis Lexicon Manuale Hebraicum et Chaldaicum*, improved by *Eichhorn*, and printed 1793.

The Russian has besides the Greek some other letters totally different from all European; want of types for these obliged me to substitute such Roman, as nearly convey the sound. A similar defect is the reason why some of the Polish *l* have not the oblique cross-line which alters their sound; and why some of the Swedish diphthongs have only a half circle in lieu of a whole.

The limits of this essay do not permit detailing the rules of pronunciation, and the changing modes of kindred words in several languages; a touch on them would not be necessary for the learned, and of little use to others.

## No. LXXIV.

*MEMOIR on the Extraneous Fossils, denominated Mammoth Bones: principally designed to shew, that they are the remains of more than one species of non-descript Animal.*  
By GEORGE TURNER, Member of the A. P. S.  
Honorary and Corresponding Member of the Bath and West of England Society, &c.

Read, July, 21<sup>st</sup> 1797. **T**HE interesting remains which form the subject of this Memoir, have excited various conjectures concerning their nature and origin. By some they were thought to be mineral substances; and by others, animal. The latter opinion soon prevailed, and is now universally received.

But another question remained to be answered:—To what animal, or class, were the bones to be assigned? Here was a difficulty not so easy to overcome. It engaged the attention and drew forth the labours of several eminent men. Some ascribed them to the elephant;\* others to the hippopotamus; and others, again, to some unknown creature, larger than either, and of the carnivorous kind.† To this animal incognitum common consent has given the name of Mammoth.‡

Deposits of his remains are very frequently found in Siberia and other parts of the old world. In North America

\* As Sir Hans Sloane, Gmelin, Daubenton, Buffon, &c. Buffon, however, admits that they bespeak an animal whose cubic volume must have exceeded, by five or six times, that of the elephant.

† Dr. Wm. Hunter. *Vide* Trans. Roy. Soc. vol. LVIII. p. 42: also "Notes on Virginia."

‡ Strahlenberg, in his Historico-Geographical Description, observes, that the Russian name is *Mammoth*; which is a corruption from *Memoth*, a word derived from the Arabic, *Mehemot*, signifying the same as the *Behemot* of Job. This word is applied to any animal of extraordinary bigness: for instance, *Fybl* is the Arabic appellation for an elephant of ordinary size; but when of uncommon magnitude, the adjective *Mehemodi* is always added.

rica they are abundant. The countries bordering upon the Ohio and its tributary streams, have already furnished numerous discoveries of the kind; and, it is said, the banks of the Missouri, also, abound with them.

Nature having blessed our transmontane regions with a bountiful supply of salines, or springs of salt water; the earth there being soft or spongy and impregnated with mineral salts, is rendered peculiarly fit for the reception and preservation of certain bodies which, in other places, would undergo a speedy decay. Hence the profusion of Mammoth bones beyond the mountains; while on the Atlantic side of them, where salines are scarce, such remains have but rarely been found:—I speak here comparatively.

Hitherto but few of the remains in question have appeared to the southward of the 36<sup>th</sup> degree of north latitude: and hence an opinion, that the Mammoth was not an inhabitant of the warmer climates. The ingenious author of "*Notes on Virginia*" seems to be influenced by this belief when, alluding to some discoveries made farther south, he observes, —"They are either so loosely mentioned, as to leave a doubt of the fact; so inaccurately described, as not to authorize the classing of them with the great northern bones; or so rare, as to found a suspicion that they have been carried thither, as curiosities, from more northern regions."

Since the publication of the "*Notes*," however, at least one additional fact has occurred, that favours the assigning of a *wider* range to this incognitum: for, in cutting the Santee and Cowper river canal in South-Carolina, there was lately turned up a collection of bones, answering by description to those of the Mammoth. Their number, variety, and arrangement were such, as forcibly to preclude the idea of their having been "carried thither as curiosities."\*

The

\* Since writing this paper, similar remains have been discovered at Wilmington and near Newbern, both in North-Carolina and without the limits above suggested for the residence of the Mammoth.

The late Dr. W. Hunter was the first to relieve the learned from an error they had long indulged. Having carefully compared a few specimens of the American bones with others of the Siberian non-descript, and these again with similar parts of the elephant, hippopotamus, &c. he became convinced, that the two first were vestiges of one and the same species of animal; but differing essentially in size and form from the bones of any other at present known to us: that, consequently, they were not parts of the elephant, nor of the hippopotamus; but of some huge carnivorous animal.\*

Had the opportunities of this accurate observer been greater than it appears they were; or, in other words, had his materials been less scanty, he would have discerned the remains of a second incognitum, whose stature was not, perhaps, inferior to that of the other. These second remains evince a member of the *herbivorous* order; and, from their extraordinary size, I have no hesitation in believing, that they belonged to some link in the chain of animal creation, which, like that of the Mammoth, has long been lost.†

Both skeletons of these incognita being usually embedded in company, they have hitherto been confounded together by writers, under the single appellation of Mammoth bones.

The parts which more decidedly mark the remains of a second animal, consist, first, of a grinder exclusively worn by those of the herbivorous or graminivorous kind; and, secondly, of two tusks (*defenses*) differently fashioned.

Although I do not presume to assert, that, contrary to the received opinion, neither of these tusks belonged to the Mammoth: yet if the nature of his pursuits be considered, taking it for granted, as I shall endeavour to shew, that he was partly (if not wholly) carnivorous;—that there  
is

\* Transf. Roy. Soc. vol. LVIII. p. 42.

† It is with reluctance, that I feel myself constrained to offer here an opinion so contrary to that which has been held by two such able writers as Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Pennant.



is no place for their insertion in the lower jaw, (the upper I have not seen) and that such tusks would appear to be incompatible with the natural pursuits of such a creature—can we hesitate to ascribe them to some other animal?

I shall confine my ideas to *two* distinct skeletons only; since no discovery has yet occurred of a third tooth, or other bone, to justify the dividing of the tusks between a second and a third description of *incognita*. I am neither prepared to admit nor deny, that *defenses*, so differently fashioned as these will appear, were worn by one and the same animal: and yet, the probability is, that neither of them belonged to the Mammoth. The difference between the *defenses* is indeed remarkable. One of them, the longer of the two, bears a near resemblance, in size, form and substance, to the tusk of an elephant: the other describes a greater curve, and is so flattened or compressed on two opposite sides, in its whole length, as to produce a greater breadth than thickness, in the proportion of about two parts and a half to one. The curvature inclines on the edges; that is, the tusk is bent edgewise. Both *defenses* are good ivory.

With respect to the teeth, all that I have seen of either kind are *dentes molares*. They unquestionably bespeak the remains of two distinct species of non-descript animals; the one carnivorous, or mixed; the other herbivorous, or graminivorous.

The masticating surface of the Mammoth tooth is set with four or five high double-coned processes, strongly coated with enamel: whereas that of the other *incognitum* is flat, nearly smooth, and ribbed transversely, somewhat like the elephant's grinder, but less prominently marked. The writer has counted from fifteen to twenty of these transverse lines on a single tooth of this second *incognitum*; while on that of the elephant, they seldom exceed half the number.

The lower jaw of the Mammoth is furnished with four teeth, two on each side; and being unassociated either with *incisores* or *canini*, it may reasonably be inferred, that this animal was of a nature not wholly carnivorous, but mixed.

Another part of what we term Mammoth remains, consists of fragments of ribs of a singular construction; being all bent on the edge. Such a form is eminently calculated for strengthening a frame which, perhaps, was ordained to subsist by the destruction of other animals, both active and powerful.

I shall take the liberty to give, in this place, the substance of a few observations made by certain writers concerning the Mammoth skeleton. It may assist us in forming some idea of the uncommon stature of the animal.

In the Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, vol. II. part 1st, there is a description of a tusk found several years ago in the river Chemung, or Tioga, a branch of the Susquehannah. It was six feet nine inches long, twenty-one inches around at the larger end and fifteen at the smaller; and was incurvated nearly into the arc of a large circle. This, however, was but a fragment; for it appeared as if the length of two or three feet had perished at each end.

Strahlenberg\* relates, that an entire skeleton of the Mammoth was discovered in Siberia, near lake Tzana Osero; that it measured thirty-six Russian ells in length; † and so great was the distance between the opposite ribs, that a man standing upright on the concavity of a rib, as the skeleton rested on its side, could not quite reach the opposite one, though with the aid of a pretty long battle axe which he held in his

\* Historico-Geographical Description of the North and Eastern Parts of Europe and Asia, p. 104.

† The Russian ell is equal to  $28\frac{1}{8}$  inches English.

his hand. This account is given as coming from the mouth of the man himself, and who was one of thirty others, all eye witnesses to the fact. Strahlenberg then observes, that a Doctor Mefferschmidt had seen the bones of a whole skeleton of a monstrous size, lying in a heap in a ditch between Tomskoi and Kasnetsko, on the banks of the river Tomber. He next tells us what he himself had seen. He saw, at the city of Tumeen, a skull of the Mammoth, two ells and a half in length: but this the Russians informed him was one of the smallest size. He had also seen Mammoth tusks, each upwards of four Russian ells in length, and nine inches in diameter at the thick end.

It is to be regretted, that the world has not yet been favoured with a particular and scientific description of the whole skeleton of an *incognitum* so interesting as the Mammoth. Both Muller and Isbrandes Ides, indeed, have gone so far, as to describe his structure, size, colour, &c. But what credit can be given to such idle stories, when Ides himself confesses, that he knew of no person who had ever seen a living Mammoth? The person who shall first procure the complete skeleton of this *incognitum*, will render,—not to his country alone, but to the world,—a most invaluable present.\*

In my mind it is highly probable, that both species of *incognita* in question, have long since perished. This opinion derives countenance from several discoveries of other fossil bones, in Germany, in South-America, and in Virginia. We are now acquainted with the skeletons of five several large animals, all of whom are, at present,

3 X 2

unknown:

\* I have often expressed a belief, that whenever the entire skeleton should be found, it would appear to have been armed with claws. I am now more confirmed in the opinion; for after this Memoir was written, the Society received a collection of the bones here treated of, and among them the os calcis, or heel bone, of a *clawed* animal.

unknown: and as two of those skeletons\* were but recently brought to light, may we not expect to be gratified, in these times of research, with other discoveries of a similar kind? Can we believe, then, that so many and such stupendous creatures could exist for centuries and be concealed from the prying eye of inquisitive man?

The benevolent persuasion, that no link in the chain of creation will ever be suffered to perish, has induced certain authors of distinguished merit,† to provide a residence for our Mammoth in the remote regions of the north. Some of the North American Indians also believe in the now existence of this animal, and place him far beyond the lakes. But their belief rests on mere tradition: for none of them will venture to declare they have seen the animal themselves, or that their information concerning him, is drawn from any person who had. Their tradition is to this effect. "In ancient times," say they, "a herd of Mammoths came to the Great-Bone Lick, and began a universal destruction of the bears, deer, elks, buffaloes and other animals. It so provoked the Great Man above to see the havoc thus spread among creatures designed for the use of his favourite Red Men, that he killed all the Mammoths except the big bull, who fled wounded beyond the lakes, where he is living to this day."

There is little or no dependence to be placed on Indian traditions. They are so clouded with fable, as to obscure any truths they may happen to contain. The above tradition, indeed, is not exactly of this description, though it partakes largely of the fabulous: There is a truth in it, which my personal acquaintance with the Great-Bone Lick has

\* The Megolicks of Paraguay: also certain large bones found in a nitrous cavern in Virginia, and presented to our society by its worthy President.

† Pennant. Jefferson.

has enabled me to detect. As it will furnish a corroborative presumption, if not a proof, that the Mammoth was carnivorous, or partly so, at least, I shall proceed to some observations on certain appearances at that saline, and which must have been familiar to the savages themselves.—I mean collections of bones of the various animals mentioned in the tradition.

The Great-Bone Lick is a shallow stream of salt water flowing into the Ohio. Upon either margin of the stream there lies a *stratum*, extending a considerable distance, composed entirely of the bones of the buffalo and other smaller animals noticed in the tradition above. From the effect of the mineral salt, these remains were in a state of high preservation—But, judge of my surprize, when attentively examining them, I discovered, that almost every bone of any length had received a fracture, occasioned, most likely, by the teeth of the Mammoth, while in the act of feeding on his prey.

It is well known that the buffalo, deer, elk and some other animals, are in the constant habit of making such places their resort; in order to drink the salt water and lick the impregnated earth. Now, may we not from these facts infer, that Nature had allotted to the Mammoth the beasts of the forest for his food? How can we otherwise account for the numerous fractures that every where mark these *strata* of bones? May it not be inferred, too, that as the largest and swiftest quadrupeds were appointed for his food, he necessarily was endowed with great strength and activity?—that, as the immense volume of the creature would unfit him for coursing after his prey through thickets and woods, Nature had furnished him with the power of taking it by a mighty leap?—

leap?—That this power of springing to a great distance was requisite to the more effectual concealment of his bulky volume while lying in wait for prey? The Author of existence is wise and just in all his works. He never confers an appetite without the power to gratify it.

With the agility and ferocity of the tiger; with a body of unequalled magnitude and strength, it is possible the Mammoth may have been at once the terror of the forest and of man!—And may not the human race have made the extirpation of this terrific disturber a common cause?

G. TURNER.

*Philadelphia, July 20th, 1797.*

*Description*

## No. LXXV.

*Description of a Speedy Elevator. By the Inventor, NICHOLAS COLLIN, D. D. with two drawings from a model, representing it folded and wound up:*

Read before the Society, and the Model presented, on the 2d December 1791; honoured with the Magellanian gold Medal in December 1795.

THE main body of the base is a rectangular solid floor. (Fig. F. W. in the plate.) To its corners are jointed four horizontal legs, of equal thickness with it, but half the length, having their nether sides even with its bottom. When the machine is used, these are displayed so that their ends form a rectangle; the diagonals of which may be on those of the main body, or vary from them in a position most promotive of stability.

The pillars A A stand vertical on the long diameter of the base, equally distant from its ends. Their feet enter into it, and are by the strongest fastening incorporated with its body. These pillars are pairs. Their form is a rectangular paralleliped. Their inner sides have grooves from top to bottom: which terminate by offsets in cylindrical segments. Near the tops are central embrasures, whose sides are fortified with iron plates that reach within the solid parts above and below. The pulleys are of metal, with steel axes and brass naves for easy turning, and deep channels for securing the cords.

The pillars are joined by three pairs of ribs. These are rectangular; wide, but comparatively thin; placed horizontally, between the tops and embrasures, about the middles, and near the feet. Their ends are closely fitted within the pillars, and well fastened.

The piers B B are more slender than A A; with shorter heads; but the length of their bodies is equal to the whole

whole of these.\* They have similar grooves, embrasures, pulleys, and joining ribs. Their faces are parallel rectangles. The backs of their bodies have tongues along the middles that fit the grooves of A A. These are vertical rectangular ridges, and parts of the very pieces, formed by cutting down both sides to a proper level. These lower surfaces, being even and smooth, will thus move close along the corresponding plain parts of AA while the tongues glide in contact with the sides of the grooves.

The cords *aa* are well paired in length and texture. They ply over the pulleys of A A in the said hollows behind the grooves; having their ends fixed under the feet of B B, and on the boxes of the windlafs. This is well secured in the base, close to and right beneath the pillars.

The cords *bb* are fastened by one end on the heads of A A. They pass over the pulleys of B B, and reach as far below them as *aa* reach below the pulleys of A A, which is the distance of these pulleys from the base. Their other ends are tacked a little above the bottoms of the piers C C.

These piers are with their apparatus framed like B B; have less bulk and shorter heads. Their pulleys clear the tops of B B when the machine is down.

The cords *cc* have the same length with *bb*, below the pulleys of C C; plying over these; fastened on the heads of B B and somewhat above the bottom of the pier D.

This is a single piece. It has two backs to fit the grooves of C C, formed like the backs of the other pieces.

A frame is accurately fixed and poised on the top of D. In this the load L is placed, so that its centre of gravity is exactly or very nearly over the centre of the frame.

---

When the power begins to wind the cords *aa*, these raise the piers B B. As they rise, their pulleys recede from the tops of A A, and by stretching the cords *bb* lift the piers C C. These recede at the same time from the tops  
of

\* I call the part about the embrasure *neck*, that above *head*, and that below *body*.



of B B, and lift the pier D. Thus while B B are wound up from the base to the height of the pulleys of A A, D rises treble that height; and however great may be the number of moving pieces, it multiplies the celerity and acquired elevation of the uppermost by that of the first.

As the duration and celerity of all the movements is the same, the lengths of all the cords below the respective pulleys must be equal.

As the whole acquired elevation is by those parts of the piers which are drawn out of their folds, these ought to have a very great proportion. Therefore B B reach the base when down; and the heads of A A are but long enough to keep them safe in their grooves, when drawn up. Again, as the ends of the cords *bb* will be above the base according to the length of the heads of A A, the heads of B B are shortened, and the bodies of C C are prolonged below those ends, in order to save room, and yet afford these piers a secure depth in the grooves of B B, when drawn up. On the same principle the heads of C C are shortened, and a part of D left under the ends of *cc*. As these additions of said pairs cannot increase the elevation, the cords ought to be fixed above them in order to shorten the bearings, and so far make the bodies firmer. In a longer series of piers this shortening of the heads can only be continued to the limit of depth necessary to support the strains.

The pier D presses the cords *cc* by its own weight, and the load L. This pressure causes an equal pulling and consequential resistance in the tops of the piers B B. The pulleys of the piers C C must bear this double pressure  $= 2L + 2D$ . These therefore press the cords *bb* with said weight and their own  $= 2L + 2D + CC$ . This doubled  $= 4L + 4D + 2CC$  is the pressure on the pulleys of B B: But their heads are pulled up by  $L + D$ : The difference of these forces added to their own weight is the

pressure of these piers on the cords  $aa$ ,  $= 3L + 3D + 2CC + BB$ . The power on the windlafs must be equal to this.

In any series the power must lift a weight equal to the first piers, double the second, and so forth, till the last pier and its load multiplied by the number of moving pieces.

The pulleys, cords, and ribs have some weight, and are to be counted as parts of their respective piers. A competent allowance is likewise required for the friction of the pulleys, which impedes the ascent, though the descent is advantageously retarded by it.

The pressure on the pulleys of the pillars  $AA$  is double the power. The strain in their tops is half of the weight on the pulleys of  $BB$ . The difference of these forces,  $= 4L + 4D + 3CC + 2BB$ , added to their own weight is the pressure on the base.

The strain in the tops of any piers in a series is equal to what the power would be, if the pair next above was the last. The weight on the pulleys of the same pair is double the strain in the tops of the pair next below. The strain on their feet is equal to the strain in the tops of the piers two-ranks below.

It is very necessary to compute the strains and pressures in order to secure all the parts, and to save needless bulk, which would be a great disadvantage in the piers by the additional expense of power. The pressure of vertical pieces by their own weight must be counted, though not as equal to the same quantity of external burden laid upon them: its operation is visible in high massive beams, which bend without any load; but in short though slender pieces it is not sufficient to break the internal cohesion of the parts. The effect of external weight is according to its quantity, and to the height and slimness of the piers; but not in uniform proportions. Divers kinds of wood have also different degrees of weight, and of vertical firmness: some are both stiff and light to an admirable degree: piers  
made

made of these can under slender forms bear weights many times greater than their own. These qualities are in their blended effects of different value in this machinery: the pillars are the most pressed, but they cause no weight to the power, and therefore their bulk is the less detriment. B B being the heaviest laden piers are the most solid, but they have only a simple moment: C C bearing less are lighter, but their moment is double: D has a treble moment, but the lightest burden, and thus the least weight of its own. These continually growing increments of solidity are necessary consequences of the constant double bearings; but ought to be small in comparison to the pressures thus produced, which become very great, when the load to be lifted, and the elevation are considerable. Lightness is then most beneficial in the upper ranks, and firmness in the lower, as *these must lift but those be lifted* many times: accordingly different sorts of wood may be chosen by their degrees of lightness and firmness; they being otherwise proper, especially for close and smooth folding.

On account of the grooves and tongues the pieces cannot have those regular forms that give the greatest solidity; nor can the pulleys be placed exactly over the line of central strength. In practice these defects must not exceed necessary limits. Moreover, when the pressures and strains on the several parts of the pieces are estimated, hollows may be contrived in places that can bear it—These niceties cannot be marked in a model.

When the load, the elevation, and quality of the wood are given, the lightest series of piers is found by computing the results from different numbers.\* A greater number must effect a greater proportion of the whole elevation than a smaller, because the pillars, by becoming shorter, contribute less; this addition is a new expense of power. The

3 Y 2

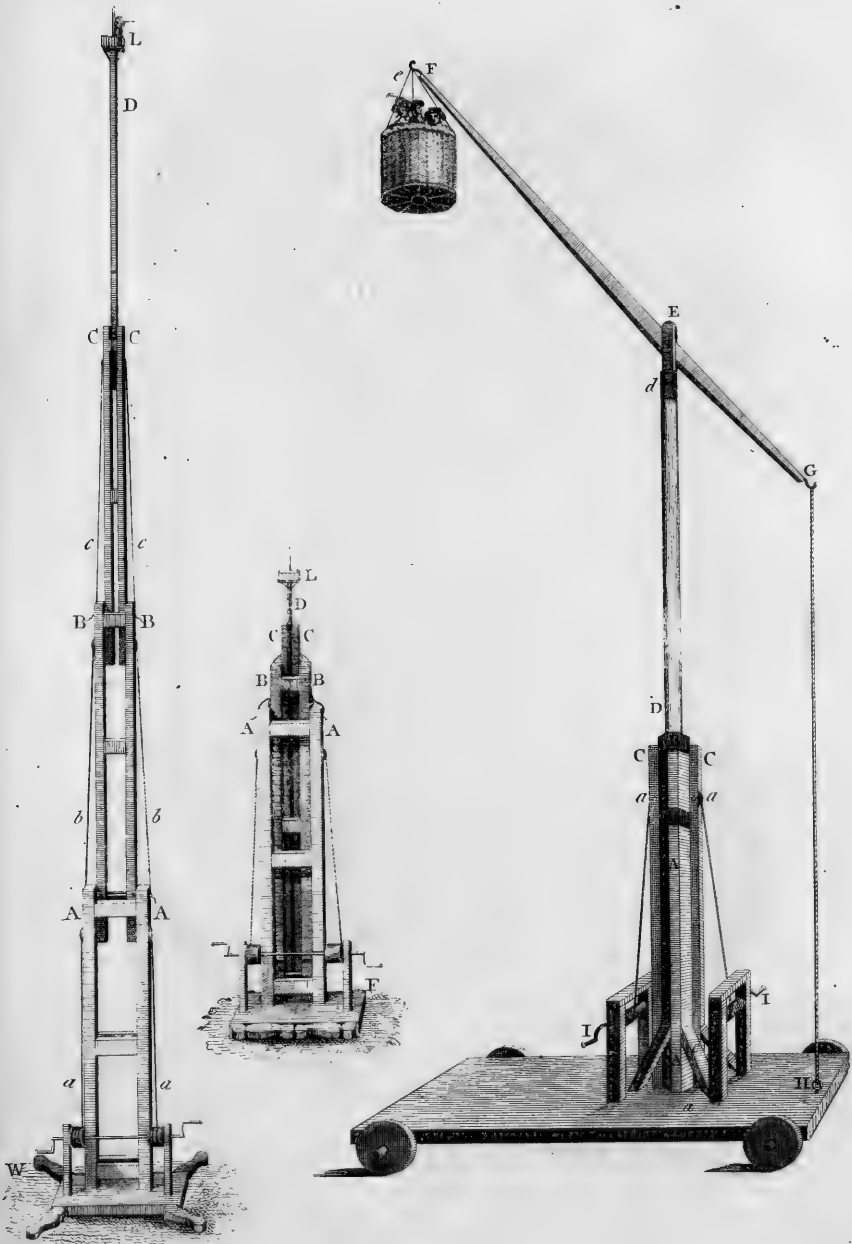
weight

\* In this the pairs are considered as one.

weight of the load is essential, as it must be multiplied by the whole number of piers; imparts the same moment to its own pier of competent bulk; and in conjunction with it thickens with continual increase all the others. On the other hand the firmness of piers increases greatly with the decrease of their height within certain limits. Some species of wood have also corresponding degrees of strength. The co-operation of these advantages may therefore render a considerable number of short piers light, and proportionally so in their respective multiple moments. The more numerous the piers are, the sooner is the machine wound up, and let down, which is an advantage, so far as men can make greater exertions for a short time.

The form of the windlass determines, in combination with the preceding, the speed of operation, and the degree of power. It admits various modes: for example, one might be placed on either side of the pillars, with long handles on the winches; by which eight men can work together. This model is intended to show considerable effects from an easy apparatus: accordingly two men lift another, and three tiers of piers: they are aided by a sufficient projection of the winches beyond the semidiameter of the boxes: this has such proportion to the height of the pulleys in the pillars, and the equal length of the cords *aa* below them, that the whole winding is done by a few turns. The dimensions of the piers are not specified, as my experiments are not sufficient; but I estimate them so, that the elevation is at least fifty feet. The power increases, though the velocity decreases by lessening the width of the boxes; and this can be done while their length can so correspond, that the rounds of the cords *aa* have sufficient room, when the machine is wound up;

Oblique





Oblique pressures cannot arise from the principles of construction; but happen from inevitable imperfection of materials and workmanship in a small degree, which is not an object of exact calculation, but should have full allowance for its effects on the machine. The obliquity will be the greater as the folding is shallow, and the fitting is loose. The effect results jointly from the angle of declination, the length of the pier, and its moment of weight. The oblique bearings on the ends of the tongues, when the machine is wound up will be dangerous, if these have not a competent solidity.

All the piers with their moments of weight bear on the pillars; and the pressure on their pulleys is the difference between double the power and the strain of their heads, which balance is very great. This pressure remains there when the machine is wound up, in every stage of the elevation, however great. The common centre of gravity of the pulleys thus pressed, the pillars themselves, and the base, is below the pulleys. Thus the machine has a great stability, and the base is accordingly not extensive.

This machine combines these advantages: ready approach to heights otherwise not accessible without great trouble: speedy ascent and descent: convenient folding for keeping under cover, and for easy conveyance. It can be applied to several useful purposes:—Quick hoisting and lowering of things on many occasions; particularly saving of goods from upper stories in cases of incense: High elevation and speedy exchange of signals: these being light may be raised three hundred feet, and above interjacent hills: Elevation of a person for taking views, and quick descent when required; as on reconnoitring an enemy within shot: a machine calculated for lifting him at least one hundred feet by eight men can be light enough for carrying on a waggon by two horses.

*A Description of the Bones deposited, by the President, in the Museum of the Society,\* and represented in the annexed plates. By C. WISTAR, M. D. Adjunct Professor of Anatomy, &c. in the University of Pennsylvania.*

**T**HE large bones are the ulna and radius of the left leg. And the plate, No. 1. contains two views of each.

The figure A exhibits the ulna with a view of its surface for articulation with the os humeri (No. 1,) connected with another smooth surface (No. 2) for supporting the upper end of the radius.

The ulna is remarkably thin for so broad a bone, being 2·8 inches in breadth,† and but 1·14 inches thick about the middle.

At the lower end is an oval surface for articulation with the carpus, about 1·8 inches in length, which is not represented in the figure. On the edge next to the radius is a protuberance (A. No. 3.—B. No. 5) which appears calculated to be received into that bone, but its surface, as well as the surface of a corresponding depression of the radius, has been so much abraded that they do not now seem calculated for articulation.

On the other edge of the bone, at the extremity, is a projection (B. No. 4.) analogous to the styloid process of the human ulna, but not proportionably long, with a smooth surface externally, about eight-tenths of an inch in length, which seems to indicate that one of the carpal bones must have lapped over, or extended beyond it.

The upper end of the radius is nearly oval, it is concave on the top for articulation with a condyle of the os humeri

\* See page 246.

† The difference which may be observed between this statement and that of the President is owing to the different methods of measuring—he used a slip of paper whereas the dimensions above were taken with dividers.



meri (C. No. 1.) on one side of it is the smooth surface for articulation with the ulna (C. No. 2.—D. No. 4.) which is so small that it does not appear calculated to admit much rotation, or pronation and supination of the paw; for the oval circumference of the upper end of the bone is 7·6 inches and this surface extends upon it but 1·7 inches. It is in the same line of direction with the edge of the bone, and not with the flat side of it—When it is applied to the corresponding surface of the ulna the two edges of the bones are opposed, and as there is no rotation of the radius upon the ulna, they must be nearly parallel to each other, without much decussation, making the fore arm immensely broad.

From this arrangement of the bones and their want of rotation and decussation, the palm of the paw would present inwards, and not downwards or backwards, unless the position of the os humeri, or the form of its lower extremity, were particularly calculated to prevent it. At the lower extremity of the radius, on the external surface, (C. No. 3), are several remarkable fossæ or grooves, like those on the human radius, for the tendons of the extensor muscles—The edge of the bone which presents, or is opposed, to the ulna, becomes gradually broader as it extends to the lower extremity (D. No. 5) and there is a depression in it corresponding to the protuberance of the ulna, but the surface is so abraded that no inference can be deduced from it respecting the connection of the bones at this place.

At the lower end of the radius is a deep oblong cavity for receiving the carpal bones, (D. No. 6), its longest diameter is 3·2 inches, its transverse is 2·37 inches, and its depth eight-tenths of an inch. When the ulna is in its natural situation, the cavity for receiving the carpus, formed by both bones taken together, is very near five inches in extent—the carpus was probably equally broad, and the hand or paw much broader. This breadth is not disproportioned

to

to that of the fore arm, for when the radius and ulna are placed in their natural position, the breadth of the bones of the fore arm must be six inches, about the middle, and 6.48 inches, at the lower extremity.

*The bones represented in plate No. 2, belonged to one of the paws.*

The upper row consists of four separate pieces arranged in their natural order, one of which is supposed to belong to the metacarpus, and the other three to a claw or finger.

Under the first bone of the row, is another of the same form, marked also No. 1, the lower bone is much smaller than the uppermost, although they appear to have joined each other in the same paw—At their upper extremities they resemble metacarpal or metatarsal bones, as each of them has an articulating surface for connection with the carpus or tarsus, and another on each side for the other metacarpal bones—they also resemble metacarpal bones, by approaching to the triangular form at this extremity, for the upper surface being broader than the lower, the sides approach nearer below than above, and of course, when they are arranged in contact with each other, they form an arch, corresponding probably with the concavity of the carpus—Their lower extremities, instead of a round head or condyle, have a peculiar form, which the upper end of the smaller figure No. 1 represents imperfectly, for a high ridge of a semicircular form, and a vertical direction when the bone is in its natural position, projects from the articulating surface, and is received into a cavity of the next bone (No. 2. b)—Articulated with this end of the large bone No. 1, is No. 2, which resembles neither the metatarsal bones nor those of the phalanges, and is so short that its length is less than its breadth.

The figures below, marked 2 a, 2 b, exhibit the articulating surfaces of this bone.

The



Scale 5 lines to 1 foot.

Engraved by James Ash from Wash. Drawings made by Mr. Tillan R. Pat.





Engraved by James Alin from Chalk Drawings made (the size of the Bones) by Doct. W. S. Jacobs.



The surface No. 2. b. corresponds with the lower end of the metacarpal bone, having a deep groove to receive its projecting ridge, and on each side of the groove a smooth surface corresponding to the surfaces on each side of the ridge.

From these surfaces it appears that this bone must have moved considerably on the metacarpal bone, and that its motion was from above downwards in a circular direction.

The other surface of the bone No. 2. a. forms two eminences with a large depression between them, which is well exhibited by the plate, and corresponds with the upper surface of the next bone No. 3.

The form of No. 3 is accurately represented in the plate,—the surface articulated with No. 2 has an eminence in the middle, with a depression on each side of it; corresponding to the eminences and depression of that bone,—the other extremity is flat on the sides, and remarkably round, forming two-thirds of a circle—The articulating circular surface is divided by a very deep groove which is extremely narrow at the bottom to receive a sharp ridge of the next bone.

I believe the position of this bone in the plate is inverted and that the upper side of the figure ought to be down.

The three figures, marked No. 4, will convey an accurate idea of the original state of the bone of the last phalanx, the two largest bones are not entire, the bony case round the root of the unguis, as well as the point, being broken off, in each of them—in the lowermost figure both of these parts are entire, and from this an idea may be formed of the large claw bones before they were mutilated—The surface for articulating with the end of the other phalanx is best represented in the second figure No. 4, the ridge which penetrates into the groove of that bone being very sharp and deep, no motion but that of simple flexion and extension is practicable. The circular form of the surfaces evinces a great

degree of flexion, and the claw could readily move so as to form a right angle with the other phalanx.

The bone represented by No. 5 has a strong resemblance to the metatarsal bone which supports the little toe, in the human subject—its base has an articulating surface for the tarsus—the internal side is smooth for articulation with the adjoining bone, but externally it projects outwards so as to resemble greatly the bone above mentioned. The extremity connected with the toes has an oblong form, and its greatest length is vertical, so as to be analogous to the ridge on the metacarpal bone No. 1. As this bone is evidently metatarsal, and very different in form and length from the others, I am induced to believe that the others are metacarpal.

From the shortness of the metacarpal bone, and the form and arrangement of the other bones of the paw, and also from the form of the solitary metatarsal bone, it seems probable that the animal did not walk on the toes, *it is also evident that the last phalanx was not retracted.* The particular form of No. 2, and its connection with the metatarsal bone, and with No. 3, must have produced a peculiar species of flexion in the toes, which, combined with the greater flexion of the last phalanx upon the second, must have enabled the animal to turn the claws under the sole of his feet; from this view of the subject there seems to have been some analogy between the foot of this animal and those of the bradypus—having no specimens of that animal I derive this conclusion from the description of its feet given by M. Daubenton.

Notwithstanding a general resemblance, they differ in some important points—In the sloth the figure of the metacarpal bone was such that M. Daubenton could not determine from it, whether the bone belonged to the metacarpus or the phalanges—but there could be no doubt as to these bones, for they are unequivocally metacarpal or metatarsal



metatarsal—The sloth has but two phalanges in addition to the supposed metacarpal bone, whereas the animal in question had bone No. 2 and two phalanges besides. The relative size or proportions of the phalanges, must have differed greatly in the two animals, M. Daubenton describes the first phalanx as very long, and the last, or claw bone, as very short, in the sloth, but the reverse is the case with these bones—There is however an unguis described by M. Daubenton which is particularly interesting, it was presented by M. De la Condamine as belonging to a large species of sloth, and although not entire, its length measured round the convexity, was half a foot, and its breadth, at the base, an inch and a half.

We are naturally led to inquire whether these bones are similar to those of the great skeleton found lately at Paraguay, but for want of a good plate, or a full description we are unable at present to decide upon that subject—If however any credit be due to the representation given in the Monthly Magazine for Sept. 1796 published in London, (the only plate I have seen) these bones could not have belonged to a skeleton of that animal—for according to that representation, the lower end of the ulna is much larger, and articulated with a larger portion of the foot, in the megatherium than in the megalonix—The upper end of the radius also is much larger than the lower in that figure, whereas the reverse is the case with the megalonix, and the difference in the claw bones is still greater, as will appear to every one who compares the two.

*END OF THE FOURTH VOLUME.*

The first thing I did was to go to the  
bank and see what I could do about  
the money. I found that I had  
just about enough to get me  
through the winter. I was  
glad to hear that the  
weather was going to be  
good. I was glad to hear  
that the crops were good.

I was glad to hear that the  
weather was going to be  
good. I was glad to hear  
that the crops were good.  
I was glad to hear that the  
weather was going to be  
good. I was glad to hear  
that the crops were good.

I was glad to hear that the  
weather was going to be  
good. I was glad to hear  
that the crops were good.  
I was glad to hear that the  
weather was going to be  
good. I was glad to hear  
that the crops were good.



## ERRATA IN THIS VOLUME.

- P. v. l. 2 (from the bottom) for dies r. dyes.  
P. xviii. l. 2 for Vaughn r. Vaughan.  
P. xxii. l. 16 and 18 for Cherachie read Cerrachi.  
P. xxix. l. 21 for Kananwa r. Kenhawa.  
P. xxx. l. 4 for Dr. M<sup>c</sup> Kenzie r. Mr. M<sup>c</sup> Kenzie.  
P. xxxii. l. 4 for *Freire* r. Freire.  
Ib l. 5 (from the bottom) for fatin r. fatin paper.  
P. xxvi. l. 2 for An Indian legging 'of buckskin ornamented' r. Two Indian leggings ornamented, and add, after "quills," from a new-discovered nation high up the Missouri.  
Ib. l. 1 (from the bottom) for Ingenhouze r. Ingenhoufz.  
P. xxxiv. l. 17 for Sivermynt r. Silemynt.  
P. 57. After finishing what is there printed on *Aberation*, turn to p. 230 for the remainder.  
P. 97 l. 2 (from the bottom) for sepents r. serpents.  
P. 142 l. 8 for haiving r. having.  
P. 266 l. 26 for meafured, r. meafure.  
P. 270 l. 18 for 'and du feu' r. et du feu.  
P. 290 l. 4 for greafey r. greafy.  
Ib. l. 17 dele 'it.'  
P. 230 l. 2 for No. VI. r. No. VII.  
P. 254 l. 24 for fiezed r. feized.  
P. 313 l. 3—p. 314 l. 21—p. 315 l. 27—and p. 350 l. 9 for refiftence r. refiftance.  
P. 325 l. 7 for round r. around.  
P. 362 after the title, MEMOIR ON AMPHIBIA, add these words, *By M. De Beauvois.*  
P. 440 l. 3 for 'place the old volcanic' r. place of, &c.  
P. 484 l. 1 of Note (from the bottom) for Stralenberg r. Strahlenberg.  
P. 500 l. 1 for hanch, r. haunch.  
P. 506 l. 6 (in note from the bottom) for relugar r. regular.  
P. 509 l. 13 (from the bottom) for New r. *New*—l. 14 (do.) for Syrac r. Syriac.  
P. 516 l. 1 (in note) for Megolicks r. Megatherium.  
P. 481, note l. 7—p. 485—p. 486, last line—p. 491 l. 14—p. 492 l. 22—p. 494 l. 12, before *valkeus*, for F. r. Fi.  
P. 485—p. 494 l. 6 and 10—p. 496 l. 16 for H. r. Hu.  
P. 492 l. 9 for I. r. Ir.  
P. 489 l. 3 for that r. on.  
P. 495 l. 16 after spell insert Is. *spialla.*  
P. 506 for Yale-College, &c. r. University of Cambridge in Massachusetts.

P. 56 under Constant Log. l. 2 for 20 read 20.

4 — 0 r — 0 v.  
6 — 10 r — 10 z.

P. 60 col. 1 the words *Multiply by* should be on the same parallel with the character — × in lines 7, 11, 15, 19, 23.

P. 66 left hand side lines 5 for *northern* read southern.

7 — *southern* — northern. The same on right hand side of the argument.

— in the middle column of figures in argument l. 2. under + insert — and under — insert +.

P. 69. line 5 for 15 read 25.

6 — C — S.

*CORRIGENDA of Errors unnoticed before.*

VOL. I.

- Remove plate I. to page 37 of Appendix.  
Page 90, line 27, for statue, read statute.  
P. 124 l. 1 and 2 (from the bottom) for mortar, r. mortar.  
In the paging at top, for 217 r. 116.  
P. 99 l. 2 (from the bottom) for perpendicular r. perpendicular.  
In the marginal note, p. 144. and in that of p. 146 for trimming r. trimming.  
P. 146 l. 9 and 12 for trimmed r. trimmed.  
Ibid. l. 29 for jelley r. jelly.  
P. 159 l. 18 for thining r. thinning.  
In note, p. 172 for vine r. wine.  
P. 198 l. 17 for Antil r. Antill.  
P. 250 l. 3 (from the bottom) for veneral r. venereal.  
P. 259 l. 29 (in the 3d column) for kid-bean r. kidney-bean.  
P. 264 l. 27 (col. 3d) for Tumerick r. Turmeric.  
P. 272 l. 19 for tropics r. tropics.  
P. 276 l. 16 for Auguſtine r. Auguſtan.

VOL. II.

- P. 223 l. 13 for Italian r. Halleian.

VOL. III.

- P. xiii. l. 11. Before *Article* insert 3.  
P. xxxvi. l. 13 for Bodoin r. Bowdoin.  
P. xxxviii. l. 18 and p. 222 l. 23 for dies r. dyes.  
P. 35 l. 4 (from the bottom) for 1783 r. 1683.  
P. 38 l. 10. *dele* the s in 'years.'  
P. 71 l. 10 for trout r. crout.  
P. 145 l. 26 for imping r. impinging.  
Ib. l. 33 for overtates r. overtakes.  
 $\frac{A}{V}$   $\frac{A}{V}$   
P. 192 l. 15 for  $a=8, 924\sqrt{h}$  r.  $2 a=18, 47\sqrt{h}$ .  
P. 193 l. 14 for volicity r. velocity.  
P. 218 l. 13 and p. 219 l. 26 for praires r. prairies.  
P. 226 l. 20 for plow r. plough.  
P. 250 l. 16 for extenling r. extending.  
P. 324 l. 15 for whither r. whether.

GENERAL

NOTE; that as a second edition of Vol. I. has been published and pages differently from the first, it is necessary to remark that the following Index refers to the first edition alone.

---

---

# GENERAL INDEX

TO THE FIRST FOUR VOLUMES.

---

---

A

- ABERRATION* of the Stars; how to calculate it, Vol. IV. p. 51.
- Accents*, observations on, Vol. III. page 30r.
- Acer faccharinum* described, Vol. III. p. 64—its sap a pleasant drink, 68, 69—method of making sugar from it, 67, 69—and compared with that of the West Indies, 71—virtues and various uses of the maple sugar and sap, 73. See *Sugar*.
- Acid* (vegetable) combined with marine salt, antiseptic virtues of, Vol. II. p. 284.
- (carbonic). See *carbonic acid*.
- (nitric). See *Nitric acid*.
- Acids* (sulphuric and muriatic) of the solution of iron in, Vol. IV. p. 457
- Ad* incorporating the A. Philo. Soc. Vol. II. p. xi.
- Advertisements* of the A. P. S. Vols. I. and IV. p. iii.
- Affinities* of letters, Vol. III. p. 292.
- Ages* of persons in America and Europe compared together, Vol. III. p. 43, 54; 56.
- remarkable of certain persons, Vol. III. p. 44.
- Agricultural* essays, Vol. I. p. 118 to 224, 241, 255.
- Agriculture* the source of American prosperity, Vol. III. p. vii.
- certain pursuits in, recommended, Vol. III. p. viii.
- Air* lighter than smoke, Vol. II. p. 2—how best conducted into chimnies, 8—advisable way of admitting it into rooms, 9—vulgar prejudices against, 21—whether moist or dry, its free circulation recommended, 21—night air not unwholesome, *ibid.*—unhealthy only when charged with putrid vapours, 22—curious current of in chimnies explained, and its uses suggested, 30—proved to be more humid in France and England than America, 53 to 55—purified by the willow tree, 209—resistence of, 296—its capability of extreme density, Vol. III. p. 64—on the evaporation of, 126—how affected by heat, Vol. I. p. 273—application of a machine for preserving its due temperature in hospitals, &c. 280—the seclusion of *air* requisite in preserving wine and cider, 184—Priestley's experiments and observations relating

- relating to the analysis of atmospheric air, Vol. IV. p. 1 to 11—experiments on the generation of air from water, *Ibid.* p. 20.
- not less pure in towns than country, Vol. IV. p. 264.
- (sea and land) experiments on, Vol. IV. p. 262, 266, 269.
- (*rarified*) explained, Vol. II. p. 2.
- (*electric*) its capacity lessened by condensation, but increased by heat, Vol. II. p. 79.
- Air* (*phlogisticated*). See *Phlogisticated*.
- (*dephlogisticated*). See *Dephlogisticated*.
- (*foul*) how to expel it from wells, Vol. III. p. 324.
- (*sea*) thermometrical state of, Vol. III. p. 90, 200.
- (*fixed*) See *Carbonic acid*.
- (*atmospherical*) experiments and observations relating to the analysis of, Vol. IV. p. 1.
- (*nitrous*). See *Nitrous*.
- (*inflammable*). See *Inflammable*.
- Airs*, Experiments and observations on various, Vol. IV. p. 1 to 11, 128, 417, 452. See the *Gases*.
- Aldebaran* (*occultation* of) as observed in the city of Washington in 1793, Vol. IV. p. 48.
- Allegany mountain* (west of) the strata of stone lie horizontally, Vol. IV. p. 227.
- — — — — barometrical measurement of it, Vol. IV. p. 216.
- and Ohio rivers, &c. their fogs remarkably dense but not unwholesome, Vol. IV. p. 225.
- Alphabet*, how to form a universal one, Vol. III. p. 263—the imperfection of existing alphabets, 263, 266—a particular one constructed and recommended, 277.
- Alder tree*, agreeable food for silk worms, Vol. I. p. 226.
- America* (*North*) qualities of its winds, Vol. I. *Preface* p. xviii.—compared in places with China, Kamtschatka, &c. *ibid.*—observations on its vegetable kingdom, *pref. ibid.* p. 250—its grapes 192—its minerals, &c. *pref. xxii.* p. 251—the three bread colonies become very dry, 203—its general climate proper for the grape and making of wine, 117, 120—directions for the culture of the grape, 157—medicinal productions of 235, 239, 250, 257, 258, 260, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266. [See *Medicinal Productions*] change of climate in the middle colonies, 272—Indian population below the falls, Vol. IV. p. 252.
- antiquities of, Vol. III. p. 214—Vol. IV. p. 179, 181, 185, 196, 198, 203.
- , memoir on the discovery of, Vol. II. p. 263.
- bodily disorders common in, Vol. III. p. iii.—on the duration of human life in, and the population of, 25—two births to one death there, 38—instances of longevity, 44—observations on the Western country of, 214—and on certain plants, and animals, 241.
- American Philosoph. Society*, its rules, Vols. I and IV. p. iii—laws and regulations, Vols. I and II. p. v. Vol. IV. p. iii—names of officers and members, Vol. I. p. xiii—Vol. II. p. xxiii—Vol. III. p. xxviii—Vol. IV. p. xiii—objects of the institution, *pref. xiv.*—act of incorporation, Vol.

- Vol. II. p. xi—deposits and annual subscriptions of its members increased by law, xvii—extracts concerning Magellan's donation, xix and Vol. IV. p. vii—donations received, Vol. II. p. 398—Vol. III. p. 351—Vol. IV. p. xvii—measures for improving inland navigation, Vol. II. p. 293; 295—reports made thereon, 294-5-6—premiums offered from out of the society's funds, Vol. IV. p. iv.—circular letter of the permanent committee for inquiring into the antiquities, &c. of North America, p. xxxvii.
- American Grapes*, observations on, Vol. I. p. 192—and on silk worms, p. 224.
- American Indians* long lived, Vol. III. p. 50—their ancient works, ib. p. 214—Vol. IV. p. 179, 181—their traditions, Vol. III. p. 216, 220 Vol. IV. p. 207, 209, 516—their dyes, Vol. III. p. 222—languages, customs, manners and genius, ib. p. 220—some account of former tribes, Vol. IV. p. 182.
- Americans*, their popular diet occasions certain diseases, Vol. III. p. vi.
- Ammoniacal* gas, a portion of it in the atmosphere, Vol. IV. p. 128.
- Amphibia*, memoir on, Vol. IV. p. 362.
- Amsterdam*, proportion of deaths there, Vol. III. p. 41, 59.
- Analysis* of the chalybeate waters of Bristol (Penn.) Vol. I. p. 303—their virtues, 306, 310, 313.
- of *atmosphèrical air*, experiments and observations relating thereto, Vol. IV. p. 1.
- Anatomy*, its utility, Vol. II. p. 366.
- Anatomical* preparations, the art of making them by injection and corrosion, Vol. II. p. 366—how prepared with wax, 381.
- Anchor (floating)* described and proposed to be used on a lee shore, Vol. II. p. 311.
- Anderfon (Dr. James)* his disquisition on wool-bearing animals, Vol. IV. p. 149—his communication respecting a sheep brought from Jamaica, ib. p. 153.
- Anecdote* of a Roman cultivator of the grape, Vol. I. p. 121.
- Animal* remains discovered. See *Bones*,—*Mammoth*,—*Megaltherium*.
- Animals* larger in the new than the old world, Vol. IV. p. 258.
- on the early condition of, Vol. IV. p. 503.
- Animate bodies* counteract atmospheric heat, Vol. II. p. 143.
- Anomaly (eccentric)* of the planets, mode of calculating it, Vol. IV. p. 67.
- Antil, Esq (Edward)* his essay on the cultivation of the grape, and the making and preserving of wine in N. America, Vol. I. p. 117—his method of curing grapes for raisins, 193—of curing figs, 198—his observations on the raising and dressing of hemp, ib.
- Antiquities of America (Indian)* Vol. III. p. 214—Vol. IV. p. 179, 181, 184, 198.
- Apparatus* described for exhibiting the operations of smoke and rarefied air, Vol. II. p. 22.
- Apparent* diameter of an object, how to find it, Vol. I. p. 98—curious experiments attending it, ib.

*Appendix* to astronomical and mathematical papers, Vol. I. commencing after p. 116, to p. 72 of this appendix.

*Apis Mellifica*, or honey-bee, whether a native of America? Vol. III. p. 241.

*Architec*s erroneous in their construction of fire places, Vol. II. p. 10.

*Arcturus* star, his great celerity of motion westward, Vol. II. p. 224.

*Arſenic*, an infallible test for detecting its presence, Vol. II. p. 214—the basis of Martin's cancer-powder, *ib.*—its efficacy in ulcerous cafes, 215.

*Asia* (eastern side of) like the same latitudes in North America, Vol. I. *pref.* iii.

*Astronomical* and mathematical papers, Vol. I. from p. 1. to 116, with an appendix following.

———— calculations and corrections of, Vol. I. p. 39, 102.

———— instruments used in observing the transit of Venus at different places in 1769, Vol. I. p. 10, 13, 97, 106, 110, 114.

———— observations, Vol. II. p. 260—Vol. III. p. 150, 261—Vol. IV. p. 21, 32, 67.

*Atmosphere*, Venus surrounded by a dense one, Vol. I. p. 49—prodigious height of the Cometarian, and its supposed uses, appendix p. 35.

———— considered as to heat, Vol. I. p. 278—more moist in England and France than America, Vol. II. p. 53 to 55—density of it, 96—very moist and dense at the lakes, Vol. IV. p. 225—and charged with heavy but innocuous dews in interior America, *ib.*—queries as to its electrical state, Vol. I. p. 100—of Philadelphia, excessive heat of in 1750,

with a curious fact from Dr. Franklin, 143—component parts of, Vol. IV. p. 266, 327, 417—changes in peculiar to America, 217.

———— (*a salubrious*) how compounded, Vol. IV. p. 128, 417.

———— at sea, the state of it, Vol. II. p. 90, 200—experiments on it, Vol. IV. p. 262, 269, 272—more pure than land air, 269.

———— of marshes, experiments and observations, Vol. IV. p. 417.

*Atmospheric heat* counteracted by animate bodies, Vol. II. p. 143.

*Atmospherical air*, Priestley's experiments and observations on the analysis of, Vol. IV. p. 1 to 11—whence compounded, 17—417, 424. See *Air*.

*Attendant* stars, numbers of discovered by Mayer, Vol. II. p. 222—useful for determining the motion of fixed stars, *ib.*

*Attrition*, why it causes heat, Vol. I. appendix, p. 32.

*Aurora boreales*, queries concerning, Vol. II. p. 100—an uncommon one, 136—always succeeded by a fall of the barometer, and generally by rain, 142—account of one, Vol. III. p. 62.

———— observations on, Vol. II. p. 196.

*Axis of the earth*, how to calculate its nutation, Vol. IV. p. 51.

*Azote*, or phlogificated air, proportion between it and oxygen, as stated by some, Vol. IV. p. 1—not a simple substance—experiments and observations on, *ib.* p. 7, 11 and 382.

————, or nitrogen gas, what proportion of it in the atmosphere, Vol. IV. p. 128, 417.

*Azotic gas*, a component part of the atmosphere, Vol. IV. p. 266, 417.

Bailey



## B

- Bailey (Joel)* and others, their account of Venus's transit over the sun in 1769, Vol. I. p. 89.
- Bark (red)* history of, Vol. II. p. 289.
- Barker's* mill improved, Vol. III. p. 144.
- as improved by James Rumsey, investigated as to its powers, p. 185.
- Barometrical* measurement of the Blue Ridge, Warm Spring, and Allegheny mountains in Virginia, Vol. IV. p. 216.
- Barton (Wm.)* on the duration of human life, and the progressive population of the United States, Vol. III. p. 25—his postscript to the foregoing, 134.
- (*Dr. Benj. Smith*) on the bite of the rattle snake, and the cure, Vol. III. p. 100—his inquiry, whether the true honey-bee is a native of America? 241—his botanical description of the podophyllum diphyllum of Linnæus, 334—his memoir concerning the fascinating faculty which has been ascribed to the rattle snake and other American serpents, Vol. IV. p. 74—his account of an American species of dipus, or jerboa, *ib.* p. 114—his observations and conjectures concerning certain articles which were taken out of an ancient tumulus or grave, at Cincinnati, in the county of Hamilton, and Territory of the U. S. north-west of the river Ohio, p. 181—his hints relative to the stimulant effects of camphor on vegetables, p. 232.
- Bartram (Moses)* his observations on the native silk-worm of N. America, Vol. I. p. 244.
- (*Isaac*) his memoir on the distillation of perfumons, Vol. I. p. 231.
- Basalts* (crystallized) found in Pennsylvania, Vol. IV. p. 445.
- Battle of the Kegs.* See *Submarine vessel.*
- Bays* of Spirito Sancto (E. F.) of Mobile, St. Joseph, Pensacola, Sta. Rosa, Spirito Sancto and St. Andrew (W. F.) described, Vol. I. p. 253.
- Bee (the honey)* observations on, Vol. III. p. 241—various species of, 245, originally from England, 256.
- *bive*, but one in West-Florida, Vol. III. p. 249.
- Bean*, a remarkable one used in the improvement of lands, Vol. III. p. 226.
- Bear*, a description from Indian tradition of a supposed huge terrific one, called the big naked bear, Vol. IV. p. 260.
- Beauvois (De)* his observations on plants called cryptogamic, Vol. III. p. 202.—His memoir on the subject of a new plant growing in Pennsylvania, Vol. IV. p. 173.—His memoir on a new species of firen, 277.—His memoir on amphibia, 362.
- Beccaria* and *Priestley*, their ideas concerning electricity, Vol. II. p. 76.
- Beer* (excellent) of perfumons, Vol. I. p. 234.
- Belknap, (Jeremy)* his description of the white mountains in N. Hampshire, Vol. II. p. 42—his observations on the aurora borealis, as accompanied with a faint rustling noise, 196—his method to preserve parsnips, 199.
- Belly-ach*, how cured, Vol. II. p. 287.
- Benni-seed oil*, account of, Vol. I. p. 239—equal to Florence oil, *ib.*

- Berlin*, duration of human life at, Vol. III. p. 59.
- Biddle (Owen)* and others, their account of the transit of Venus in 1769, Vol. I. p. 89.
- Billings (Carr.)* thermometrical journal of the temperature of the air and water at sea, Vol. III. p. 200.
- Bilious and intermitting fevers* of Pennsylvania, inquiry into the cause of, with hints for preventing them, Vol. II. p. 206.
- Births* and deaths in certain places, proportion of, Vol. III. p. 30, 43, 54, 56, 59—proportion of, as to marriages, ib.
- in France and England compared, 35.
- Biscuit*, (signifying twice baked) the original name for rusk, Vol. II. p. 322.
- Black-lead*, a large bed of, Vol. I. *pref.* xii—the best point for metallic conductors, Vol. III. p. 322.
- Blaise-cape*, W. Florida, latitude of, Vol. I. p. 253.
- Block*, description of a newly-invented spring-block, for assisting vessels in sailing, Vol. III. p. 331.
- Blue bog*, some observations on a, Vol. IV. 138.
- Blue-ridge* in Virginia, barometrical measurement of it, Vol. IV. p. 216—formation of the country beyond, 246—nitrous caverns there, ib.
- Boats*, various modes of propelling, Vol. II. p. 307.
- Chinese, how rowed, ib.
- a new construction proposed for, 309—another designed for American inland navigation, Vol. IV. p. 298, 301.
- Boiquira* [*Crotalus horridus*] See *Rattle snake*.
- Bones* of a non-descript great clawed animal discovered in a nitrous cave in Virginia, Vol. IV. p. 246—of another at La Plata in Paraguay, p. 259—others found in Virginia, 439—observations on those of the *Mammoth*, 510—See *Mammoth bones*—Anatomical description of, p. 526.
- (Shark's) abundance of found fossil in Virginia, Vol. IV. p. 439.
- $\beta$  *Bootes* and the pole star, right ascension and declination of, Vol. III. p. 116.
- Botanical* description of cryptogamic plants, Vol. III. p. 202.
- — — — — of the *casta chamæcrista*, Vol. III. p. 228.
- — — — — of a poisonous plant, Vol. III. p. 234.
- — — — — of the *podophyllum diphylum* of Linnæus, Vol. III. p. 334.
- Botham* on the making of E. India sugar, Vol. III. p. 79.
- Bradley (John)* his account of the transit of Venus and eclipse of the sun, as observed in 1769 at Lizard point (G. B.), Vol. I. p. 114.
- Brafs* and iron sooner tarnish and rust in woody than cleared land, Vol. IV. p. 226.
- Breast*, sugar useful in disorders of the, Vol. III. p. 75.
- Breslaw*, calculations of life there, Vol. III. p. 57.
- Bryant (William)* his account of an electrical eel, the torpedo of Surinam, Vol. II. p. 166.
- Bristol (Pennf.)* chalybeate waters of, Vol. I. p. 303—diseases cured or relieved thereby, 310.

- Britain*, why so named, Vol. IV. p. 506.  
*Britt (Daniel)* his and Mr. Turner's thermometrical observations made at Fort Washington, Vol. IV. p. 330.  
*Buck-wheat* blossoms covered by bees, Vol. III. p. 258.  
*Buffon*, his calculations on the duration of human life, Vol. III. p. 56—his supposed origin of planets, Vol. IV. p. 256—his opinion respecting the mammoth and its remains, 257.  
*Bugs*, how to destroy them, and fleas and flies, Vol. I. p. 222.  
*Bull*, of the zebu kind, described, Vol. IV. p. 151.  
*Burgundy wine*, what grapes preferable for making it in N. America, Vol. I. p. 126.  
*Burnt-bones*, smoke of destructive to insects, Vol. I. p. 222.  
*Buffnell (D.)* his general principles and construction of a submarine vessel, invented by himself and communicated to Mr. Jefferson, while minister at Paris, Vol. IV. p. 303.  
*Butter*, method of preserving, Vol. II. p. 31.

## C

- Cables* and rigging of ships, proposed improvement in, Vol. II. p. 297.  
*Cadmus*; or a treatise on the elements of written language, &c. with an essay on the mode of teaching the dumb to speak, Vol. III. p. 262.  
*Calculation* of the transit of Venus over the sun in 1769, in N. lat. 40° and at Philadelphia, Vol. I. p. 5.  
*Campbell's-town* (Penn.) basaltes discovered there, Vol. IV. p. 445.  
*Campbor*, triturated with water, its stimulant effect on vegetables, Vol. IV. p. 232, 234—a more wholesomè stimulant to plants than nitre, 235.  
*Canal* proposed between Chesapeake bay and the Delaware, Vol. I. p. 293.  
 — navigation, the enclined plane recommended, Vol. IV. p. 299—description of a new boat to be used in, 301.  
*Cancer*, Dr. Martin's cure for, Vol. II. p. 212.  
*Cape-Henlopen*, observations near it on the transit of Venus 1769, Vol. I. p. 89—lat. and lon. of the observatory and light-house there, 92, 96—courses and distance between them, 93.  
 — *Cod*, its water cold, Vol. III. p. 84—extent and soundings of, 98.  
 — *Blaine*, W. Florida, lat. of, Vol. I. p. 253.  
 — *Henry (V.)* memoir on the sand-hills of, Vol. IV. p. 439—prevailing winds there, 440—its light-house described 442.  
*Carbonic acid gas*, [fixed air] what proportion of it in the atmosphere, Vol. IV. p. 128, 266, 417—observations and experiments on its production, 469.  
*Carter (Landon)* his observations concerning the fly weevil so destructive to wheat, Vol. I. p. 205.  
*Cascade*, a curious one, Vol. II. p. 50.  
*Cassia Chamacrista*, beneficial to worn-out, or poor lands, Vol. III. p. 226—botanical description of it, 228.  
*Castor-oil* plants recommended for culture, Vol. I. p. 239.

- Catalogue* of foreign plants deserving attention in N. America, Vol. I. p. 325.
- Cataract* of Niagara described, Vol. III. p. 17—Vol. IV. p. 227 its true height, Vol. III. p. 23—and Vol. IV. p. 227—a singular appearance there explained, 229.
- Cattle* and horses fatten on sugar, Vol. III. p. 75.
- Cepede (De la)* his distribution of serpents into genera, Vol. IV. p. 379.
- Chalybeate waters*, analysis of the Bristol, Vol. I. p. 303—in what diseases recommended, 306, 310, 313.
- Charcoal*, a good conductor of electricity, &c. Vol. III. p. 324.
- , spirits of, its deadly effects proposed as a remedy against insects, Vol. I. p. 222.
- Chemical admixtures*, their effects in producing heat and cold, and the cause, appendix, Vol. I. p. 32.
- Cheapeake-bay*. See *Leaves*.
- Chimney (Staffordshire)* described, Vol. II. p. 25.
- Chimnies*, on the construction of, Vol. II. p. i. causes of their smoking, 5, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 232—how to remedy it, 6, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 23, 232—a new mode of admitting air into them, 8—how to form their opening, 10, 11, 29—proportions of the funnels, 10, 11, 12—were not formerly used in England, 19—how constructed at Venice, 18—miscellaneous observations on, 35—sliding plates to, recommended, 13—and described, 25, 29—a curious current of air in them explained, Vol. II. p. 31—its uses, 30, 31, 32.
- China* resembles N. America, *preface*, Vol. I. p. iii.
- Chinese* economy as to fuel, Vol. II. p. 32—mode of warming the ground floors, 33.
- Cholic*, a cure for, Vol. I. p. 235, 312.
- Cicuta Venenosa* described, Vol. III. p. 235—its deleterious quality, 237.
- Cinchona Caribæa Santa Lucia* described, Vol. II. p. 291—its virtues surpass Peruv. bark, *ib.*—another species described, 292.
- Cincinnati*, curious discoveries made in an Indian tumulus at, Vol. IV. p. 179—observations and conjectures concerning them, *ib.* p. 181—thermometrical observations made there, 330.
- Clays* in America, some account of valuable ones, *pref.* Vol. I. p. xi—a fine paint obtained from one, xii.
- Clearing and cultivating* a country, their opposite effects on the inhabitants, Vol. II. p. 207—the one to keep pace with the other, 209.
- Climate* of Ireland, its temperature, Vol. IV. p. 244—yearly quantity of rain there, *ib.*
- Climates* of N. America, observations on, Vol. I. p. 251, 272—Vol. III. p. vi. 43, 47, 51, 272—Vol. IV. p. 225—how they might be improved, 246.
- Clothing* worn by Americans defective in fashion and affects their health, Vol. III. p. vi.
- Clouds (electric)* how formed and operating, Vol. II. p. 88—their general course in America, 99.
- Coal (pit)* when first used in England, Vol. II. p. 19.

——neglected

- neglected by the French, 19, 20—used by the Chinese, 33—its smoke thought to be salubrious, 20—in kindling discharges much moisture, 54.
- Cocoons* of America larger than the Italian, and the silk stronger, but less fine, *preface* Vol. I. p. vi.
- Cold*, produced by admixture of certain bodies, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 32.
- Collin* (*Doflor Nicholas*) his essay, by way of introduction, on natural philosophy, Vol. III. page iii—his description of a machine invented by himself for saving persons from the upper stories of a house on fire, Vol. IV. p. 143—his philological view of some very ancient words in several languages, 476—his description of a speedy elevator 519.
- Comet* of June and July 1770, account of it by Mr. Rittenhouse, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 37—its uncommon velocity, ib. 46—smallness of size and short time visible, 37 to 46—its elements and motion, 38—method of computing its visible place and distance from the sun, ib. et 39—curious conjecture concerning comets, ib.—M. Messier discovers this comet in France, 41—his observations on it, ib.—discovered in England by Mr. Six, 44, with his observations on it, ib.—Lord Stirling's account of it, 45—observations on one lately discovered, Vol. II. p. 195—account of another, Vol. III. p. 261.
- Comets*, an essay on the use of, with conjectures on the origin of heat, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 27—have no light of their own, p. 28—their luminous trains accounted for, 29—their presumable temperature, ib.—Newton's opinion of comets, ib.—conceived the residence of intelligent beings, 30—immense height of their atmosphere, and its supposed use, 35.
- Committee* of husbandry's observations on the fly weevil, Vol. I. p. 218.
- Committees appointed by the A. P. S.* for observing the transit of Venus over the sun, Vol. I. p. 8, 44, 82, 89—of Mercury, 82.
- for reporting on the practicability of a canal between Delaware and Chesapeake, Vol. I. p. 293—their reports, 294, 295, 296.
- Compass* (*mariner's*) an easy method of finding its variation, Vol. II. p. 251—a proposed make-shift for the, 318—improvements on it, 396.
- Condensation* of electric air lessens its capacity, Vol. II. p. 79.
- Conductors* of lightning, an addition proposed to, Vol. III. p. 125—improvement on, 322.
- Conewaga hills* (Pennf.) basaltic and granite found thereon, Vol. IV. p. 445.
- Connecticut*, longevity of its people, Vol. III. p. 39—deaths at Milford in, ib.
- Contents* of Vol. I. p. xxiii—of Vol. II. p. xxix—of Vol. III. p. xxxvi—of Vol. IV. p. xl.
- Copper* (*hardened*) in use among the Mexicans, the Greeks and Romans, Vol. IV. p. 200, 202—also the N. American Indians, 203.
- Country* compared with towns, as to number of deaths, Vol. III. p. 41.
- Cooke* (*John*) his description of a new standard for weights and measures, Vol. III. p. 328.
- Coombe* (*Thomas*) his meteorological observations made by him at Phila. 1770—1, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 70.

- Corrections* of astronomical calculations, Vol. I. p. 39, 102—of a mistake in the theory of mills, Vol. III. p. 144, and its importance exemplified. 147.
- Cortex ruber*, medical history of, Vol. II. p. 289—more efficacious than the common bark, 290—but inferior to the cinchona, 291.
- Cosmogony* of Buffon, Vol. IV. p. 256.
- Cotton-seed oil*, the quantity obtainable, Vol. I. p. 235—good for the cholera, *ib.*
- Courses* and distances from Norriton to Philadelphia observatory, and thence to Maf'n and Dixon's observ.—with their difference of lat. and long. Vol. I. *appendix* p. 6.
- between Cape Henlopen and the lighthouse Vol. I. p. 93.
- Coxe* (*Dr. John Redman*) his enquiry into the comparative effects of the opium officinarum extracted from the papaver somniferum, or white poppy, of Linnæus; and of that procured from the lactuca fativa, or common cultivated lettuce of the same author, Vol. IV. p. 388.
- Crotalus horridus*, or rattle-snake, on means to prevent the consequences of the bite of, Vol. III. p. 100—its poison counteracted, 102, 104, 109—reputed remedies against the bite of it, 114. Its fascinating power attempted to be disproved, Vol. IV. p. 74.—See *Rattle snake*.
- *miliaris* [ground rattle-snake] some account of, Vol. IV. p. 367.
- Cryptogamick plants*, observations on, Vol. III. p. 202.
- Curiosities* found at Cincinnati, Vol. IV. p. 179, 181.
- Currant-wine*, receipt for making, Vol. I. p. 248.
- Currie* (*Dr. Wm.*) his inquiry into the causes of the insalubrity of flat and marshy situations; and directions for preventing or correcting the effects thereof, Vol. IV. p. 127.

## D

- D'Alonville*, his account of a partridge with two hearts, Vol. II. p. 330.
- Dampness* in air or linnen not unwholesome, Vol. II. p. 21.
- Dan river* (N. C.) remains of a volcano there, Vol. III. p. 231.
- Data* respecting population, Vol. III. p. 28.
- Davieson* (*Dr. Geo.*) on the virtues of cinchona, Vol. II. p. 290.
- Dart-points*, vulgarly so called. See *Shark's teeth*.
- Deaths* and births in certain places compared, Vol. III. p. 30.
- Declination* and right ascension of  $\beta$  Bootes and the pole star, Vol. III. p. 116.
- Deflagificated* air, how produced, Vol. II. p. 209—in what case absorbed, Vol. IV. p. 1. See *Air*.
- Degeneracy* of certain vegetable productions when transplanted into different situations, Vol. I. p. 223.
- De Grauchain* (*Gen.*) on a solar and lunar eclipse in 1780, Vol. II. p. 239.
- Degree of latitude*, Mafon and Dixon's measurement of a, Vol. I. p. 96.
- Deflagificated*

- Destofified air*, or oxygen, how produced, Vol. II. p. 209—Vol. IV. p. 2. when absorbed, Vol. IV. p. 1—observations and experiments concerning, Vol. IV. p. 1 to 11—proportion of it in the atmosphere, p. 417,
- Delineations* and projections of the transit of Venus in 1769, Vol. I. p. 5, 27, 36, 59, 66.
- of Mercury, Vol. I. p. 8.
- Density* of the atmosphere, Vol. II. p. 96—description of at L. Erie, &c. Vol. IV. p. 225.
- Deveze* (Dr. J.) his essay on a new method of treating the effusion which collects under the skull after fractures of the head, Vol. IV. p. 433.
- Dews* in the Western country very heavy, but innoxious, Vol. IV. p. 225.
- Diameter* of the sun, Vol. I. p. 52, 79, 84, 101—*appendix* iv.—of Venus, ib.—of Mercury, *appendix*, 52.
- (apparent) of an object, how to ascertain it, Vol. I. p. 98—interesting experiments attending it, ib.
- Diabetes* with fever, how cured, Vol. II. p. 286.
- Diet* commonly used in the United States the cause of certain diseases, Vol. III. p. vi.
- Dipus*, or Jerboa, account of an American species of, Vol. IV. p. 114.
- Diseases* prevalent in N. America, Vol. III. p. iii.
- general causes of, Vol. III. p. vi.
- of marshy places, observations on, Vol. IV. p. 136.
- Distillation* of perfumons, memoir on the, Vol. I. p. 231.
- Donations* to the A. P. Soc. list of, Vol. II. p. 398—Vol. III. p. 351—Vol. IV. p. xvii.
- Dogs*, certain ones yield fine fleeces, Vol. IV. p. 151.
- Dress* (American) unappropriate to the climate, Vol. III. p. vi.
- Dublin*, proportion of deaths there, Vol. III. p. 59.
- Dumb*, mode of teaching such to speak, Vol. III. p. 310.
- Dyes* of the N. American Indians, account of some of the principal, Vol. III. p. 222—farther observations on, Vol. I. p. 255, 256, 261, 263.
- Dymond and Wales* observe the transit of Venus in 1769 at Hudson's bay, Vol. I. *appendix* p. iv.
- Dysentery*, a cure for, Vol. II. p. 285, 291.

## E

- Earth* her distance from the sun, Vol. I. p. 62, 103—the Parisian hypothesis of the excentricity of her orb and distance from the sun, 103—Dr. Franklin's conjectures on the formation of, Vol. III. p. 1—his queries and conjectures relating to the theory of, ib. p. 10—how to calculate the nutation of her axis, Vol. IV. p. 32.
- , reflections on the early condition of the, Vol. IV. p. 503.
- Earthquakes*, Vol. I. p. 282, 285.
- Earths* (American) described, Vol. I. *pref.* p. xi.
- Earthy* substance, a curious one found at Niagara falls, Vol. III. p. 17.
- Easterly winds in hot weather*, their cause suggested, Vol. II. p. 91.
- Eclipse*, observations on a solar and lunar, Vol. II. p. 239.

- Eclipses* of Jupiter's satellites, Vol. I. p. 21, 55.  
 — of the sun, Vol. I. p. 114—Vol. II. p. 250—of the moon, Vol. III. p. 150.  
*Earth's axis*, how to calculate its nutation, Vol. IV. p. 51.  
*Eccentric anomaly* of the planets, how to calculate it, Vol. IV. p. 67.  
*Edinburgh*, proportion of deaths in, Vol. III. p. 40, 59.  
*Eel* (*electrical*) or torpedo of Surinam described, Vol. II. p. 166.  
 — (*torporific*) or numb-fish described, Vol. II. p. 170.  
*Effluvia*, observations on, Vol. IV. p. 138.  
*Electricity*, Priestly and Beccaria's ideas of, Vol. II. p. 76—cause of rain, 100.  
*Electric capacity*, of air lessened by condensation, and enlarged by heat, Vol. II. p. 79.  
 — clouds, how generated, formed and operating, Vol. II. p. 88.  
*Electric fluid*, how accumulated and discharged, Vol. II. p. 75.  
 — in connection with water, compared by Dr. Franklin to water applied to a sponge, *ib.*—its effects on certain houses, Vol. III. p. 119—whether conducted by heat or its rarefying effect? p. 121—its effect on a house with conductors, p. 122—modes of conducting it, p. 125, 321—conducted by black-lead and charcoal, 323.  
*Electrical battery* of Dr. Priestley described, Vol. II. p. 93.  
 — *Eel*, or torpedo of Surinam described, Vol. II. p. 166.  
*Electricity*, the cause of rain, Vol. II. p. 100.  
*Elevator* (a speedy) for taking views, &c. a new invented machine, described, Vol. VI. p. 519 [*gained the Magellanic prize medal.*]  
*Ellicot* (*Andrew*) on looming, Vol. III. p. 62.  
 —, his letter on the right ascensions and declinations of  $\beta$  Bootes and the pole-star, p. 116—his letter on astronomical observations, and the theory and method of calculating the aberration of the stars, the nutation of the earth's axis, and the semi-annual equation, Vol. IV. p. 32—his method of calculating the eccentric anomaly of the planets, p. 67—his miscellaneous observations relative to the western parts of Pennsylvania, particularly those in the neighbourhood of L. Erié, p. 224—his observations made on the old French fort at Presqu'isle to determine the latitude of the town of Erié, p. 231—his observations for determining the lat. and lon. of the town of Natchez, p. 447.  
*Elliptical orbit*, how to determine the true place of a planet in an, Vol. IV. p. 21.  
*Emeralds*, very common among the Mexicans, Vol. IV. p. 199.  
*Empbasits*, observations on, Vol. III. p. 304.  
*England*, formerly without chimnies, Vol. II. p. 19.  
 —, the use of pit-coal introduced into, *ib.*—her atmosphere moister than that of N. America, p. 55—and cabinet works there unsuitable to American air, *ib.*—proportion of births in, Vol. III. p. 35, 57, 59—climate of, p. 52.  
*English language*, a table of all its distinct sounds, Vol. III. p. 292.  
*Equation* (*semi-annual*) how to calculate it, Vol. IV. p. 51.



- Erré* (Lake) miscellaneous observations concerning it and parts adjacent, Vol. IV. p. 224—various phenomena attending it, *ib.*—the winds why like W. India breezes, *ib.*—the flux and reflux of water in the lake accounted for, and the idea of a tide refuted, 225—heavy dews and fogs there, *ib.*—the Southern shores described, 226—romantic cascades there; and slate and excellent free-stone; all the strata of stone horizontally disposed, *ib.*—an erroneous opinion refuted concerning this disposition, 227—singular appearance of the lake rocks; the falls of Niagara described, *ib.*
- town of, its lat. determined, Vol. IV. p. 231—magnetic variation there in 1795, p. 232.
- Errata* (for tables of) Vol. I. see the page before “The contents,” and also p. 39, 81, 116, and the head of this index—of Vol. III. *ib.* and p. xl.—of Wm. Barton’s paper [p. 25,] on the duration of human life, Vol. III. p. 134.
- Espaliers*, method of managing vines for. See *Vines*.
- Essay* on those enquiries in natural philosophy which at present are most beneficial to the U. States, Vol. III. p. iii.
- tending to improve intelligible signals and to discover a universal language, Vol. IV. p. 162.
- Europe*, proportion of inhabitants there under 16 years, Vol. III. p. 43— all the observations made there on the transit of Venus collected into one view, *appendix* Vol. I. p. 12.
- Evaporation*, experiments on, Vol. II. p. 118—do. Vol. IV. p. 72, 246.
- the best method of drying up marshes Vol. IV. 243—remarkable instance of it in England, 245.
- (spontaneous) of fugar-maple sap, produces fugar, Vol. III. p. 69.
- in cold air, experiments on, Vol. III. p. 125.
- Ewing* (*Revd. John*) his projection of the transit of Venus, Vol. I. p. 5— his account of the observations on it, p. 42, 66, and of the transit of Mercury, 82—his improvement of Godfrey’s quadrant, *appendix* p. 126.
- Experiments* on evaporation in cold air, Vol. III. p. 125.
- and observations relating to the analysis of atmospherical air, Vol. IV. p. 1, 417.
- Eye*, worm in a horse’s, Vol. II. p. 183.
- snake in a horse’s, Vol. II. p. 385.

## F

- Falls* of Niagara account of, Vol. III. p. 17—Vol. IV. p. 227—their height, Vol. III. p. 23 and Vol. IV. p. 229—a singular appearance there now first explained, *ib.*
- of rivers in the Atlantic states, the ground below them of Neptunian origin, Vol. IV. p. 439, 444.
- Fascinating* faculty of serpents, attempted to be disproved, Vol. IV. p. 74— observations on the, p. 363, 370. See *Rattle-snake*.
- Ferwick’s* Isle. See *Leaves*.
- Fermentation*, why it excites heat, *appendix* Vol. I. p. 34.
- of wine, observations on it, Vol. I. p. 174, &c.

- Fever*, in Pennsylvania, bilious and intermitting, with hints for preventing them, Vol. II. p. 206—how cured, 290.
- Figs*, method of curing, Vol. I. p. 198.
- Files*, description of a machine for cutting, Vol. I. p. 300—its superiority, 302.
- Finery* cinder [scales of iron] observations on, Vol. IV. p. 466.
- Fire*, a machine to save persons from, Vol. IV. p. 143—others, p. 143, 519.
- Fire-places*, how to be constructed, Vol. II. p. 10. See *Stoves*.
- (Staffordshire) described, Vol. II. p. 25—mischief of large ones, 35—a most ingenious one for warming several rooms described, 36.
- Fish*, their characters as given by Vicq, D'Azir and D'Aubenton, Vol. IV. p. 280.
- Fishes* falling with rain, accounted for, Vol. II. p. 117.
- experiments on the animal heat of, Vol. III. p. 98.
- Fixed air*. See *Carbonic acid gas*.
- Flagg* (*Henry Collins*) his observations on the numb fish or torporific eel, Vol. II. p. 170.
- Floating anchor* recommended against a lee shore, Vol. II. p. 311.
- Florida* (*West*) letter concerning, Vol. I. p. 250—natural products, ib.—account of its climate, 251, Vol. III. p. 48—gulph of Mexico, 252.
- *Indians* acquainted with tin, Vol. IV. p. 202.
- (*East*) some account of its climate, Vol. III. p. 48.
- Fluids*, nature and properties of, Vol. II. p. 104.
- Fly-weevil* destructive to wheat, observations on it, Vol. I. p. 205—further observations, 218.
- Fogs* remarkably dense but innocuous on the rivers Ohio and Alleghany, Vol. IV. p. 225.
- Foreign plants* deserving attention in N. America, catalogue of, Vol. I. p. 255.
- Fortifications* (remains of Indian) Vol. III. p. 215, Vol. IV. p. 178.
- Fossil* shells and bones, numerous in the western country, Vol. III. p. 218—and elsewhere in America, Vol. IV. p. 439, 444. See *Bones*, *Oyster*, *Shark*.
- Fractions* of the skull, a new method of treating them, Vol. IV. p. 439.
- France*, air of, moister than that of America, Vol. II. p. 55—population, &c. of, Vol. III. p. 32—proportion of births and deaths in, 36, 41, 59.
- Franklin* (*Dr. Benj.*) letter from him on chimnies, Vol. II. p. 1—his love of fresh air; sleeps with open window; holds night air, moist air, and damp lianen as not unwholesome, 21—proposes an apparatus for lecturing on smoke and rarefied air, 22—makes smoke descend, and describes a stove of his invention, 24—discovers a curious property of chimnies in summer; its utility and cause explained, 30—his letter to Mr. Nairne on hygrometers; with interesting facts concerning the state of the atmosphere in England, France and N. America, 51—his description of a new stove that consumes its smoke, 57—his interesting letter to Alphonfus Le Roy, concerning maritime observations, &c. 294—his observations on the warmth of sea-water in the gulph stream, &c. 325, 326.

- 326, 327—his journal of a voyage from France to America, 328—offers a new construction for boats, 309—on the formation of the earth, Vol. III. p. 1—his new theory of light and heat, 5—his communication of the Chinese manner of making certain paper, 8—on magnetism and the theory of the earth, 10—describes a curious phenomenon, 14.
- Free-stone* (excellent) on L. Erie, Vol. IV. p. 226.
- Frogs*, falling with rain, accounted for, Vol. II. p. 117—experiments with opium upon, Vol. IV. p. 398.
- Frost* and snow less in America than formerly, Vol. I. p. 275—its frequency in Pennsylvania, Vol. III. p. 52—its action applied to making maple sugar, 69.
- Frustrification* of plants, organs of, Vol. III. p. 209. See *Plants*.
- Fruits* and pulse, their nature changed by transplantation, Vol. I. p. 224.
- Fuel*, advantages of, when plentiful and cheap, Vol. II. p. 26—means of saving it, 29, 33, 34, 35, 36, 67.
- Furnaces*, a machine to regulate the heat of, Vol. I. p. 286.

## G

- |                     |  |
|---------------------|--|
| <i>Gas</i> (azotic) | } Experiments and observations on, Vol. IV. p. 1, 17, 417, to 428. |
| — (carbonic acid)   |  |
| — (nitrous)         |  |
| — (hydrogen)        |  |
| — (ammoniacal)      |  |
- Gassendus* first discovers Mercury on the sun's disc, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 53.
- Georgia*, its climate, Vol. III. p. 49—proportion of deaths at Savannah, 59.
- Germany*, proportion of deaths in, Vol. III. p. 41. 59.
- Gilpin* (*John*) on the annual passage of herrings, Vol. II. p. 236.
- Glasses*, (smoked) best to defend the sight, Vol. I. p. 106.
- Goats* yielding fleeces of fine wool, Vol. IV. p. 151.
- Godfrey's quadrant*, an improvement of, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 21.
- Golden cassia* described, Vol. III. p. 228.
- Granite* (crystallized) found on the Conewago hills (Pennf.) Vol. IV. p. 445.
- Grapes* (wild) abundant in N. America, *pref.* ix—their culture recommended, *ib.*—different kinds described, 192—*anecdote* of a Roman cultivator of, Vol. I. p. 121—how to obtain the best wine from, 125—the kinds suitable to N. America, 126—American forts described, 191—how to gather and make wine of them, 171—white do. 172—red do. 175—how to make raisins, 193—curious instances of the effects of transplanting them, 222. See *Vines*.
- Grasshoppers*, artfully made use of by the nine-killer, as a bait to entrap small birds as prey, Vol. IV. p. 124.
- Graves* (*Indian*) accounts of, Vol. IV. p. 179, 181, 203, 205.
- Great-Britain*, observations there on the transit of Venus, Vol. I. p. 105, 114.
- Great-bone-lick* in Kentucky, remarkable appearances at, Vol. IV. p. 517.
- Great claw*, or megalonyx. See *Bones*.
- Greenwich observatory* (G. B) observations there on the transit of Venus in 1769, Vol. I. p. 105.

- Greenway (Dr.)* his account of the beneficial effects of cassia chamærista on worn-out or poor lands, Vol. III. p. 226—his communication on a supposed volcano in N. Carolina, 223—his account of a poisonous plant in Virginia, 234.
- Grist-mills*, observations on, Vol. IV. p. 350.
- Grauchain (De)* on a solar and lunar eclipse observed in 1780, Vol. II. p. 239.
- Grotto* at Swatara in Pennf. described, Vol. II. p. 177.
- Ground-rattle-snake*, some account of the, Vol. IV. p. 367.
- Grub-worm*, how to preserve the vine from it, Vol. I. p. 164.
- Gulf stream*, observations on it, Vol. II. p. 314—its warmth, 325—Doctor Franklin's observations on it confirmed, Vol. III. p. 83. Further remarks on that stream, 86, 96, 194.
- Gum copal*, supposed to exude from a species of American fumach, Vol. I. *pref.* ix.
- Gums (viz.)* persimon, Vol. I. p. 234.—mastick, 257—storax, *ib.*—scammony, *ib.*—dragon, 259, 264—copal, *pref.* ix, 262—senegal, 263—arabic, *ib.*—labdanum, 264—galbanum, *ib.*—oppononax, *ib.*—myrrh, 265—benjamin, *ib.*—ammoniacum, *ib.*—affaetida, 266.

## H

- Hadley's quadrant*, an easy and accurate way to adjust the glasses of it, on land, for the back observation, Vol. IV. p. 154.
- Halley (Dr.)* errors in his tables, Vol. I. p. 102—observes a remarkable period in the planet Mercury's motion, *appendix* 53—first conceived the method of ascertaining the sun's parallax, 54.
- Hare and Skinner's* natural history of the silk-worm from the egg to the cocoon; with the mode of obtaining the silk, &c. Vol. II. p. 347.
- Harpichords*, an improved method of quilling, Vol. II. p. 185, 190.
- Heart (Jonathan)* on American Indians and some ancient works, Vol. III. p. 214.
- Hearts*, two found in a partridge, Vol. II. p. 330.
- Heat*, concerning the origin of, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 32—different modes of exciting it, *ib.*—the effect of vibratory motion, *ib.*—its proportion regulated by the face of country, p. 273—the cause of most winds, *ib.*—whence best reflected, 275—description of a new machine for preserving an equal degree of, 286—its expansion of wood, Vol. IV. p. 29—enlarges the capacity of electric air, Vol. II. p. 79—the strongest attraction between it and water, 144—destroys magnetism, 18c.
- and light, a curious theory of, Vol. III. p. 5—both deemed substances, Vol. IV. p. 21.
- Hebrew language*, observations on it, Vol. III. p. 264, 276.
- Heckenwelder (Rev. John)* his account of the remarkable instinct of a bird called the nine-killer (*Ianius excubitor*) Vol. IV. p. 124—his account of a supposed animal called by the Indians the big-naked-bear, Vol. IV. p. 260.

- Hemp* (*Indian*) how useful, Vol. I. *pref.* p. x—observations on the raising and dressing it, p. 198—wind and air injurious to hemp, 204—best method of preparing it, 203.
- Henlopen* (*Cape*) observations near it on the transit of Venus in 1769, Vol. I. p. 80, lat. and lon: of the Cape, 92, 96—courses and distance between the lighthouse and observatory there, 93.
- Henry* (*Wm.*) of Lancaster's description of a self-moving register for preserving an equal degree of heat, Vol. I. p. 286.
- (*Cape*) memoir on the sand-hills of, Vol. IV. p. 439—lighthouse described, 442.
- Herrings*, their annual passage, Vol. II, p. 236.
- the same in England and America, *ib.*
- Heterandra reniformis*, a new plant, described, Vol. IV. p. 173.
- Hieroglyphics*, supposed ones on the Ohio, &c. Vol. IV. p. 195.
- Higgins* (*Jesse*) his manner of draining ponds in level grounds, Vol. III. p. 325.
- Hog's lard* and tar, a preservative to grape vines, Vol. I. p. 164.
- Hollingsworth* (*Henry*) his method of destroying wild garlic, Vol. I. p. 241.
- Honey* paid in tribute to the Mexican sovereigns, Vol. III. p. 245.
- bee, an enquiry if originally a native of America, Vol. III. p. 241—various kinds of, 245.
- Hopkinson* (*Francis*) his description of a new machine for measuring a ship's way, Vol. III. p. 159—his account of a worm in a horse's eye, 183—his improved method of quilling harpsichords, 185, 190—his description of a machine for measuring a ship's way, 239—his new invented spring-block described, 331 [*gained the Magellanic prize*]—his and Mr. Rittenhouse's account of the effects of lightning on a house with conductors, 122.
- Horse's eye*, a worm in it, Vol. II. p. 183—a living snake in it, 385.
- Horses* and cattle fattened on sugar, &c. Vol. III. p. 75.
- Hospitals*, a machine proposed for regulating the due temperature of their air, Vol. I. p. 289—on the construction of, Vol. III. p. 348.
- Hot-house*, a new way to heat it, Vol. II. p. 74.
- Houses* struck with lightning, account of, Vol. III. p. 119, 122—mode for their greater security suggested, 125.
- Hudson's bay*, observations on the transit of Venus there in 1769, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 1.
- Human life* in America, on the probable duration of, Vol. III. p. 25, 134.
- Humidity* of the air in England and France, Vol. II. p. 55.
- Hurricane*, description of a remarkable one in N. England, 1773, Vol. II. p. 136—conjectures as to its cause and origin, 139.
- s, theory of, Vol. II. p. 343—of the same nature with tornadoes and windspouts, 345.
- common at lake Erie, Vol. III. p. 63.
- Hutchins* (*Thomas*) his description of a remarkable rock and cascade near Youghiogeny river, Pennsylvania, Vol. II. p. 50.
- Hydragyrus vitriolatus flavus*. See *Turbith* mineral.
- Hydrogen gas*, or inflammable air, proportion of, in the atmosphere, Vol. IV. p. 128,

- p. 128, 417—its properties, *ib.*—origin of it in marsh air, 420—quantity of it afforded by charcoal and finery cinder, 464—from what other substances it may be obtained, 465.
- Hydrophobia* cured in a young woman, Vol. II. p. 231.
- Hygrometer*, a new construction for it, Vol. II. p. 56.
- Hypothesis (Parisian)* of the eccentricity of the earth's orb and its distance from the sun, Vol. I. p. 103.

## I

- Icelanders'* manner of warming their houses, Vol. II. p. 34.
- Inclined planes*, a capital improvement in canal navigation, and far superior to locks, Vol. IV. p. 299.
- Index floræ Lancæstriensis*, Vol. III. p. 157.
- Indian antiquities* of America described, Vol. III. p. 214—Vol. IV. p. 179, 181, 184, 198.
- traditions, Vol. III. p. 216, 220, Vol. IV. p. 188, 260—dyes, Vol. III. p. 222—languages, customs, manners and genius, 220, Vol. IV. p. 190, 205—ancient monuments, Vol. III. p. 214, Vol. IV. p. 179, 181.
- corn*, originally the only grain of America, Vol. I. *pref.* p. iii.
- dart-points*. See *Shark's teeth*.
- hemp* deserving attention, Vol. I. *pref.* p. x.
- Indians (American)* long lived, Vol. III. p. 50, 51—traditions, 216, 220—languages, customs, manners and genius, *ib.*—some account of former tribes, Vol. IV. p. 183—superstitious veneration for certain birds, &c. p. 206.
- population of, below the falls of rivers on the settlement of America, Vol. IV. p. 252.
- sculpture, on a rock at Kenhawa, Vol. IV. p. 253.
- Inflammable air*, or phlogiston, observations on, Vol. IV. p. 2, &c.—may be produced from spirits of wine, *ib.* p. 19—its properties, *ib.* p. 130—proportion of it in the atmosphere, 7, 128, 417—whence formed, 420.
- fluids, description of a proposed vessel for boiling them, Vol. IV. p. 431.
- Inflammation*, why an exciter of heat, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 34.
- Inguauna* [siren], an intermediate class connecting the amphibiz with fish, Vol. IV. p. 277—a new species of it detected in Peale's museum, *ib.*—a scientific description of it, 279.
- Inland navigation*, proposed improvements in, Vol. I. p. 293.
- Inscription (curious)* near Naples, Vol. I. p. 285.
- Insects*, how to protect pulse and grain against, Vol. I. p. 222.
- Instruments* used in Pennsylvania for observing the transit of Venus at different places in 1769, Vol. I. p. 10, 13.
- Introduction*, being an essay on those enquiries in natural philosophy, which at present are most beneficial to the U. States, Vol. III. p. iii.
- Ireland*, its temperature of climate equable; yet seldom affords three months summer weather, Vol. IV. p. 244—quantity of rain sometimes there, *ib.*—its east winds produce epidemic inflammatory disorders, *ib.*

*Iron* very susceptible of rust, and brass soon tarnishes in the western country—and why, Vol. IV. p. 226—a portion contained in air, 327—of its solution in the diluted sulphuric and muriatic acids, 457—observations on finery cinder, or scales of, 466.

*Italy*, &c. why formerly colder than now, Vol. I. p. 276.

## J

*Jaw-fall* of infants, species of tetanus, Vol. II. p. 230—how to prevent it, ib.

*Jefferson (Thomas)* his letter in answer to the A. P. Society's, on being chosen their president, Vol. IV. p. xii.—his letter on the height of certain mountains in Virginia, ib. p. 222—his memoir on the discovery of certain bones of a quadruped of the clawed kind in the western parts of Virginia, ib. p. 246; with a P. S. on the skeleton of the Paraguay megatherium, 259—his description of a mould-board of the least resistance, and of the easiest and most certain construction; taken from a letter to Sir John St. Clair, president of the Board of Agriculture at London, 313.

*Jeffersonia binata*, a new plant, Vol. III. p. 342.

*Jerboa*, account of an American, Vol. IV. p. 114.

*Johnson (Dr.)* his rule for pronunciation erroneous, Vol. III. p. 270.

*Jones (Dr.)* and D. Rittenhouse's account of houses struck with lightning, Vol. III. p. 119.

*Journal* of a voyage from France to America by Dr. Franklin, Vol. II. p. 328.

———*s* (thermometrical) at sea, Vol. III. p. 90, 194.

*Jupiter*, eclipses of his satellites observed at Norriton, Vol. I. p. 21—at Philadelphia, 55.

——— his distance from the sun, Vol. I. p. 62.

——— (satellites of) their immersions and emersions as observed at Wilmington on the Delaware, and at the western observatory, for determining the western bounds of Pennsylvania in 1784, Vol. IV. p. 32—at Baltimore in 1788, ib. p. 48.

## K

*Kamtschatka*, similar to Labrador, but different from same latitudes in Europe, Vol. I. *pref.* p. iv.

*Kenhawa* river, a curiously sculptured rock there, Vol. IV. p. 252.

*Kentucky*, remarkable appearances at the Great-bone lick there, Vol. IV. p. 517.

*Ketchup (India)* how to make, Vol. I. p. 259.

*King (Nicholas)* his improvements in boats, &c. for river navigation, Vol. IV. p. 298.

*Laëuca*

## L

- Lactuca sativa* [garden lettuce] yields good opium, Vol. IV. p. 391. See *Opium*.
- Lake Érié*. See *Erié*.
- Lakes*, subject to tempests, Vol. III. p. 63.
- Land*, when and why colder or warmer than water, Vol. I. p. 274.
- *spouts*, account of two, Vol. II. p. 112—of another formed first on the water, 115—curious effects of it, 116.
- *air*, experiments on, Vol. IV. p. 262, 266—less pure than sea-air, 269.
- Lands (poor)* good effects of cassia chamæchrista thereon, Vol. III. p. 226.
- Language (written)* an essay on, Vol. III. p. 262.
- (*a universal*) proposed, Vol. IV. p. 167.
- Languages*, two different ones used by the Natchez Indians, Vol. IV. p. 193—Dr. Collin's philological view of some very ancient words in several, Vol. IV. p. 476—mines of human antiquities, 478—comparative specimens of various languages, 485.
- Lanius excubitor*, or great shrike, some account of, Vol. IV. p. 124.
- Latitude* of Norriton observatory, Vol. I. p. 22.
- of Philadelphia, 54.
- of Lewes, 92.
- of Providence (N. E.) 103.
- of Newcastle court-house, 93.
- of lighthouse on Cape Henlopen, 93.
- of Cape Blaize (W. Flor.) 253.
- of Mobile bay, ib.
- of Santa Rosa, ib.
- of town of Érié, Vol. IV. p. 231.
- of the town of Natchez, Vol. IV. p. 449.
- La Plata*, account of a huge skeleton found there, Vol. IV. p. 259.
- Latrobe (B. Henry)* his memoir on the sand-hills of Cape Henry (Vir.) Vol. IV. p. 439—supplement thereto, 444.
- Lava* erupted from mount Vesuvius, Vol. I. p. 283, 285.
- Laws* and regulations of the Amer. Philos. Soc. Vol. I. p. v.—Vol. II. p. v.
- Law* to encrease the annual subscriptions and deposits of members of the A. P. S. Vol. II. p. xvii.
- Lee-shore*, a proposed contrivance to avoid it, Vol. II. p. 311.
- Lenxes* (two convex) invert objects, and why, Vol. II. p. 37—other curious appearances produced by them explained, 37 to 42.
- Leprosy* assigned as the cause of the dark complexion of Negroes, Vol. IV. p. 289.
- various kinds described, Vol. IV. p. 289.
- Le Roy* on the construction of hospitals, Vol. III. p. 348.
- Letters*, new ones proposed, Vol. III. p. 277—their affinities, 292.
- Lettuce* [*lactuca sativa*] yields good opium. See *Opium*.
- Lewes* observatory, transit of Venus as observed there in 1769, Vol. I. p. 89—courses and distances from it to the provincial west line between Fenwick's



- Fenwick's isle and Chesapeak bay, 91—also to lighthouse on Cape Henlopen, 93—its lat. and lon. 92, 96.
- Life (human)* on the probable duration of, Vol. III. p. 25, 134.
- Light and heat*, Franklin's new and curious theory of, Vol. III. p. 5—both are substantances, Vol. IV. p. 11.
- Light of comets* proceeds from the sun, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 28.
- — — — — astonishing velocity of, *ib.* *appendix* 36.
- Light-house* on Cape Henlopen, its lat. and lon. Vol. I. p. 92, 96.
- — — — — at Cape Henry (Vir.) described, Vol. IV. p. 442—its stair-case faulty, *ib.*
- Lightning* and thunder storms, theory of, Vol. II. p. 74.
- — — — — account of houses struck by, Vol. III. p. 119, 122—<sup>Q</sup>, whether conducted by heat, or its rarefying effect? 121—how to guard ships against, Vol. II. p. 302.
- — — — — rods, or conductors, an improvement proposed in the construction of, Vol. III. p. 125—another improvement, 321.
- Limestone*, intermixed with flint and marine petrifications on L. Erié, Vol. IV. p. 226.
- Lion*, dimensions of a large one, as taken by M. de Buffon, Vol. IV. p. 248—a larger one still, presumed to be a native of America, 252—its figure supposed to be cut on a rock upon the Kenhawa, 253—presumptive proofs of his existence, *ib.*—curious particulars concerning the lion, 254.
- Liriodendron tulipifera* [tulip-tree] how affected by camphor infused in water, Vol. IV. p. 232.
- List* of the officers and members of A. P. S. Vol. I. p. xii.—Vol. II. p. xxiv.—Vol. III. p. xxviii.—Vol. IV. p. xiv.
- Lizard point* (G. B.) account of the transit of Venus and eclipse of the sun, as observed there in 1769, Vol. I. p. 114—longitude of, 116.
- Locked jaw*, preventive for, Vol. II. p. 228.
- Logarithm* of any number (*common*) Rittenhouse's mode of raising it immediately, Vol. IV. p. 69.
- London*, proportion of deaths in, Vol. III. p. 40—table of the duration of human life there, 57.
- Longevity*, comparative degrees of, Vol. III. p. 38—particular instances of in the United States, 44—instances elsewhere, 50.
- Longitude* of Philadelphia and Norriton observatories, Vol. I. p. 5, 59, 93, 96.
- — — — — of Lewes, Vol. I. p. 92, 96.
- — — — — of Providence (N. Eng.) and Cambridge (*do.*) Vol. I. p. 103.
- — — — — of the Lizard point (G. B.) Vol. I. p. 116.
- — — — — and latitude, measurement of the difference of, between Philadelphia and Norriton observatories, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 5.
- — — — — of the town of Natchez, Vol. IV. p. 451.
- Looming*, observations on the phenomenon of, Vol. III. p. 62.
- Lorimer (Dr.)* his observations on W. Florida, Vol. I. p. 250.
- Lukens (John)* his account of the contacts in the transit of Venus over the sun, Vol. I. p. 28.
- Lunar* eclipse, observations on one, Nov. 2d 1789, Vol. III. p. 150.

## M

- Machine* for regulating the heat of furnaces and temperature of the air, Vol. I. p. 286—for pumping vessels at sea, without manual labour 289—for cutting files, 300.
- for measuring a ship's way, invented and described, Vol. III. p. 239.
- for saving persons from the upper stories of a house on fire, Vol. IV. p. 143.
- Madagascar sheep* described, Vol. IV. p. 149.
- Maiz*, [zea] the only grain found by the first settlers in N. America, Vol. I. *pref.* p. iii.
- M'Caustlin (Rob.)* his account of an earthy substance at Niagara; with remarks on the cataract there, Vol. III. p. 17.
- Madeira*, proportion of deaths in, Vol. III. p. 41, 59—encreasing population of, 43.
- Madison (Rev. J.)* his letter to D. Rittenhouse containing observations on the climate at Williamsburgh, Virginia, Vol. II. p. 141—his experiments and observations on the sweet-springs of Virginia, 197—his observations on a lunar eclipse and the transit of mercury over the sun, Nov. 1789, Vol. III. p. 150—his experiments on magnetism, Vol. IV. p. 323.
- Magellan (I. H. de)* his donation to the American Philosophical Society, Vol. II. p. xix.
- Magellanic prize*, how and in what cases to be awarded, Vol. II. p. xix—Vol. III. p. 336—on whom bestowed, p. 262, 321, 331. Vol. IV. p. 519.
- Magnetic variation* at the town of Erie in 1795, Vol. IV. p. 232.
- *needle (universal)* Vol. I. p. 54.
- Magnetical observations* much wanted in America, Vol. I. p. 254.
- made at Cambridge (Massachusetts) Vol. III. p. 115.
- Magnetism*, experiments on, Vol. II. p. 178—Vol. IV. p. 324—destroyed by heat, 180—produced by friction of two pieces of steel against each other, ib.—how communicated to a soft steel ramrod, ib.—curious thoughts on, Vol. III. p. 3.
- and the theory of the earth, queries and conjectures concerning, Vol. III. p. 10.
- Magnolia* and spice-wood excellent in some diseases, Vol. I. *pref.* p. viii.
- Magotty-bay-bean* (cassia chamæchrista) an excellent manure, Vol. III. p. 226—botanical description of it, 228.
- Mammoth-bones*, Buffon's opinion of them, Vol. IV. p. 257—memoir concerning them, 510—whence their name, ib.—abundant beyond the mountains, and why, 511—a popular opinion concerning the animal rejected, ib.—the remains of more than one species of a huge non-descript, 512—observations as to the probable volume of the mammoth, 511—arguments against his now-existence, 516—Indian tradition respecting him, ib.—remarkable appearances at the great-bone-lick in Kentucky, 517—conjectures as to his nature and pursuits, ib.

*Mankind,*

- Mankind*, reflexions on the early state of, Vol. IV. p. 481.
- Manure* requisite to vineyards, Vol. I. p. 121—what kinds proper, 124, 128—how dispensed with by the poor, 124—how applied to vineyards, 160—a rich one, 161.
- Maple tree (Sugar)* supposed to be the arrack tree, Vol. I. *pref.* p. v—its sap yields a fine spirit, *ib.*—observations on, Vol. III. p. 64—its produce in sugar, 66, 69, 71, 73, 76—its sap a pleasant drink, 68—how useful otherwise, 73—how to make the sugar, 67—superior to that of the W. Indies, 71—virtues and uses, 74.
- Marble*, (*curious*) Vol. II. p. 50.
- Marine salt* and vegetable acid combined, their virtues in putrid disorders, Vol. II. p. 284.
- Mariner's compass* improved, Vol. II. p. 396.
- Maritime* observations, Vol. II. p. 294—Vol. III. p. 90.
- Marriages* as to births, proportion of, Vol. III. p. 30.
- Mars*, his distance from the sun, Vol. I. p. 62.
- Marseilles*, a poison kept there, Vol. III. p. 238.
- Marshy-situations*, their insalubrity inquired into, Vol. IV. p. 127—their quality and properties, *ib.* p. 128, 428.
- Marsh-air*, experiments and observations on, Vol. IV. p. 415 to 430.
- Marshes*, mode of drying them up, Vol. IV. p. 244.
- , salubrious in their general effects, Vol. IV. p. 429.
- Martin (Dr. Hugh)* on certain Indian dyes, Vol. III. p. 222.
- Maryland and Pennf.* proposals for improving their inland navigation, Vol. I. p. 293.
- Maske'syne (Nevil)* his letter to Mr. Penn, Vol. I. p. 40—his observations on the transit of Venus at Greenwich (G. B) in 1769, p. 105—his account of the northern observations, *appendix*, p. 1.
- Mason and Dixon's* measurement of a degree of latitude, Vol. I. p. 96.
- Massachusetts*, proportion of persons to each family and house in, Vol. III. p. 31—marriages and births there, *ib.*—male inhabitants, 35—number of births and deaths at Salem, 38, 56—do. at Kingham, 56—longevity of the inhabitants, *ib.*
- Mathematical* and astronomical papers, Vol. I. p. 1 to 116—*appendix* thereto following, p. 116.
- Mayer's* celestial discoveries, Vol. II. p. 222.
- Meantes*, an order of Linnæus improperly suppressed, Vol. IV. p. 281.
- Measures and weights*, a new standard for, Vol. III. p. 328.
- Measurement* by Mason and Dixon of a degree of latitude, corresponds with another since made, Vol. I. p. 96.
- (*terrestrial*) of the difference of longitude and latitude between Norriton and Philadelphia observatories, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 5.
- Meat*, how to preserve, Vol. II. p. 30, 31.
- Medical history of the cortex ruber*, Vol. II. p. 289.
- *papers*, Vol. I. p. 368 to 404.
- *enquiries*, Vol. III. p. iii.
- Medicinal productions*, Vol. I. p. 235, 239, 250, 257, 258, 260, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266.———Vol. III. p. 102, 104, 114, 345.
- Megalonyx*,

- Megalonys*, or great claw. See *Bones*.
- Megatherium* of Paraguay, Jefferſon's obſervations on its ſkeleton, Vol. IV. p. 259.
- Members* of the A. P. S. a liſt of,—Vol. I. p. xii.—Vol. II. p. xxiv.—Vol. III. p. xxviii.—Vol. IV. p. xiv.
- Memoir* on the diſcovery of America, Vol. II. p. 263.
- concerning the fascinating faculty which has been aſcribed to the rattle-ſnake and other American ſerpents, Vol. IV. p. 74.
- on the ſubject of a new plant, growing near Philadelphia, Vol. IV. p. 173.
- on a new ſpecies of firen, Vol. IV. p. 277.
- on the diſcovery of the remains of a new non-deſcript quadruped, Vol. IV. p. 246— with obſervations on the megatherium of Paraguay, 259.
- on the extraneous foſſils denominated mammoth bones; principally deſigned to ſhew, that they are the remains of more than one ſpecies of non-deſcript animal, Vol. IV. p. 510.
- on the diſtillation of perſimons, Vol. I. p. 231.
- on amphibia, Vol. IV. p. 362.
- on the fand hills of Cape Henry (V.) Vol. IV. p. 439— ſupplement thereto, 444.
- Mercury* precipitated from oxygen gas, Vol. IV. p. 416.
- Mercury*, his diſtance from the ſun, Vol. I. p. 62— account of his tranſit over the ſun in 1769, p. 82, *appendix* 50— Vol. II. p. 249— in 1782, p. 260.
- — — affords with Venus's the beſt opportunity for determining the longitude, Vol. I. p. 82— his horary movement, 86— projection of his tranſit, 88— his diameter aſcertained, *appendix*, 52— a remarkable period in this planet's motion, *appendix* 53— when firſt obſerved on the ſun's diſc, ib.
- Meridian* mark, a new method of placing it, Vol. II. p. 181.
- , line, a new way to find the true one, Vol. II. p. 251.
- Meffier's* account of the comet of 1770, as it appeared in France, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 41.
- Metallic conductors* of lightning, a propoſed addition to, Vol. III. p. 125— an improvement on, 321.
- Metals*, conſtitution of, Vol. IV. p. 452.
- Meteor*, or falling ſtar, deſcribed, Vol. II. p. 174, 175.
- Meteorological obſervations* made at Philadelphia in 1770-1, Vol I. *appendix* p. 70
- at Bradford, (N. England) in 1772, Vol. II. p. 122— at Williamſburgh (Virginia) in 1777 and part of 1778, p. 141— at various places between Richmond and the Alleghany mountains in Bottetourt, in 1791, Vol. IV. 219— at ſea and on ſhore, 272— at fort Waſhington (Cincinnati) 329.
- *enquiries*, Vol. III. p. xxv.
- Mexican Indians*, or Aztecas, ſome account of, Vol. IV. p. 183, 199, 204, 210, 213.
- Mexico*, inſtances of great longevity in, Vol. III. p. 50.

- Mica membranacea*, taken out of tumuli, Vol. IV. p. 203, 204—its uses among the Mexicans, ib.
- Middle colonies* of N. America, their climate changed, Vol. I. p. 272.
- Milk*, method of preserving, Vol. II. p. 31.
- Miller* (*Peter*) of Euphrata, on the time for sowing pease, Vol. I. p. 243—his description of a grotto at Swatara in Pennsylvania, Vol. II. p. 177.
- Mills*, an essential mistake corrected in the theory of, Vol. III. p. 144.
- further observations on, Vol. III. p. 185, 319—observations and calculations concerning, Vol. IV. p. 350, &c.
- Minerals*, &c. in America, observations on, Vol. I. *pref.* p. xi. xiii.—abundant in West Florida, 251.
- Mineral waters* of Bristol (Pennsylvania) analyzed, Vol. I. p. 303—in what diseases recommended, 306, 310, 313.
- Miners*, how to provide them with fresh air, Vol. II. p. 32.
- Miscellaneous papers*, Vol. I. p. 281.
- Mississippi*, apparent height of its water formerly, Vol. III. p. 219.
- Mobile bay*, latitude of, Vol. I. p. 253.
- country, great quantities of very large oyster shells there, Vol. p. 218.
- Moist air*, not unwholesome, Vol. II. p. 21.
- Mofiture*, certain laws of, Vol. II. p. 51.
- discharged from pit-coal, Vol. II. p. 54.
- Moistness of atmosphere in England and France* greater than in N. America, Vol. II. p. 53 to 55.
- Mokkasin snake* is a non-descript, Vol. IV. p. 380.
- Mollasses* of maple-sugar, agreeable, Vol. III. p. 73—yields a spirit, ib.
- Moon*, viewed through a telescope, to different persons presents a different face, Vol. II. p. 38—inverted appearances on her face, when seen through the Cassegrain telescope, accounted for, 41, 42.
- eclipsed and observed, Vol. III. p. 150.
- Morel* (*John*) his account of benni-seed oil, Vol. I. p. 239.
- Morgan* (*Dr. John*) his essay on the exprelling of oil from sun-flower seed, Vol. I. p. 235—his communication of the medical history of the red bark, Vol. II. p. 289—his art of making anatomical preparations by corrosion, 366—his description of a living snake in a horse's eye, and of other unusual productions of animals, 383—his account of a motley coloured, or pyed negro girl and mulatto boy, 392.
- Moss* (*Henry*) a negro, turned white, Vol. IV. p. 295.
- Mosses and Mushrooms*, their sexual organs determined, Vol. III. p. 204.
- Mould-board*, one of the least resistance and easiest and most certain construction described, Vol. IV. p. 313.
- Mounds* (*Indian artificial*) some account of curious discoveries made therein, Vol. IV. p. 179, 181, 203, 205.
- Mountains* (*white*) of N. Hampshire described—the highest lands in N. England—Indian superstition towards them—their figure and extent; number of their summits uncertain—their materials and productions—meteors; why named the White Mountains, Vol. II. p. 42 to 49.
- in Virginia, barometrical measurement of those called the Blue Ridge

Ridge, Warm Spring and Alleghany, Vol. IV. p. 216—other observations thereon by Mr. Jefferson, 222.

*Mud-Inguana*. See *Inguana*.

*Muhlenburgh (Henry)* his Index floræ Lancaſt. Vol. III. p. 157—his Supplementum indicis floræ Lancaſt. Vol. IV. p. 235.

*Mulatto* boy, with a pyed ſkin, Vol. II. p. 392.

*Mulberry tree (native)* the leaves of it unpleaſant to the native ſilk-worm, Vol. I. p. 253.

*Muriatic* and ſulphuric acids, of the ſolution of iron in, Vol. IV. p. 457.

*Muſic*, a new notation of, Vol. III. p. 139.

*Muſkingum* river, deſcription of ancient remains of art there, Vol. III. p. 214.

## N

*Naked-bear*, account of, Vol. IV. p. 260.

*Names* of the officers and members of the Amer. Philoſ. Soc. Vol. I. p. xii.—Vol. II. p. xxiii.—Vol. III. p. xxviii.—Vol. IV. p. xiv.

*Natchez*, obſervations for determining the lat. and lon. of the town of, Vol. IV. p. 447.

*Nancarrow (John)* his calculations relating to grift and ſaw-mills, for determining the quantity of water neceſſary to produce the deſired effect, when the head and fall are given in order to aſcertain the dimenſions of a new-invented ſteam engine, intended to give motion to water-wheels in places where there is no fall, and but a very ſmall ſtream or ſpring, Vol. IV. p. 348.

*Natural hiſtory*, method for preſerving ſubjects of, Vol. I. p. 244.

— enquiries in, Vol. III. p. xv.

— *meadows*, ſome account of, Vol. III. p. 219.

*Naval ſtores*, combination between Ruſſia and Sweden to raiſe their price, Vol. I. *pref.* p. xiv.

*Navigation*, improvements in, Vol. I. p. 289, 293.

— *inland*, propoſed improvements in, Vol. I. p. 293—Vol. IV. p. 299.

*Negro* girl, with a mottled ſkin, Vol. II. p. 392.

*Negroes*, their dark hue aſcribed to the leproſy, Vol. IV. p. 289—curious effects produced by their marrying with white women, 294—their ſkin turned white, 295—propoſal to excite among them a ſimilar change of colour by artificial means, 297.

*Newcaſtle* court-houſe (Delaware) its diſtance from Philadelphia, Vol. I. p. 93, 96.

*New-England*, population of, Vol. III. p. 43.

*Newfoundland banks*, ſuperior degree of cold in the water there, Vol. III. p. 93, 194.

*New-Jerſey*, its population, Vol. III. p. 35.

*Niagara*, account of an earthy ſubſtance there, called the ſpray of the falls —with remarks on the catacaſt, Vol. III. p. 17—Ellicott's deſcription of the fame, Vol. IV. p. 227.

- Nicola (Lewis)* his method of preserving subjects in spirits, Vol. I. p. 244.
- Nine-killer*, a bird, described, Vol. IV. p. 124.
- Nitre* found and made, Vol. I. *pref.* p. xii.—mixed with water produces heat, and with snow, intense cold, *appendix* 33—other properties of, Vol. IV. p. 140.
- Nitric acid*, its composition, observations and experiments on the production of, Vol. IV. p. 472.
- Nitrogen gas*, what proportion in the atmosphere, Vol. IV. p. 128—observations on it, p. 6, &c. 418.
- Non-descript animals*, remains of, Vol. IV. p. 248, 259, 511.
- Normandie (Dr. John De)* his analysis of the chalybeate waters of Bristol (Pennf.) Vol. I. p. 303.
- Norrilton observatory* (Pennf.) transit of Venus in 1769 observed at, Vol. I. p. 8, 13—its lat. fixed, 22, and lon. 59, *appendix* p. 2—account of the terrestrial measurement of difference of longitude between this observatory and that of Philadelphia, *appendix* p. 5.
- North-America*, diseases common to, Vol. III. p. iii. See *America*.
- North-Carolina*, described, Vol. III. p. 47—remains of a volcano in, p. 231.
- North-west winds*, why less frequent, Vol. I. p. 275.
- North-western Territory*, recapitulation of fine weather there during a certain period, Vol. IV. p. 347. See *Muskingum, Cincinnati, Niagara*.
- Notation (a new)* of music, Vol. III. p. 139.
- Noxious vapours*, in subterranean places, how easily dissipated, Vol. III. p. 324.
- Numb-fish*, or torporific eel, described, Vol. II. p. 170.
- Nutation of the earth's axis*, how to calculate it, Vol. IV. p. 51.

## O

- O. (B.)* his description of a new machine for cutting files, Vol. I. p. 300.
- Oats* destroy the wild garlic, enemy to wheat, Vol. I. p. 242.
- (American) their qualities, Vol. I. p. 192.
- Objects* of the Amer. Philos. Soc. Vol. I. *pref.* p. xv.
- Occultation of Aldebaran* by the moon observed at Washington in 1793. Vol. IV. p. 48.
- Ocean*, its temperature at certain depths, Vol. III. p. 90 to 96.
- Officers* of the A. P. S. Vol. I. p. xii—Vol. II. p. xxiii—Vol. III. p. xxviii. Vol. IV. p. xiv.
- Ohio river*, great bones found there, Vol. III. p. 219—Vol. IV. p. 511—ancient hieroglyphics there, p. 195—very dense but not unwholesome fogs on the river, p. 225—thermometrical observations made there, p. 330—the daily rise and fall of its water, 340.
- falls of, remarkable for petrifications, Vol. III. p. 218.
- Oil* how affected on a surface of water, Vol. II. p. 310.
- mixed with water, a remarkable phenomenon produced from, Vol. III. p. 14—explanations of it attempted, ib.
- of cotton-seed, its virtues, and how obtained, Vol. I. p. 235. See *Ol. Bombac.*

- Oil* of sunflower seeds, account of, Vol. I. p. 234—essay on it, 235.  
 — (*Castor*) recommended to Americans, Vol. I. p. 239.  
 — of benni-feed, account of, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 239—equal to Florence oil, *ib.*  
*Oils*, from whatever vegetables, if obtained by expression, agree in their general qualities, Vol. I. p. 238.  
*Ol. bombar.* [oil of cotton seed] how obtained, Vol. I. p. 235—medicinal in the cholick, *ib.*  
*Oliver* (*Andrew*) his theory of lightning and thunder as opposed to Dr. Franklin's, Vol. II. p. 74—his theory of water-spouts, Vol. II. p. 101.  
*Opium*, observations on, Vol. IV. p. 388—how and where obtained, 389—its component parts, 390, 394—compared with that extracted from garden lettuce, and various experiments made on both, 392 to 410—mode of extracting the latter, 411.  
*Optics*, a deception in, explained, Vol. II. p. 37.  
*Optical* problem, by Francis Hopkinson, Vol. II. p. 201—and solved by Mr. Rittenhouse, 202.  
*Orb* of the *ear*:*b*, its eccentricity and distance from the sun, Vol. I. p. 103.  
*Ores* and minerals, variety of, in America, Vol. I. *pref.* p. xiii.  
*Organs* of generation in plants asserted, Vol. III. p. 203.  
*Orthography* and orthoepy, how to fix them, Vol. III. p. 262—imperfection of the former, 268—farther observations on orthography, 271—advantages of a new one, 272.  
*Orrery*, description of a new one invented by Mr. Rittenhouse, Vol. I. p. 1.  
*Otto* (*Dr.*) his account of an oil drawn from sunflower seeds, Vol. I. p. 234.  
 — (Monf.) on the discovery of America, Vol. II. p. 263.  
*Overfitting* of ships, a preventive against, Vol. II. p. 302.  
*Owls* venerated by certain nations, Vol. IV. p. 206.  
*Oxyds* containing oxygen, Vol. IV. p. 458.  
*Oxygen*, or dephlogisticated air, absorbed in the phlogification of air, Vol. IV. p. 1—observations on it, *ib.* to p. 11—in what oxyds contained, Vol. IV. p. 458—combined with azote produces the nitric acid, 472.  
 — *gas*, or pure respirable air, what proportion of it in the atmosphere, Vol. IV. p. 128, 417—how to promote a supply of it, *ib.* p. 141—mercury precipitated from it, 416—a principal ingredient in marsh air, 427.  
*Oyster-shell beds* (fossil) in the Atlantic states, Vol. IV. p. 439.  
 — *shells* of prodigious size and vast quantities in the Mobile country, Vol. III. p. 218—used in compounding Indian earthen ware, *ib.*

## P

- Page* (*John*) his description of a meteor seen in Virginia, Vol. II. p. 173—letter to him from Dr. Rittenhouse, with remarks on that meteor, 175.  
*Paints* (valuable) Vol. I. *pref.* p. xii.  
 — Vol. I. p. 256.  
*Pais de Vaud*, proportion of deaths there, Vol. III. p. 41.

*Papaver*



- Papaver somniferum* [white poppy]. See *Opium*.
- Paraguay*, account of the skeleton of a huge non-descript quadruped discovered there, Vol. IV. p. 259.
- Parallax of Venus*, observations on it, Vol. I. p. 63, 102, 116, *appendix* 57.
- of the sun, important to be known, Vol. I. p. 42—how to determine it, *ib.*—further observations on the, 65, 73, 75, 77, 102, 103, 105, *appendix* 3, 12, 54, 67—explained, 103—how to ascertain it with the greatest possible precision, *appendix* 40.
- — — and planets explained, Vol. I. p. 103.
- Paris*, births and deaths there compared, Vol. III. p. 56.
- Parisian* hypothesis of the eccentricity of the earth's orb from the sun, and distance, Vol. I. p. 103.
- Parships*, how to preserve them for any length of time, Vol. II. p. 199.
- Partridge*, with two hearts, Vol. II. p. 330.
- Passage* of herrings, Vol. II. p. 236.
- Patterson (Rob.)* his method of finding the true meridian line, and variation of the compass, Vol. II. p. 251—his explanation of a singular phenomenon, Vol. III. p. 13—on a new notation of music, 139—his improvement on lightning rods, 321 [*gained the Musellanic prize*]—his easy and accurate method of adjusting the glasses of Hadley's quadrant, on land, for the back-observation, Vol. IV. p. 154.
- Peacock-flower* described, Vol. III. p. 229.
- Pea (common corn)* excellent improver of soils, Vol. III. p. 227.
- Pease* secured against insects, Vol. I. p. 222—the time for sowing them and preventing the worm, 243.
- Peale (C. W.)* his merit in establishing a Museum, Vol. IV. p. 365.
- Pearson (James)* his account of the external contact of Venus with the sun, Vol. I. p. 50.
- Pekin*, in what similar to Philadelphia, Vol. I. *pref.* p. iv.
- Penn (Tho.)* sends a telescope and micrometer to the Amer. Philos. Society's committee for observing the transit of Venus, Vol. I. p. 10.
- Pennsylvania* legislature assist the society's committee, Vol. I. p. 10.
- , proposals for improving its inland navigation, Vol. I. p. 293—cause and increase of bilious and intermitting fevers there, with hints for preventing them, Vol. II. p. 206, 290—its population in 1683, Vol. III. p. 35—and climate, 51—its extent from east to west, Vol. IV. p. 35—how bounded on the north, *ib.* p. 39—miscellaneous observations on its western parts, 224—crystallized basalt found in, 445.
- Pendulum*, an improved one invented and described by Mr. Rittenhouse, Vol. IV. p. 27—wooden pendulums imperfect, *ib.* p. 29. curious experiments on the subject, *ib.* p. 30, 31.
- Perkins (Dr. John)* his conjectures concerning wind and water-spouts, tornadoes and hurricanes, Vol. II. p. 335.
- Perfimon* trees, profitable—their wood hard and charged with salts, Vol. I. p. 233—yield a valuable gum, 234.
- *fruit*, memoir on the distillation of, Vol. I. p. 231—produces a fine spirit, *ib. pref.* p. viii.—preparation of it for the still, 232—an excellent beer made from it, 234.

- Petrifications*, frequent in the western country, Vol. III. p. 218.  
 ——— (marine). intermixed with flint and limestone at L. Erie, Vol. IV. p. 226.
- Pit-coal* introduced into use in England, Vol. II. p. 19—neglected in France, 19, 20—used in China, 33—its smoke deemed salubrious, 20.
- Phenomena*, Vol. I. p. 283, 285—a singular one explained, Vol. III. p. 13—looming, 62—in magnetism the solution of, Vol. IV. p. 324.  
 ——— attending the transit of Venus in 1769, Vol. I. p. 27, 28, 29, 46, 49, 50, 94, 101, 106, 109, 111, 115, *appendix* 12 to 20, 68.  
 ——— of Mercury, Vol. I. p. 83.
- Philadelphia* compared with Pekin, Vol. I. *pref.* p. iv.—lat. of, Vol. I. p. 54—lon. of, 6, 59, 93, 96—difference between its meridian and that of Greenwich, 59—courses and distance from its observatory to that of Newcastle court-house, 92—difference of its lon. and lat. with those of Norriton, *appendix* 5—meteorological observations made there in 1770, p. 1. *appendix* 70.—births and deaths in, Vol. III. p. 37, 39, 44, 54, 56, 59—its size in 1683, p. 35.
- Philological* view of some very ancient words in several languages, Vol. IV. p. 476.
- Philosophical* society held at Philadelphia, their laws and regulations, Vol. I. p. v.—Vol. II. p. v.—Vol. IV. p. iii.—list of the officers and members Vol. I. p. xiii.—Vol. II. p. xxiii.—Vol. III. p. xxviii.—Vol. IV. p. xiv.—charter of incorporation, Vol. II. p. xi.—law to encrease the deposits and subscriptions of the members, Vol. II. p. xix—extracts from minutes concerning the Magellaníc prize, *ib.*—Vol. IV. p. vii.—See *American P. Soc.*
- Phlegiston*, observations and experiments concerning, Vol. IV. p. 1 to 11—not a simple substance, *ib.* p. 7—how formed, *ib.*—farther observations on it, p. 11 and 382—considerations thereon in opposition to Dr. Priestley, p. 452. See *Azotic gas*.
- rejected, why, Vol. IV. p. 452.
- Physico-mathematical* subjects recommended to the attention of Americans, Vol. III. p. xiii.
- Plague*, sugar an antidote for, Vol. III. p. 75.
- Planet*, how to determine the true place of one, in an elliptical orbit, directly from the mean anomaly, by converging series, Vol. IV. p. 21.
- Planets*, their respective distances from the sun calculated, Vol. I. p. 62—Stuart's method of deducing their parallaxes and distances, 76. Their parallaxes explained, 103—method of calculating their eccentric anomaly, Vol. IV. p. 67.
- Plants* and seeds, directions for sending them abroad, Vol. I. p. 266, 269, 270.  
 ——— (foreign) catalogue of such as merit attention in America, Vol. I. p. 255.  
 ——— not originally natives of America, Vol. III. p. 241.  
 ——— (*cryst gamick*) observations on, Vol. III. p. 202—their organs of generation asserted, 203—how regenerated, *ib.*—various opinions on the  
 the

- the generation of, 205—their parts accurately described, 211—the creative power of plants, 346.
- Plant*, a new one discovered near Philadelphia, Vol. IV. p. 173.
- Plico-Polonica* of the Poles, a symptom of leprosy, Vol. IV. p. 293.
- Plough*. See *Mould-board*.
- Podophyllum diphylum* of Linnæus, botanically described, Vol. III. p. 334.
- Poison* of the rattle-snake, how counteracted, Vol. III. p. 102, 104, 109, 114.
- Poisonous* plant, an account of one in Virginia, Vol. III. p. 234.
- Pole-star* and  $\beta$  Bootes, the right ascension and declination of, Vol. III. p. 116.
- Poles* of the earth supposed change of position, Vol. III. p. 12.
- Polypi*, opinion concerning their generation and reproduction, Vol. III. p. 204.
- Ponds*, method of draining them in level grounds, Vol. III. p. 325.
- Popular* diet of the Americans, the cause of various diseases, Vol. III. p. vi.
- Population* (Indian) See *Indian* population.
- of N. America, observations on its vast increase and importance, Vol. III. p. 25—compared with that of other countries, 27, 134—doubled in 25 years, 42—in 15 and 20 years, 43.
- Poppy* (*white*) produce of it per acre, Vol. IV. p. 412. See *Opium*.
- Prairies*, some account of, Vol. III. p. 219.
- Preachers* (illiberal) the bane of real virtue, Vol. III. p. vii.
- Premiums*, for what subjects offered, Vol. IV. p. v.—to whom adjudged, p. vii.
- Presents* to the A. P. Soc. Vol. II. p. 398—Vol. III. p. 351—Vol. IV. p. xxvii.
- Preserving* of meats, butter and milk, Vol. II. p. 30, 31.
- of wine, Vol. I. p. 183, 188, 190.
- of parsnips, Vol. II. p. 199.
- Presqu'isle*, remarkable phenomenon there, Vol. III. p. 62—effect of the winds, Vol. IV. p. 225—subject to heavy dews and fogs, ib.—its atmosphere moister than in the middle Atlantic states, ib.—little limestone there, 226—lat. of the town there determined, p. 231.
- Priestley's* (*Dr.*) electrical battery described, Vol. II. p. 93—his and Becqueria's ideas of electricity, 76—his experiments and observations relating to the analysis of atmospheric air, Vol. IV. p. 1—his farther experiments relating to the generation of air from water, ib. p. 11 to 20—his appendix to, and correction of the two preceding articles, 382.
- his doctrine of phlogiston rejected, 452.
- Prior* (*Tho.*) his account of the contacts in the transit of Venus, Vol. I. p. 49.
- Prize Medal* of Magellan, how and in what cases to be awarded, Vol. II. p. xix. See *Maglanic* prize.
- Problem* (optical) by Mr. Hopkinson, Vol. II. p. 201—solved by Mr. Rittenhouse, 202.
- Process* for making maple sugar, Vol. III. p. 67.
- East India sugar, ib. p. 79.
- Projection* of the transit of Mercury in 1769, Vol. I. p. 88.
- Pronunciation*, Dr. Johnson's rule for it erroneous, Vol. III. p. 270—rules for the pronunciation of a new proposed alphabet, 280.

- Providence* (R. I.) astronomical observations at, Vol. I. p. 97—its longitude and latitude, 103.  
*Punctuation*, observations on, Vol. III. p. 307—a new mode proposed, 308.  
*Putrid sore throat*, &c. how cured, Vol. II. p. 288.  
*Putrifaction*, excites heat, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 34.

## Q

- Quadrant* (*Godfrey's*) an improvement of, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 21.  
 ——— (*Hadley's*) an easy and accurate way to adjust its glasses, on land, for the back observation, Vol. IV. p. 154.  
*Queries* concerning vapours, the electrical state of the atmosphere and aurora borealis, Vol. II. p. 100.

## R

- Rain*, the effect of electricity, Vol. II. p. 100.  
 — with fishes, frogs or tadpoles, accounted for, Vol. II. p. 117.  
 — quantity of, at Bradford (N. Eng.) in 1773, Vol. II. p. 135—in Ireland, Vol. IV. p. 244.  
*Raisins*, method of making, Vol. I. p. 193.  
*Rarefied air* explained, Vol. II. p. 2.  
*Rattle-snake* [*crotalus horridus*] on the cure of its bite, Vol. III. p. 100—its poison how counteracted, 102, 104, 109—reputed cures for it, 114.  
 ——— memoir on the fascinating faculty ascribed to this and other American serpents, Vol. IV. p. 74—other observations thereon, 363, 370.  
 ——— curious particulars concerning the, Vol. IV. p. 366—different species of, 368—a new species described, *ib.*—winter retreats of, 374.  
*Red-bark* [*cortex ruber*] medical history of, Vol. II. p. 289—more efficacious than common bark, 290.  
*Regeneration* of plants, Vol. III. p. 203.  
*Regulations* of the A. P. S. Vol. II. p. v.  
*Relaxation*, the predisposing cause of tetanus, Vol. II. p. 227.  
*Rigging* and cables of ships, proposed improvement in, Vol. II. p. 297.  
*Right ascension* and declination of  $\beta$  bootes and the pole-star, Vol. III. p. 116.  
*Ruttenhouse* (*David*) his new-invented orrery described, Vol. I. p. 1—his account of the transit of Venus, 8, 13, 26—he fixes the latitude of Norriton, 22—his delineation of the transit, 36—his account of a comet in 1770, *appendix* p. 37—his easy method of deducing the true time of the sun's passing the meridian per clock, *appendix*, 47—his explanation of an optical deception, Vol. II. p. 37—his observations and conjectures on a falling star or meteor, 175—his account of some experiments on magnetism, in a letter to John Page, Esq. 178—his invention for placing a meridian mark, 181—his adoption of a spider's thread, instead of silk, a great improvement, 183—his observations on a lately discovered comet, 195—his solution of an optical problem stated by F. Hopkinson, Esq. 202—on the transit of Venus over the sun's disc, Nov. 12, 1782, p. 260—

- p. 260—his and Dr. Jones's account of houses in Phila. struck by lightning, Vol. III. p. 119—his and Mr. Hopkinson's observations on the effects of lightning on a house with two conductors, 122—his astronomical observations, 150—on the method of finding the sum of the powers of the fines, &c. 155—his account of a comet, 261—his mode to determine the true place of a planet, in an elliptical orbit directly from the mean anomaly, by converging series, Vol. IV. p. 21—his improvement of time-keepers, *ib.* p. 26—his account of the expansion of wood by heat, *ib.* p. 29—his method of raising the common logarithm of any number immediately, *ib.* p. 69.
- River-navigation*, improvement in its boats, Vol. IV. p. 298—inclined planes preferable to locks, 299—description of a boat recommended to be used, 301.
- Robinson (Ebenezer)* his easy and expeditious method of dissipating noxious vapours in wells, &c. Vol. III. p. 324.
- Rock*, a curious one, Vol. II. p. 50.
- Rocks* artificially and curiously marked, Vol. III. p. 219—Vol. IV. p. 253.
- , &c. (the strata of) beyond the mountains placed *horizontally*, Vol. IV. p. 227.
- Roman (ancient)* substitute for espaliers, Vol. I. p. 170—how they preserved wine, 188.
- Romans (Bernard)* on the mariner's compass, Vol. II. p. 396.
- Rome*, proportion of deaths in, Vol. III. p. 41, 59.
- Rooms*, an improved mode of warming them, Vol. II. p. 29, 33.
- Rules* of the A. P. S. two fundamental ones, Vol. I. p. iii.
- Rumfey's* improvement on Barker's mill, observations on, Vol. III. p. 144.
- Rural economy*, enquiries into, and how applicable to the U. States, Vol. III. p. vii.
- Rush (Dr. Benj.)* on the cause of the increase of bilious and intermitting fevers in Pennsylvania; with hints for preventing them, Vol. II. p. 206—on the late Dr. Martin's cancer-powder; with observations on cancers, 212—on the cause and cure of the tetanus, 225—on the sugar-maple, and manner of obtaining the sugar, Vol. III. p. 64—his observations intended to favour a supposition, that the black colour (as it is called) of the Negroes is derived from the leprosy, Vol. IV. p. 289.
- Rusk*, the true original sea biscuit, Vol. II. p. 322.
- Russia* and Sweden combine to raise the price of naval stores, Vol. I. *pref.* p. xiv.
- Russians* unsuccessful in observing the transit of Venus in 1769, Vol. I. *appendix.* p. 3.
- Ruston (Dr. Thomas)* on the cause, cure and prevention of smoky chimnies, Vol. II. p. 231.

## S

- Saint Andrew*, W. Florida (bay of) described, Vol. I. p. 253.
- Saint Augustine*, a most healthy climate, Vol. III. p. 49.

- Salem* (Massachu.) births and deaths at, Vol. III. p. 38, 56, 59.
- Salt* (*marine*) combined with vegetable acid, virtues of, Vol. II. p. 284.
- Saltpetre* mines, Vol. I. *pref.* p. xii.
- Sand-hills* of Cape Henry (Vir) memoir on the, Vol. IV. p. 439.
- Santa Rosa*, W. Florida, lat of, Vol. I. p. 253.
- Sap* of the fugar maple, how excellent and useful, Vol. III. p. 69, 73.
- Sargent* (*Winthrop*) his letter to Dr. Barton, accompanying drawings and some account of certain articles which were taken out of an ancient tumulus, or grave, in the western country, Vol. IV. p. 177.
- Satellites* of Jupiter, their eclipses observed, Vol. I. p. 21, 55—their immersions and emersions as observed at Wilmington (Del.) and the western observa. in 1784, Vol. IV. p. 32—at Baltimore in 1788, ib. p. 48.
- Saturn's* distance from the sun, Vol. I. p. 62.
- Savannah*, in Georgia, proportion of deaths at, Vol. III. p. 59.
- Saw-mills*, particular description of certain, Vol. IV. p. 350.
- Scull*, a new method of treating the effusion that collects under it after fracture, Vol. IV. p. 433.
- Sculptured* rock on the Kenhawa, Vol. IV. p. 253.
- Sea-vessels*; machine for pumping, without manual labour, Vol. I. p. 289.
- Sea-water*, warmest out of soundings, Vol. III. p. 83—its temperature compared, 194—state of, 90, 200.
- air*, experiments on, Vol. IV. p. 262, 269, 272—more rarefied than land air, 269.
- Seeds* and plants, how to preserve them for transportation, Vol. I. p. 266, 269, 270.
- Sentinel*, or self-moving register, for preserving an equal degree of heat, description of one, Vol. I. p. 286.
- Serpents*, M. de la Ceppe's distribution of them into genera, Vol. IV. p. 379—their characters, 380—the mōkkasin, a non-descript snake, ib.
- , cures for their bite, Vol. III. p. 100, 102, 104, 109, 114—their fascinating faculty controverted, Vol. IV. p. 74—observations on, p. 362.
- Sexual organs* of plants, Vol. III. p. 204—of mosses and mushrooms discovered by De Beauvois, ib.
- Seybert* (*Dr. Adam*) his experiments on land and sea-air, Vol. IV. p. 262—his experiments and observations on the atmosphere of marshes, 415.
- Shark's* teeth (fossil) abundant in Virginia Vol. IV. p. 433.
- Ships*, various kinds described, Vol. IV. p. 149 to 154.
- Shetland-wool* peculiarly soft, Vol. IV. p. 433.
- Shells*. See *Fossil*.
- (*prodigious oyster*) in vast quantities in the Mobile country, Vol. III. p. 218.
- (*fossil and petrified*), numerous in the western country, Vol. III. p. 218—and elsewhere, Vol. IV. p. 439.
- Ship pumps*, new method proposed for working them, Vol. I. p. 289—bore to be enlarged, 290—powers of, 291.
- , an invention to assist her sailing, Vol. III. p. 331.

- Ship*, a method to prevent their foundering, 301—proposed improvement in their rigging and cables, 297—objections to the modern construction of, 302—how to provide against the accidents of oversetting, fire, lightning, running foul of others and ice at night, ib.
- 's *way*, a new machine for measuring it, Vol. II. p. 159—Vol. III. p. 239—observations on, Vol. II. p. 294.
- Shippen (Joseph)* his account of the contacts in the transit of Venus over the sun, Vol. I. p. 45.
- Signals*, an improvement on, Vol. IV. p. 162.
- Silk cocoons of America* (native) larger and the silk stronger than Italian, Vol. I. *pref.* p. vi.
- *worm*, its process from the egg to the cocoon, Vol. II. p. 347—natural history of, 350—how to manage it, 351—cocoon of various kinds, 353—the filature, 361.
- *worms* (native) Vol. I. *pref.* p. vi.—observations on them p. 224—more beautiful on every change, 228—averse to change of food, 229—easier to raise than the Italian worm, 230—great weight of their cocoons, ib.
- *grafs*, or Indian hemp of America—*Q.* if not the Chinese *herba*? Vol. I. *pref.* p. vi.
- Sines*, how to find the sum of their powers, Vol. III. p. 155.
- Siren*, or inguana [siren lacertina] a new species of, Vol. IV. p. 277. See *Inguana*.
- operculata, a new species of inguana discovered, Vol. IV. p. 277—described, 279.
- an intermediate class connecting the amphibæ with fish, Vol. IV. p. 277.
- Skeleton* of an unknown quadruped lately discovered in Virginia, Vol. IV. p. 236. See *Bones*.
- Slate*, and excellent freestone on L. Erié, Vol. IV. p. 226.
- Smith (Reverend Dr. Wm.)* his communication of calculations and projections of the transit of Venus in 1769, Vol. I. p. 4—his account of that transit, 8—and of the contacts, 29—of Mason and Dixon's measurement of a degree of latitude, 96—of the terrestrial measurement of the difference of lon. and lat. between Philadelphia and Norriton observatories, *appendix* p. 5—of the transit of Mercury in 1769, *appendix* p. 50—his deduction of the sun's parallax from a comparison of the American observations of the transit of Venus in 1769, with European observations of the same, p. 54.
- (*Thomas P.*) his account of a kettle for boiling inflammable fluids, Vol. IV. p. 431—his account of crystallized basalt found in Pennsylvania, p. 445.
- Smoke* of burnt bones, destructive to bugs, &c. Vol. I. p. 222.
- , why it ascends, though heavier than air, Vol. II. p. 2—how to burn it, 33, 57—burning it a great saving of fuel, 67—useful for heating the walls of a hot house, 74.
- Smoky chimnies*, causes of, Vol. II. p. 5, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 232—how to remedy them, 6, 11, 12, 14, 15, 17, 18, 23, 232.
- Snake* in a horse's eye, Vol. II. p. 385.
- (*rattle*) on the cure of its bite, Vol. III. p. 100—how to counteract its poison, 102, 104, 109—reputed cures for it, 114—on its supposed fascinating faculty, Vol. IV. p. 74. See *Serpents*.

- Snow and frost, decreased of late in N. America, Vol. I. p. 275.
- Sore throat, how cured, Vol. II. p. 288.
- Sounds in the English language, a table of, Vol. III. p. 292—from what borrowed, 296.
- South-Carolina climate, Vol. III. p. 48.
- Southern colonies, directions concerning the culture of the grape in, Vol. I. p. 157.
- Soy, or India ketchup, method of preparing it, Vol. I. p. 259.
- Spasms, how cured, Vol. II. p. 225.
- Speedy elevator, a new invented machine for gaining inaccessible heights, &c. description of a, Vol. IV. p. 519.
- Spice-wood, excellent in some diseases, Vol. I. *pref.* p. ix.
- Spider, its thread placed in a transit telescope by D. Rittenhouse, with vast effect, Vol. II. p. 183.
- Spirito Sancto, E. Florida (bay of) capable of receiving first rate ships of war, Vol. I. p. 253.
- Spirits, an easy method of preserving subjects in, Vol. I. p. 244.
- of perfumons, Vol. I. p. viii.—*appendix*, p. 231,—Vol. III. p. x.— of currants, 249.
- of wine convertible into inflammable air, Vol. IV. p. 19.
- (ardent) obtained from the sugar-maple, Vol. I. *pref.* v. and from perfumons, *pref.* viii.—*appendix* p. 231.
- Spring-block. See Block.
- Standard for weights and measures, Vol. III. p. 328.
- Stirling (Lord) his account of the comet of 1770, Vol. I. *appendix* 45.
- Staffordshire chimney, or fire-place, described, Vol. II. p. 25.
- Star Arcturus, his great celerity of motion westward, Vol. II. p. 224.
- Stars (attendant) discovered, Vol. II. p. 222—useful for determining the motion of fixed stars, ib.
- how to calculate their aberration, Vol. IV. p. 51.
- Steam-engine, a new invented one described for giving motion to water-wheels in certain situations, Vol. IV. p. 355—its superior advantages, 357.
- Steel, rubbed against steel, produces magnetism, Vol. II. p. 180.
- Stove (Chinese) described, Vol. II. p. 33—proposed addition to it for burning the smoke, ib.
- Stoves, great savers of fuel, Vol. II. p. 20, 35.
- (German) described, Vol. II. p. 34.
- for burning of pitcoal and consuming its smoke, Vol. II. p. 57.
- Strata of earths beyond the Atlantic mountains lie *horizontally*, Vol. IV. p. 227.
- Sub-marine vessel, a new invented one, Vol. IV. p. 303—curious experiments thereon, 308, 310, 311—various attempts made on British shipping, 310—the British fire on and sink it, 311—origin of the battle of the kegs, 312.
- Subterranean places, how to dissipate noxious vapours from, Vol. III. p. 324.
- Sue (Monf.) his manner of preparing anatomical subjects in wax, Vol. II. p. 381.
- Sugar, very nourishing, Vol. III. p. 74—its virtues and uses, ib.—an antidote for the plague, Vol. III. p. 75—manner of making it in the East Indies, 79.



- Sugar-maple tree sap*, yields a fine spirit, Vol. I. *pref.* p. v.—and excellent vinegar, p. 73. See *Acer saccharinum*, and *Maple*.
- Sulphuric* and *muriatic acids*, of the solution of iron in, Vol. IV. p. 457.
- Sunach* tree supposed to yield the gum copal—proposed as a dye—the leaves mixed by Indians with their tobacco, Vol. I. *pref.* p. ix.
- Sun*, cause of his rays producing heat, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 34—his parallax important to be known, *ib.* p. 42—how to determine it, *ib.* and *appendix* 40—the parallax deduced from a comparison of American observations on the transit of Venus with those of Europe, p. 54—method for ascertaining it first conceived by Dr. Halley, *ib.*—an easy mode of deducing the true time of the sun passing the meridian per clock, *appendix* p. 47—his distance from the planets, p. 62—parallaxes, 65, 73, 75, 77, 78—do. explained, 103—mean distance from the earth, *ib.*—horary motion, 86—diameter, 52, 79, 84, 101—eclipsed, 113.
- , observations on the transit of Mercury over the, Vol. III. p. 150.
- , eclipses of, Vol. II. p. 239, 250.
- Sun-flower oil*, account of, Vol. I. p. 234—essay on expressing it, 235.
- Supplementum indicis floræ Lancastrænsis*, Vol. IV. p. 235.
- Surinam (torpedo of)* described, Vol. II. p. 166, 170.
- Swamp*, definition of the word, Vol. IV. p. 440.
- Sawatara*, description of a grotto there, Vol. II. p. 177.
- Sweden*, some account of its climate, Vol. III. p. 52—proportion of deaths in, 59.
- Swedes* unsuccessful in viewing the transit of Venus in 1769, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 3.
- Sweet springs* of Virginia, observations on, Vol. II. p. 197.
- Swimming anchor* to keep a vessel from off a lee shore, proposed and described, Vol. II. p. 311.
- Syllables*, observations on, Vol. III. p. 299.

## T

- Tadpoles* falling in a shower of rain, the cause of, explained, Vol. II. p. 117.
- Tar* and hog's-lard useful to preserve grape vines, Vol. I. p. 164.
- Tatham (Cel. Wm.)* his observations on the country below the falls of James river (*Vir.*) Vol. IV. p. 444.
- Teeth* and bones (fossil) account of some found in Virginia, Vol. IV. p. 439.
- Telegraph*, an essay on one, Vol. IV. p. 162.
- Temperature (presumable)* in comets, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 29.
- of Ireland, Vol. IV. p. 244.
- Tennessee river*, petrifications there, Vol. III. p. 219—curiously marked rocks on a branch of, *ib.*
- Test (infallible)* for detecting the presence of arsenic, Vol. II. p. 214.
- Tetanus*, on the cause and cure of, Vol. II. p. 225—predisposed by relaxation, 227—not confined to the human species, 230.
- Theory* of thunder and lightning, Vol. II. p. 74.
- of water-spouts, Vol. II. p. 101.
- of the earth, queries and conjectures concerning a, by Dr. Franklin, Vol. III. p. 5.
- of water-mills, &c. observations on, by W. Waring, Vol. III. p. 144—continued, 139.
- of calculating the aberration of the stars, the nutation of the earth's axis, and the semi-annual equation, Vol. IV. p. 32.

- Thermometer*, exceeded not 95° in Virginia, Vol. II. p. 143—at 100° in Philadelphia, *ib.*  
 ———, its use in discovering banks, foundings, &c. at sea, Vol. III. p. 82, 198.
- Thermometrical* journals of the water and air at sea, Vol. III. p. 90, 200.  
 ——— observations at Fort Washington, Cincinnati, in 1790-1.
- Thomas (Rich.)* and others, their account of Venus's transit over the sun in 1769, Vol. I. p. 89.
- Tin* known to the Florida Indians, Vol. IV. p. 202.
- Thomson (Charles)* his observations on the internal contact in transit of Venus, Vol. I. p. 50, *appendix* 38.
- Thornton (Dr. Wm.)* his treatise on the elements of written language, &c. with an essay for teaching the dumb to speak [*gained the Magellanic prize*] Vol. III. p. 262.
- Thunder* and lightning, a theory of, Vol. II. p. 74.
- Time-keepers*, Rittenhouse's improvement of, Vol. IV. p. 26.
- Tolteca Indians*, some account of them, Vol. IV. p. 184.
- Tornado* described, Vol. II. p. 342, 346.
- Torpedo*, or electrical eel of Surinam described, Vol. II. p. 166.
- Torporific eel*, or numb fish described, Vol. II. p. 170—its power compared with electricity, 172.
- Torricellian vacuum*, magnetic experiments in the, Vol. IV. p. 327.
- Towns*, greatest proportion of deaths in, Vol. III. p. 41.
- Trade-wind*, defined, Vol. I. p. 273.
- Traditions (Indian)* Vol. III. p. 216, 220—Vol. IV. p. 207, 209, 260, 516—not to be depended on, *ib.*
- Trajectory* of the comet's path in 1770, with the elements of its motion, Vol. I. *appendix*, p. 37.
- Transit* of Venus over the sun in 1769, as observed at different places, Vol. I. p. 4, 5, 8, 13, 26, 28, 29, 32, 45, 48, 49, 50, 82, 89, 97, 105, 114—*appendix* p. 1—Vol. II. p. 246—delineations of the transit, Vol. I. p. 36, 66—account of observations on the former, 4, 2—observations on it, made at Hudson's bay, *appendix* p. 4—all the observations made thereon, collected together, *appendix* 12.  
 ——— in 1761—observations on it, Vol. I. p. 67.  
 ——— in 1769—do. Vol. I. p. 82—projection of this transit, 88—another account of the same transit, *appendix* 50—how useful towards fixing the longitude of places, *appendix* 53. See *Venus*.  
 ——— of Mercury, in 1769, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 50—Vol. II. p. 249—in 1782, Vol. II. p. 260—Vol. III. p. 150.
- Trees* contribute to health, Vol. II. p. 209—the willow a great purifier of air, *ib.*  
 ——— recommended in certain situations, Vol. IV. p. 142.
- Trepanning*, observations on, Vol. IV. p. 433.
- Trichoma* [*Plico-Polonica*] a symptom of leprosy, Vol. IV. p. 293.
- True honey-bee*, of America, Vol. III. p. 241.
- Tulip-tree* [*liriodendron tulipifera*] stimulant effects of camphor upon it, Vol. IV. p. 232.
- Tumuli*, in the N. W. T. &c. curious discoveries made therein, Vol. IV. p. 179, 203, 205.

*Turbith* mineral, not a pure oxyd, but a sulphate of mercury, Vol. IV. p. 453.

*Turner* (Judge) his thermometrical observations made at Fort Washington, commencing June 1790, and ending April 1791—to which are added, for some time, the rise and fall of the Ohio, Vol. IV. p. 329, 334—his memoir on the extraneous fossils denominated mammoth bones: principally designed to shew, that they are the remains of more than one species of non-descript animal, Vol. IV. p. 510.

## U

*United States* of N. A. an essay on those enquiries in natural history which at present are most beneficial to them (*viz.*)

Medical enquiries, Vol. III. p. iii.

Rural economy vii.

Physico-mathematical xiii.

Natural history xv.

Meteorology xxv.

———— population of, Vol. III. p. 25, 42, 134—in what period doubled, 43—proportion of inhabitants under 16 years, *ib.*—particular instances of longevity in, 44—account of climates in, vi, 43, 47, 51—Neptunian origin of their sea coast, Vol. IV. p. 439, 445.

*Universal* magnetic needle, Vol. I. p. 254.

———— alphabet recommended, Vol. III. p. 263.

*Unquilated* quadruped, the bones of an unknown one discovered in Virginia, Vol. IV. p. 247.

*Utenfils*, used in making of wine, Vol. I. p. 195.

## V

*Vapour*, query concerning, Vol. II. p. 100—produced in cold air, experiments on, Vol. III. p. 125.

———— (noxious) in wells, &c. an easy and quick method of dissipating, Vol. III. p. 324.

*Variation* of the compass, how to find it, Vol. II. p. 251.

*Vegetable* acid, combined with marine salt, its virtues, Vol. I. p. 284.

———— kingdom in N. America, observations on it, Vol. I. *pref.* p. viii. 250.

———— productions of the U. States, Vol. III. p. x.

———— all reproduced by their own particular organs, Vol. I. p. 211.

*Vegetables*, stimulant effects of camphor on, Vol. IV. p. 232, 234.

————, on the early condition of, Vol. IV. p. 503.

*Velocity* of light, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 36.

———— (extraordinary) of the comet of 1770, Vol. I. *appendix* p. 37, 46.

*Veneral* disease, Indian cure for it, Vol. I. p. 250.

*Venus*, calculations and projections of her transit in 1769, Vol. I. p. 4, 5, 26, 89—accounts of the transit, 8, 13, 26, 28, 29, 32, 45, 48, 49, 50, 82, 89, 97, 105, 114, 246, *appendix* p. 2, 12, to 20—delineations of it, p. 36, 66—surrounded by a dense atmosphere, 49—observations

- tions of her transit in 1761; p. 67—her diameter, 52, 79, 84, 101, appendix 4—mean distance from the sun, ib.—observations on her parallel; 63, 102, 116, appendix 57. See *Transits*.
- Vessel*, how to assist her sailing, Vol. III. p. 331.
- (a sub-marine) principles and construction of, Vol. IV. p. 303—curious experiments with, 308, 310, 311.
- Vesuvius*, account of its eruption in 1767, Vol. I. p. 281—most remarkable eruptions of, 285.
- Vienna*, proportion of deaths, &c. at, Vol. III. p. 57.
- Vinegar* of the sugar-maple excellent; Vol. I. p. 73.
- Vines*, essay on the culture of, and of making wine in N. America, Vol. I. p. 117—climate well adapted, 120—productiveness, 121—how to plant and manage them, 123—and form a nursery, 125, 134—the vines most suitable, 126—selection of cuttings when to procure and preserve them over winter, 128—planting them and preparing the ground, 130—summer culture of them the first year, 137—autumn culture the first year, ib.—do. the second year, 140—do. the third year, 142—culture in their bearing state, 143—new mode of trimming them, 144—general directions, 146—concerning the trimming, ib.—number of branches to be retained, 147—when to uncover the vines in spring, and how to form proper heads, ib.—transplanting, 149—espaliers the first year, 151—second do. ib.—third do. 153—fourth do. 156—directions to the Southern Colonies, 157—Portuguese mode of culture, 159—of dunging, 160—a rich manure, 161—guarding the fruit against boys, birds and wasps, 163—how to prevent the effects of grub-worms, &c. 164—to be planted alone, and at what distance, 165—bands for binding them to the stakes, 170. See *Vineyards*.
- (*American*) described, Vol. I. p. 192.
- Vineyards*, their importance in America, Vol. I. p. 119—productiveness and cultivation, 121—proper situation, soil, and treatment, 123—manuring, 124—nurseries, 125—particular vines to be chosen, 126—method of laying out vineyards, 131, 135—how to preserve the soil on hill sides, 149—site to be chosen, 150—how to gather in the vintage, 170—art of making the wine, 171. See *Vines*.
- Virginia*, its population, Vol. III. p. 42—climate, 51—barometrical measurement of the Blue-ridge, Warm-spring and Alleghany mountains there, Vol. IV. p. 216—other observations thereon, 222—unknown bones found there, 246, 439—description of the Sand-hills of Cape-Henry, and the natural formation of the country below the falls of its rivers, 439—of Neptunian origin, ib. 444.
- Vocabularies*, existing alphabets ill calculated for, Vol. III. p. 265.
- Volcano*, a supposed one in N. Carolina, Vol. III. p. 231.

## W

- War*, interesting reflexions on, by Mr. Jefferson, Vol. IV. p. 320.
- Waring (Wm.)* on the theory of water-mills, &c. Vol. III. p. 144—his investigation of the powers and a description of Barker's mill, as improved by James Rumsey, 185—his continuation of the subject of water-mills, with an explanation of a passage in his former communication, 319.

- Warm Spring* (Virginia) barometrical measurement of, Vol. IV. p. 216.
- Was-ist-das* described, Vol. II. p. 9, 10.
- Washington* (city of) account of the manner of laying it out, and running the 10 miles square, Vol. IV. p. 49.
- Water*, experiments on the generation of air, from Vol. IV. p. 11.
- , the difference between pure and impure, in the preservation of dead flesh, Vol. IV. p. 131.
- , why warmer or colder than land, Vol. I. p. 274—compared to a sponge, Vol. II. p. 75—experiments on the evaporation of, 118—great attraction to heat, 144.
- how to find its retarded velocity, and time of ascent into an exhausted receiver, through a tube by the assistance of the parabola, Vol. IV. p. 353.
- state of at sea, Vol. III. p. 90, 200.
- Water-mills*, on the theory of, Vol. III. p. 144, 185, 319. See *Mills*.
- rattle-snake. See *Rattle-snake*.
- *spouts*, theory of, Vol. II. p. 101—occasioned by whirlwinds, 116—a beautiful account of one, 102—curious effect of one, 116—conjectures concerning them, 335—several described, to prove that their water descends, 336.
- Wax*, not produced by the bee only, Vol. III. p. 244.
- Way of a ship*, a new invention for measuring it, Vol. III. p. 239.
- Weights* and measures, new standard for, Vol. III. p. 328.
- Wells* (*Richard*) his account of a new invented machine for pumping leaky vessels at sea, without manual labour, Vol. I. p. 289.
- Wells*, how to dissipate their vapours, Vol. III. p. 324.
- West* (*Benjamin*) his account of the transit of Venus as observed at Providence (R. I.) 1769, Vol. I. p. 97.
- Western country* of N. America, antiquities, &c. of, Vol. III. p. 214—prodigious oyster shells found there, 218—also abundance of other fossil shells, concretions, petrifications, bones, &c. ib.—prairies, 219—former height of the Mississippi, ib.—lofty rocks curiously marked, ib.
- Wheat*, destroyed by a fly weevil, with means for preventing it, Vol. I. p. 205—on the same subject, 218.
- Whip-poor-will*, some account of, Vol. IV. p. 208.
- White mountains* of N. Hampshire, described by Rev. Jeremy Belknap, Vol. II. p. 42 to 49.
- Whirlwinds*, the cause of water spouts, Vol. II. p. 111—described under the name of wind spout, 342.
- Williams* (*Rev. Dr. Samuel*) his experiments on evaporation and his meteorological observations, Vol. II. p. 118—his account of the transit of Venus, June 3, 1769, p. 246—of Mercury, Nov. 9, 1769, p. 249—his observation of a solar eclipse, Nov. 6, 1771, p. 250—his magnetic observations at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1785, Vol. III. p. 115.
- Williams* (*Jona.*) his communication on Captain Billings's thermometrical journal of the air and water at sea, Vol. III. p. 194—on the use of the thermometer, in discovering banks, soundings, &c. p. 82—his thermometrical journal of the temperature of the atmosphere and sea, 90—his barometrical measurement of the Blue-Ridge, Warm-Spring and Alleghany mountains in Virginia, Vol. IV. p. 216.

- Williamson* (*Dr. Hugh*) his account of the contacts in the transit of Venus, in 1769, Vol. I. p. 48—his determination of the sun's parallax, 78—his essay on comets; and the origin of heat, *appendix* 27—his attempt to account for the change of climate in the middle colonies, 272.
- Wilson* (*Rev. Matt.*) on the severity of the winter of 1779-80, Vol. III. p. 326
- Willow tree*, a great purifier of air, Vol. II. p. 209.
- Wind* (*Easterly*) in hot weather accounted for, Vol. II. p. 91.
- the cause of epidemic inflammatory diseases in Ireland, Vol. IV. p. 244.
- *spout* described, Vol. II. p. 342.
- Winds*, properties of the N. American, Vol. I. *pref.* p. iv.—their cause, p. 273—why the north-west less frequent than formerly, 275—prevailing ones at Cape Henry (V.) Vol. IV. p. 440.
- Winds* on L. Erie commonly resemble the sea and land breezes of the W. Indies, Vol. IV. p. 224—in what directions blown, *ib.*
- Wine* recommended to be made in America, Vol. I. *pref.* p. ix. 119—essay on the making and preserving it, 118—concerning white wine, 172—red do. 175—how to improve weak wines, 178—boiling the must, *ib.*—vessels proper to be used, 179, 180—also utensils, 195—effect of lees on wine, 180—curious and useful experiment, 185—principles of wine, 186—old Roman and other methods of preserving wine, 183, 188, 190, observations on American wine, 192.
- (*currant*) recipe for making it, Vol. I. p. 248.
- juice, yields a fine spirit, Vol. I. p. 249.
- Wistar* (*Dr. Caspar*), on evaporation in cold air, Vol. III. p. 125—his experiments on evaporation, Vol. IV. p. 72,
- Wood*, its expansion by heat, Vol. IV. p. 249.
- Woodhouse* (*Dr. James*) his answer to Dr. Joseph Priestley's considerations on the doctrine of phlogiston, and the decomposition of water; founded upon demonstrative experiments, Vol. IV. p. 452.
- Wool-bearing animals*, a disquisition on, Vol. IV. p. 149.
- Worm* in a horse's eye, Vol. II. p. 183.
- (*Guinea*) several yards long, Vol. II. p. 389.
- (*a jointed*), 20 inches long and near 3 in circumference, in the liver of a woman of Pennsylvania, Vol. II. p. 390.
- living in a dog, *ib.*
- in the human kidneys, &c. Vol. II. p. 391—sugar obnoxious to, Vol. III. p. 75.
- in the brain, *ib.*
- Wright* (*Wm.*) account of the antiseptic virtues of vegetable acid and marine salt combined, in putrid disorders, Vol. II. p. 284.
- (*Thomas*) on the mode most easily and effectually practicable of drying up the marshes of the maritime parts of N. America, Vol. IV. p. 243.

## Y

*Toughogeny river*, a remarkable rock and cascade near it, Vol. II. p. 50.

## Z

*Zanthoxylum*, a tree of the southern colonies, a powerful stimulant of the glands of the mouth, Vol. I. *pref.* p. viii.











ate Due

